

Through English Eyes

Seeing the new world as home

by

Rebecca L. Hudnall

Part I. The View from Huda's Hill – The Hudnalls

Second Edition

© Rebecca L Hudnall, 2021, 2025

Titles in the *Through Irish Eyes* Series

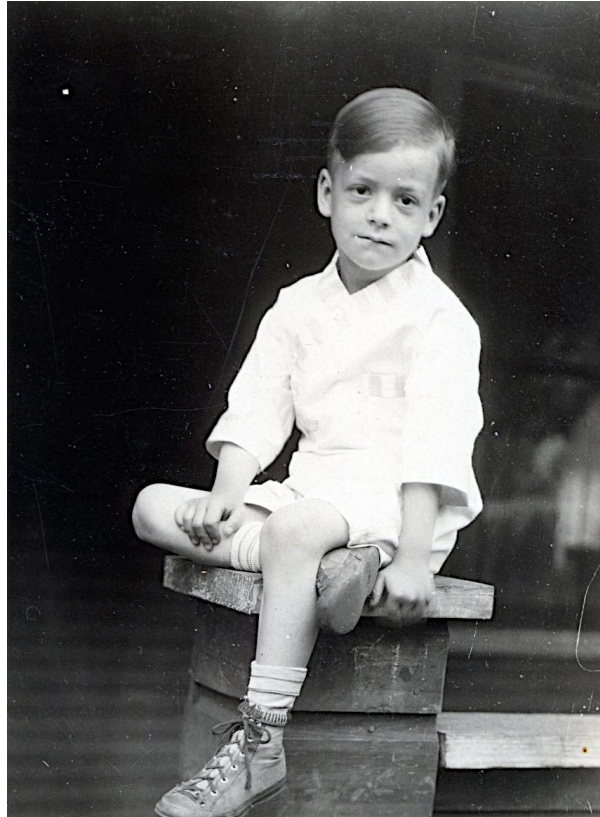
- Part I. Ireland Back in the Day
- Part II. On the Lamb with Ed and Mary
- Part III. Putting a Finger on History – The Caseys
- Part IV. Outer Leaves of the Sheridan Tree

Titles in the *Through English Eyes* Series

- Part I. The View from Huda's Hill – The Hudnalls

All Rights Reserved
San Francisco, CA

For my father, William Russell Hudnall, Sr.



"Burdens are for shoulders strong enough to carry them."
- Margaret Mitchell

Table of Contents

| | |
|--|----|
| The View from Huda's Hill – The Hudnalls..... | 1 |
| Introduction..... | 3 |
| A Note about Dates..... | 5 |
| Origins of the Name..... | 6 |
| Spellings..... | 7 |
| In England..... | 8 |
| Hertfordshire..... | 8 |
| Buckinghamshire..... | 8 |
| Emigration..... | 15 |
| What an Emigrant Needed to Take to Virginia..... | 17 |
| In Virginia..... | 18 |
| Women in Virginia..... | 18 |
| Virginia Money..... | 18 |
| Headrights..... | 20 |
| Population Makeup..... | 20 |
| Virginia Records..... | 21 |
| Marriage Records..... | 22 |
| Wills and Probate..... | 23 |
| Virginia and Slavery..... | 24 |
| Militia..... | 27 |
| Northumberland County, Overwharton, and Hamilton Parishes..... | 29 |
| Cast of Characters in America..... | 30 |
| John Hudnall I (bet. 1600 and 1616-1659)..... | 35 |
| Descendants of John Hudnall I (abt. 1606-1659)..... | 42 |
| Partin Hudnall..... | 42 |
| Thomas Hudnall..... | 43 |
| Mary Hudnall..... | 43 |
| Henry Hudnall..... | 44 |
| Elizabeth Hudnall..... | 45 |
| John Hudnall II (abt. 1645-1683)..... | 46 |
| Descendants of John Hudnall II (1645-1683)..... | 51 |
| Joseph Hudnall (1675-1709)..... | 51 |
| Richard Hudnall (1680-1732)..... | 52 |
| Deborah Hudnall (1682-1757)..... | 53 |
| John Hudnall III (1679-1754)..... | 54 |
| Descendants of John Hudnall III (1679-1754)..... | 70 |
| William Hudnall (1702-1762)..... | 70 |
| Thomas Hudnall (abt. 1704-1740)..... | 70 |
| John Hudnall (1709-bef. 1738)..... | 71 |
| Ann Hudnall (1703-1705?)..... | 72 |
| Richard Hudnall (abt. 1703-abt. 1752)..... | 72 |
| Frances Hudnall (1710-?)..... | 72 |
| James Hudnall (1711-?) ?..... | 72 |
| Alice Hudnall (1745-?)..... | 73 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Nancy Hudnall (abt. 1746-abt. 1765)..... | 73 |
| Winifred Hudnall (1750-1756)..... | 73 |
| Joseph Hudnall, Sr. and Mary Withers..... | 74 |
| Descendants of Joseph Hudnall, Sr. and Mary Withers..... | 84 |
| John Hudnall..... | 84 |
| Elizabeth Hudnall..... | 86 |
| Frances Hudnall..... | 86 |
| Nancy Anne Hudnall..... | 87 |
| Alice Hudnall..... | 87 |
| William Hudnall..... | 88 |
| James Hudnall..... | 88 |
| John Hudnall – Bound to Joseph Hudnall in 1784..... | 90 |
| Joseph Hudnall, Jr. and Mary Ann Taylor..... | 93 |
| Descendants of Joseph Hudnall, Jr. and Mary Ann Taylor..... | 101 |
| Richard Hudnall..... | 101 |
| Thomas Hudnall..... | 101 |
| Elizabeth Hudnall and John Edward Proctor..... | 109 |
| William Hudnall..... | 119 |
| Nancy Hudnall..... | 119 |
| Molly Hudnall..... | 119 |
| John Hudnall..... | 119 |
| Nathan Hudnall..... | 119 |
| Frances Hudnall..... | 120 |
| Benjamin Hudnall and Nancy Riley..... | 121 |
| Descendants of Benjamin Hudnall and Nancy Riley..... | 132 |
| Roland Hudnall..... | 132 |
| Nancy Jane Hudnall..... | 132 |
| Elias Hudnall..... | 132 |
| Mary Polly Hudnall..... | 132 |
| Nathan Hudnall..... | 132 |
| Walter Warder Hudnall..... | 133 |
| Fielding Hudnall..... | 134 |
| Evaline Hudnall..... | 134 |
| Morgan Taylor Hudnall and Nancy Proctor..... | 135 |
| Background..... | 135 |
| The Crime..... | 138 |
| The Witnesses..... | 138 |
| The Charges..... | 139 |
| The Commonwealth vs. Taylor Hudnall..... | 141 |
| The Sentencing..... | 142 |
| The Virginia Penitentiary at Richmond..... | 144 |
| The Aftermath..... | 147 |
| Descendants of Morgan Taylor Hudnall and Nancy Proctor..... | 151 |
| William Proctor Hudnall..... | 151 |
| Sinnnet Hudnall..... | 151 |
| Benjamin Mayberry Hudnall and Matilda Gillespie..... | 153 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Descendants of Benjamin Mayberry Hudnall and Matilda Gillespie..... | 156 |
| Margaret Julianne Hudnall..... | 156 |
| William Taylor Hudnall..... | 156 |
| David Henry Hudnall..... | 156 |
| Nancy Ann Hudnall..... | 157 |
| Robert McGarry Hudnall..... | 157 |
| Jobe Stanley Hudnall and Mary Jane Hammock..... | 158 |
| Descendants of Jobe Stanley Hudnall and Mary Jane Hammock..... | 160 |
| Nettie Hudnall..... | 160 |
| William Henry Hudnall..... | 160 |
| Mayberry (Berry) Hudnall..... | 162 |
| Benjamin Harrison Hudnall..... | 165 |
| Lucy Mae Hudnall..... | 166 |
| George Dewey Hudnall..... | 167 |
| Jobe Stanley, Jr. and Joseph Hudnall, twins..... | 167 |
| Ray Hogg Hudnall..... | 168 |
| Lester Harold Hudnall..... | 168 |
| Sherman T. Hudnall..... | 171 |
| Mary Elizabeth Hudnall..... | 171 |
| Lewis Ralph Hudnall and Virginia Myrtle Harrold..... | 172 |
| Virginia Myrtle Harrold and John Joseph Kenny..... | 190 |
| Tennyson Harrold Kenny..... | 192 |
| Descendant of Lewis Ralph Hudnall and Burton Kirk..... | 196 |
| Ira Stanley Hudnall..... | 196 |
| Descendants of Lewis Ralph Hudnall and Virginia Myrtle Harrold..... | 198 |
| Virginia Willard Hudnall..... | 198 |
| Lewis Ralph Hudnall, Jr..... | 202 |
| Alford Franklin Hudnall..... | 207 |
| Lucy Alberta Hudnall..... | 212 |
| Albert Edward Hudnall..... | 215 |
| William Russell Hudnall, Sr..... | 220 |
| Appendix 1. Some Notes on the Maternal Side..... | 234 |
| Mary Hudnall, wife of John Hudnall I, a Partin or a Webb?..... | 234 |
| The Partin Family..... | 235 |
| The Genesis Family..... | 240 |
| The Hammock Family..... | 242 |
| John C. Hammock..... | 242 |
| Spencer Hammock..... | 243 |
| Taliaferro Hammock..... | 245 |
| Booker Hammock..... | 247 |
| Appendix 2. Military Service..... | 250 |
| French and Indian War..... | 250 |
| Revolutionary War..... | 250 |
| War of 1812..... | 252 |
| War of Rebellion – Civil War..... | 252 |
| World War I..... | 253 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| World War II..... | 253 |
| Korean War..... | 253 |
| Appendix 3. Bacon’s Rebellion..... | 254 |
| Appendix 4. An 1897 Interview With Nathan Hudnall..... | 256 |
| Appendix 5. Divergence, Anomaly, and a Departure..... | 258 |
| The Mann Family..... | 263 |
| Descendants of John Hudnall and Elizabeth Greenwood..... | 265 |
| Albert Hudnall..... | 265 |
| William Hudnall..... | 269 |
| Descendants of William Hudnall and Eliza Mann..... | 274 |
| James H. Hudnall..... | 277 |
| Descendants of James Hudnall and Betsy Mann..... | 280 |
| Joseph Hudnall..... | 286 |
| Nancy Ann Hudnall..... | 287 |
| Alexander Hudnall..... | 288 |
| Descendants of John Hudnall and Mary Cowan..... | 288 |
| Elizabeth Hudnall..... | 288 |
| Frances “Fanny” Hudnall..... | 288 |
| Richard Alexander Hudnall..... | 289 |
| Appendix 6. Diary of Joel Watkins, 1789..... | 290 |
| Appendix 7. Christmas Program, Hickam Field, 1944..... | 295 |
| Appendix 8. Miscellaneous Stories, Pictures, and Documents..... | 309 |
| James Hudnall and Polly Drake..... | 309 |
| Hudnall – Fallin – Bates – Gilliam Connection..... | 310 |
| Ezekiel Wayles Hudnall Seeks Employment at University of Virginia..... | 313 |
| Arthur Carter, Soldier, U.S. Colored Infantry 1863-1865..... | 313 |
| Family Group Sheets..... | 327 |
| Acknowledgments..... | 350 |
| Alphabetical Index..... | 351 |

Table of Figures

| | |
|---|-----|
| Illustration 1: Hudnall Hamlet, Berkhamsted, England. © R. Hudnall..... | 7 |
| Illustration 2: Will of John Hudnole, North Berkhamsted, May 8, 1583..... | 10 |
| Illustration 3: Will of John Hudnall, 'Phisition', Great Berkhamsted, Nov. 15, 1600..... | 10 |
| Illustration 4: Map of Berkhamsted in 1659, with Medieval spellings..... | 13 |
| Illustration 5: English Origins: Areas of interest in 16 th century Hudnall records..... | 14 |
| Illustration 6: Map of Virginia counties with large enslaved populations, 1790..... | 26 |
| Illustration 7: Virginia Counties in the 1660s. Library of Virginia..... | 28 |
| Illustration 8: Map of Wicomico Area..... | 39 |
| Illustration 9: Edward Sanders v. John Jones re: Mary Hudnall, 1670..... | 41 |
| Illustration 10: Inventory of the Estate of John Hudnall I, December 5, 1659..... | 41 |
| Illustration 11: Land Grant to John Hudnall II, 250 acres, August 24, 1658..... | 49 |
| Illustration 12: Land Grant to John Hudnall II, 500 acres, March 4, 1662..... | 50 |
| Illustration 13: Virginia Counties, 1645..... | 55 |
| Illustration 14: Virginia Counties, 1721..... | 56 |
| Illustration 15: Virginia Counties, 1744..... | 57 |
| Illustration 16: Virginia Counties, 1759..... | 58 |
| Illustration 17: Fauquier County, 1776, showing location of Hudnall grant. © Fauquier County Historical Society..... | 59 |
| Illustration 18: Will of John Hudnall III, 1753..... | 63 |
| Illustration 19: Prenuptial agreement between John Hudnall and Judith Whay, 1744..... | 64 |
| Illustration 20: Agreement between Judith Hudnall and William Hudnall, May 1756..... | 66 |
| Illustration 21: Agreement between William Hudnall and Judith Hudnall, June 1756..... | 67 |
| Illustration 22: Will of Judith Calfee Whay Hudnall, 1774..... | 68 |
| Illustration 23: Fauquier County from Landmarks of Old Prince William..... | 74 |
| Illustration 24: Inventory of the Estate of Matthew Keene, 1732..... | 79 |
| Illustration 25: Obituary, The Virginian, Lynchburg, September 5, 1823..... | 88 |
| Illustration 26: Court Order binding John Hudnall to Joseph Hudnall..... | 89 |
| Illustration 27: Kanawha County, 1806..... | 96 |
| Illustration 28: Joseph Hudnall, Capt. Benjamin Harrison's Company, 1777..... | 98 |
| Illustration 29: Affidavit of Joseph Hudnall, May 6, 1820..... | 99 |
| Illustration 30: Fauquier Court Order Regarding Richard Hudnall, October 1797..... | 100 |
| Illustration 31: Samuel Bolen, War of 1812 record..... | 103 |
| Illustration 32: William and Susanna Cramer Hudnall. Courtesy of Patrick Hudnall..... | 104 |
| Illustration 33: Joseph and Lucy Dixon Hudnall. Courtesy of Judie Pairan..... | 104 |
| Illustration 34: Tombstone, Thomas Hudnall, Cherry Ridge, Ohio..... | 106 |
| Illustration 35: Restored Hudnall Home, Cherry Ridge, Alexander Township, Ohio..... | 106 |
| Illustration 36: Will of William Lathey, 1826..... | 107 |
| Illustration 37: Land Bounty, John Edward Proctor, Sr..... | 109 |
| Illustration 38: Affidavit of John Proctor, 56, May 6, 1820..... | 113 |
| Illustration 39: John Proctor Pension Statement, page 1..... | 114 |
| Illustration 40: John Proctor Pension Statement, page 2..... | 115 |
| Illustration 41: John Proctor Pension Statement, page 3..... | 116 |
| Illustration 42: Tombstone, John Edward Proctor, Sr..... | 116 |
| Illustration 43: Baptism of John Proctor. Millennial Harbinger, 1836..... | 116 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Illustration 44: John Proctor, Jr., obituary, June 19, 1882. Elkhardt Review..... | 117 |
| Illustration 45: Kentucky Flatboat. Engraving by Georges-Henri-Victor Collot..... | 120 |
| Illustration 46: Routes West..... | 121 |
| Illustration 47: Marriage Record, Benjamin Hudnall and Nancy Riley..... | 122 |
| Illustration 48: Edward Riley, Muster Roll, Wounded 1777..... | 123 |
| Illustration 49: Edward Ryley (Riley), grand jury presentment, 1782..... | 124 |
| Illustration 50: Arrest warrant for Benjamin Hudnall, January 8, 1816..... | 127 |
| Illustration 51: Indictment of Benjamin Hudnall, May 13, 1816..... | 128 |
| Illustration 52: Nolle Prosequi order, Benjamin Hudnall, November 1, 1819..... | 129 |
| Illustration 53: Walter Warder Hudnall with daughter Frances Jane. Courtesy of Clarklovestana @ Ancestry..... | 132 |
| Illustration 54: Vigilance Committee Rebuke, Wheeling Daily Intelligencer, September 4, 1852..... | 133 |
| Illustration 55: Entry in Stockton-Tompkins ledger book, June 30, 1832..... | 136 |
| Illustration 56: Law Records, Kanawha County, Virginia, 1832..... | 138 |
| Illustration 57: Kanawha County Court Records. Taylor Hudnall..... | 139 |
| Illustration 58: Indictment of Taylor Hudnall for Forgery and Uttering, 1832..... | 140 |
| Illustration 59: Taylor Hudnall Verdict, October, 1832..... | 141 |
| Illustration 60: Sentencing of Taylor Hudnall, October 20, 1832..... | 142 |
| Illustration 61: Nolle Prosequi of Taylor Hudnall, October 20, 1832..... | 142 |
| Illustration 62: Taylor Hudnall death record, Virginia Penitentiary, April 2, 1833..... | 145 |
| Illustration 63: Jobe Stanley Hudnall and Mary Jane Hammock, 1883..... | 157 |
| Illustration 64: Tombstone, Jobe Stanley and Mary Jane Hudnall..... | 158 |
| Illustration 65: The Fairmont West Virginian, April 13, 1912, page 3..... | 159 |
| Illustration 66: Alpha Ellen Roush Hudnall Byrne Taylor Obituary, December 1993.... | 160 |
| Illustration 67: Two sons of Jobe and Mary Jane Hudnall, about 1898..... | 162 |
| Illustration 68: Benjamin and Thelma Hudnall, 50 th wedding anniversary, 1963..... | 164 |
| Illustration 69: Death of Paul Hudnall, The Times Recorder, Zanesville, Ohio, December 3, 1966, page 5..... | 165 |
| Illustration 70: Explosives Plant at Nitro, 1918..... | 168 |
| Illustration 71: Lester Hudnall Killed, Charleston Gazette, October 3, 1937, page 1..... | 169 |
| Illustration 72: Tombstone, Sherman T. Hudnall, Bancroft, WV..... | 170 |
| Illustration 73: Virginia Myrtle Harrold Kenny and Lewis Ralph Hudnall, 1908..... | 172 |
| Illustration 74: Kanawha River Wicket Lock and Dam System..... | 173 |
| Illustration 75: Virginia Willard Hudnall and friends at the Marmet wicket locks..... | 173 |
| Illustration 76: Manuever Boat..... | 173 |
| Illustration 77: Lockmaster letter to Lewis Hudnall, 1917..... | 174 |
| Illustration 78: Lewis Ralph Hudnall, in front of his first garage, Marmet..... | 175 |
| Illustration 79: Myrt Hudnall's BBQ cafe at Hudnall's Garage, with Bernard Price..... | 176 |
| Illustration 80: Hudnall's Garage and Hospital for Cars. Left to right: Lewis and Myrt Hudnall, Bernard Price..... | 177 |
| Illustration 81: Left to right: Junior, Myrt, and Virginia..... | 177 |
| Illustration 82: Myrt Hudnall obituary..... | 178 |
| Illustration 83: Madden Trial, The Times Recorder, Zanesville, Ohio, March 11, 1926, page 16..... | 179 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Illustration 84: Madden Sentencing, The Times Recorder, Zanesville, Ohio, March 29, 1926, page 5..... | 179 |
| Illustration 85: Madden Released, The Marion Star, Marion, Ohio, July 20, 1928, page 1. | 180 |
| Illustration 86: Death of Lewis Hudnall, Tampa Tribune, June 14, 1947, page 2..... | 181 |
| Illustration 87: Edith Marie Grove Madden, 1943..... | 182 |
| Illustration 88: Lewis Ralph Hudnall, Sr. (1888-1947)..... | 182 |
| Illustration 89: The LR Hudnall Family, 1914..... | 183 |
| Illustration 90: Original Catalog Page..... | 184 |
| Illustration 91: House as built by Lewis Hudnall, 1932..... | 184 |
| Illustration 92: Eulogy for Mrs. Myrtle Hudnall by John Burnside..... | 185 |
| Illustration 93: Virginia Myrtle Harrold Kenny Hudnall (1887-1943)..... | 186 |
| Illustration 94: Ralph, Frank, and Virginia Hudnall, 1915..... | 187 |
| Illustration 95: 1940 Glider Trailers..... | 187 |
| Illustration 96: Marmet Chanoine Wicket Lock and Dam No. 5, 1907..... | 187 |
| Illustration 97: Cigars and a handshake, early 1900s..... | 188 |
| Illustration 98: J.J. Kenny, 1905..... | 189 |
| Illustration 99: Seated: J.J. Kenny, Myrtle Harrold. Standing: Maude Harrold..... | 190 |
| Illustration 100: Tennyson Harrold Kenny..... | 191 |
| Illustration 101: Nelle Elizabeth Calle..... | 192 |
| Illustration 102: Found Dead. Cincinnati Enquirer, May 23, 1949, page 10..... | 193 |
| Illustration 103: Tennyson Harrold Kenny (1904-1949)..... | 193 |
| Illustration 104: Tennyson Kenny Obituary, from the family album..... | 193 |
| Illustration 105: Nelle Calle Kenny holding William Russell Hudnall, Sr..... | 194 |
| Illustration 106: Nelle Calle Kenny with 1920s car..... | 194 |
| Illustration 107: Tennyson Kenny, about 1908..... | 194 |
| Illustration 108: Nelle Calle Tranberg..... | 194 |
| Illustration 109: Ira Stanley and Grace Phalen Hudnall..... | 195 |
| Illustration 110: Ira Stanley Hudnall, Christmas 1907..... | 196 |
| Illustration 111: Ira Stanley Hudnall (1907-1966)..... | 196 |
| Illustration 112: Hudnall / Phalen Marriage, Charleston Daily Mail, July 24, 1931, page 8..... | 196 |
| Illustration 113: Virginia Willard Hudnall (1910-1971)..... | 197 |
| Illustration 114: William Burford..... | 197 |
| Illustration 115: Diary entry, June 29, 1936..... | 198 |
| Illustration 116: Diary entry, December 24, 1936..... | 198 |
| Illustration 117: Virginia Willard Hudnall, 1910..... | 199 |
| Illustration 118: Tom Smith, age 16..... | 199 |
| Illustration 119: Virginia Hudnall, December 22, 1933..... | 199 |
| Illustration 120: Virginia and Tom Smith..... | 199 |
| Illustration 121: Virginia Hudnall and William Burford, about 1928..... | 200 |
| Illustration 122: Virginia Hudnall holding her brother Bill, 1923..... | 200 |
| Illustration 123: Left to right: Virginia Hudnall, Newton Burnside, Alma Bias..... | 200 |
| Illustration 124: Virginia, Ralph, and Janet..... | 200 |
| Illustration 125: Lewis Ralph Hudnall, Jr. (1912-1967)..... | 201 |
| Illustration 126: Ralph and Janet Hudnall..... | 202 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Illustration 127: Parchment Valley farm house 1996..... | 202 |
| Illustration 128: Ralph and Janet Hudnall..... | 203 |
| Illustration 129: Lawson-Bowling Death, The Sentinel-Echo, London, Kentucky, July 25, 1929..... | 204 |
| Illustration 130: Curry Lawson, 1929..... | 204 |
| Illustration 131: L.R. Hudnall, Jr., Arrested. Charleston Gazette, July 17, 1929, page 2. | 204 |
| Illustration 132: Janet and Ralph Hudnall, about 1950..... | 205 |
| Illustration 133: Lewis Ralph Hudnall, Jr..... | 205 |
| Illustration 134: Janet Kathleen Smith..... | 205 |
| Illustration 135: Janet Hudnall Winter, 1996..... | 205 |
| Illustration 136: Frank and Louise Hudnall, about 1980..... | 207 |
| Illustration 137: Alford Franklin Hudnall (1914-1988)..... | 207 |
| Illustration 138: Frank Hudnall Rescued, Charleston Gazette, March 14, 1963..... | 208 |
| Illustration 139: Ferrell Murder, Charleston Daily Mail, April 12, 1931, page 1..... | 209 |
| Illustration 140: Ferrell Trial, Charleston Daily Mail, October 30, 1931, page 1..... | 210 |
| Illustration 141: Lucy Alberta Hudnall (1916-2002)..... | 211 |
| Illustration 142: Buddy and Alberta Faulkner, 1933..... | 211 |
| Illustration 143: Delores Ilene Faulkner (1934-1965)..... | 212 |
| Illustration 144: Faulkner Drowning, Charleston Daily Mail, August 5, 1933, page 10..... | 213 |
| Illustration 145: Alberta and Delores Faulkner, June 1934..... | 213 |
| Illustration 146: Myrtle Hudnall and granddaughter Delores, September 1935..... | 213 |
| Illustration 147: Delores Faulkner..... | 213 |
| Illustration 148: Albert Edward Hudnall (1920-1954)..... | 214 |
| Illustration 149: Lona Hopkins Hudnall Tardy (1921-1990)..... | 215 |
| Illustration 150: Lona Hudnall with her son, Charles Albert Hudnall..... | 215 |
| Illustration 151: Left to right: Rachel Mills, Lona Hudnall, Alberta Hudnall Faulkner. Front: Delores Ilene Faulkner..... | 215 |
| Illustration 152: Hudnall's Dry Cleaning and Laundry Service. Albert Hudnall..... | 216 |
| Illustration 153: Hudnall's Garage, Marmet..... | 216 |
| Illustration 154: Albert and Bill Hudnall, about 1926..... | 217 |
| Illustration 155: Albert, Lona, Charles, Judy..... | 217 |
| Illustration 156: Bill and Albert Hudnall, about 1940..... | 217 |
| Illustration 157: Albert Hudnall, age 12..... | 217 |
| Illustration 158: Albert Hudnall at the Marmet Locks..... | 218 |
| Illustration 159: Seated, left to right: Bill Hudnall, unidentified boy, Albert Hudnall. Standing: Alberta Hudnall..... | 218 |
| Illustration 160: William Russell Hudnall, Sr. (1923-1999)..... | 219 |
| Illustration 161: Marie Elizabeth Casey Hudnall (1921-2014)..... | 219 |
| Illustration 162: Bill and Marie..... | 220 |
| Illustration 163: Sergeant Bill Hudnall, Military Police..... | 220 |
| Illustration 164: Bill and Marie while stationed at Little Falls, Minnesota..... | 221 |
| Illustration 165: After the War..... | 221 |
| Illustration 166: Hudnall Crypt, Mt. Olivet Cemetery, Charleston, West Virginia..... | 223 |
| Illustration 167: Hit and Run Driver Strikes Marmet Boy, 1931..... | 225 |
| Illustration 168: Charleston Gazette, September 20, 1931, page 4..... | 225 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Illustration 169: Bill Hudnall, age 9..... | 225 |
| Illustration 170: Bill sitting on the train tracks..... | 226 |
| Illustration 171: Marie and Bill with their first car..... | 226 |
| Illustration 172: Bill Hudnall..... | 226 |
| Illustration 173: Dog lover Bill with Aloysius..... | 226 |
| Illustration 174: Bill on his Harley WLA pointing to 'Marie'..... | 227 |
| Illustration 175: 'Marie' on the gas tank..... | 227 |
| Illustration 176: Picture Inscription..... | 227 |
| Illustration 177: Bill and his Harley WLA, Hawaii, 1944..... | 227 |
| Illustration 178: Bill Hudnall, front left, and Army Friends in Hawaii, 1944..... | 228 |
| Illustration 179: Bill and the Thompson, 1944..... | 228 |
| Illustration 180: Bill with other M/C police, Hawaii, 1944..... | 228 |
| Illustration 181: Bill and Marie Hudnall with Father Patrick Sweeney, 1942..... | 229 |
| Illustration 182: Bill and Albert Hudnall, 1942..... | 229 |
| Illustration 183: Bill Hudnall, 1972..... | 229 |
| Illustration 184: Bill and A.J. Manchin, WV Secretary of State, 1976..... | 229 |
| Illustration 185: Marie Hudnall, left, 'Ms. Recorder' with Bill Pauley, 1971..... | 230 |
| Illustration 186: Newspaper ad for Hudnall's Dry Cleaning and Laundry service..... | 230 |
| Illustration 187: Street view, Marmet, 1947. Hudnall's Garage, center..... | 230 |
| Illustration 188: Hudnall's Garage with Tourist Cabins, Marmet, 1947..... | 231 |
| Illustration 189: Hudnall's Garage Log Cabin Rentals, Marmet, 1947..... | 231 |
| Illustration 190: Re-elected 1974! Marie Hudnall and Bill Pauley. Bill Hudnall driving. | 232 |
| Illustration 191: Hudnall switches parties, April 5, 1989..... | 232 |
| Illustration 192: Party switch proves successful, 1989..... | 232 |
| Illustration 193: Virginia, 1619, showing the location of Shirley Hundred. © Nell Marion Nugent, 1954..... | 235 |
| Illustration 194: Minutes of the Council and General Court of Colonial Virginia, June 4, 1627, page 149..... | 237 |
| Illustration 195: Reddie's Creek, Pittsylvania County, Virginia. © R. Hudnall 2012..... | 241 |
| Illustration 196: Marriage permission for Sally Mees, November 5, 1810..... | 242 |
| Illustration 197: The Courier, Petersburg, Virginia, May 6, 1871, page 1..... | 243 |
| Illustration 198: Nathaniel Hammock (1844-1925)..... | 245 |
| Illustration 199: Old, forgotten cabin along Reddie's Creek. © R. Hudnall 2012..... | 245 |
| Illustration 200: Booker Hammock Parole, May 9, 1865..... | 246 |
| Illustration 201: Booker Hammock, 1930..... | 247 |
| Illustration 202: Affidavit for Joseph Hudnall who died at Petersburg, 1779..... | 250 |
| Illustration 203: Ezekiel Wayles Hudnall, record, War of 1812..... | 252 |
| Illustration 204: Nathan Hudnall, The Charleston Daily Gazette, August 26, 1897..... | 255 |
| Illustration 205: Appraisal of the estate of Albert Hudnall, 1851..... | 267 |
| Illustration 206: Will of William Hudnall, 1858, page 1..... | 271 |
| Illustration 207: Will of William Hudnall, 1858, page 2..... | 272 |
| Illustration 208: John Walker Malvin, born 1854. Courtesy of Linda Tague and Mark Porter..... | 273 |
| Illustration 209: Lizzie Malvin, Zeph Turner Malvin's daughter..... | 275 |
| Illustration 210: Transcription of the will of James Hudnall, 1851..... | 278 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Illustration 211: Division of James Hudnall's land, 1865..... | 279 |
| Illustration 212: George Brinton McClellan Hudnall..... | 282 |
| Illustration 213: Tombstone, Joseph Hudnall, Mississippi..... | 285 |
| Illustration 214: Austin American Statesman, August 18, 1904, page 2..... | 286 |
| Illustration 215: Kentucky Historical Marker 263..... | 308 |
| Illustration 216: Estate Sale, Washington Telegraph, Washington, Arkansas, April 4, 1849, page 3..... | 311 |
| Illustration 217: St. Stephen's Church, Heathsville, Virginia. Built 1881. © R. Hudnall | 313 |
| Illustration 218: St. Peter's Parish Church, Berkhamsted, England. Courtesy of Michael Maggs..... | 314 |
| Illustration 219: Farm rental at Hudnall. Reading Mercury, July 8, 1771..... | 314 |
| Illustration 220: Public Records Office, 1655-1656..... | 314 |
| Illustration 221: Indenture between John Hudnall III and Mary Hopkins, 1719..... | 315 |
| Illustration 222: The Raleigh Herald, November 22, 1912, page 1..... | 315 |
| Illustration 223: News from Sinking Creek, Williamsburg Gazette, August 25, 1774, page 2..... | 316 |
| Illustration 224: Elopement of John Withers, Jr., and Philiss Sturdev. Purdies Virginia Gazette, June 20, 1777, page 1..... | 316 |
| Illustration 225: Descendants of Lewis Ralph Hudnall, Sr., 1951..... | 317 |
| Illustration 226: Marmet Grade School Class, about 1923..... | 318 |
| Illustration 227: Marmet Junior High Class, about 1937..... | 319 |
| Illustration 228: Marmet Grade School, First Grade 1946-1947..... | 320 |
| Illustration 229: Marmet Baseball Team, 1907..... | 321 |
| Illustration 230: K&M Railway baseball team, about 1920..... | 322 |
| Illustration 231: Marmet Senior League Baseball Club, 1949..... | 323 |
| Illustration 232: Hammock Reunion, 1930..... | 324 |
| Illustration 233: Marmet Junior High School Band, 1953..... | 325 |
| Illustration 234: Rebuilt Hudnall Garage, Marmet, 1947..... | 325 |

The View from Huda's Hill – The Hudnalls

Reading Aids

Boxes in light blue, like this, are comments or explanations by the author which are related to the main story but not necessarily part of it.

Boxes in light yellow, like this, are side stories, or expanded documents, or descriptions of illustrations, which are directly related to the main story.

Abbreviations used throughout footnotes

- FHL Family History Library archives of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in Salt Lake City, Utah.
- Ibid. Ibid. is an abbreviation for the Latin word *ibidem*, meaning "in the same place". It is used to refer to the most recent source citation.
- (a.t.o.p.) "At Time Of Publication" the referenced item was accurate. As time passes some names or locations change or disappear, particularly Internet URLs, and this referenced item may no longer be available.

Introduction

“When we first acquire what will become our memories, we do not recognize them or know how and when we will go back to them or what they mean.”¹

From their roots in England, the Hudnalls, Proctors, Calfees, Withers, and Hammocks came to Virginia to begin anew in the Virginia Colony. Our branch of the family that survived gradually migrated westward. Settling initially along the Chesapeake Bay and the Wicomico River, these ancestors crossed Virginia to the Alleghenies, then into what would become southern West Virginia, into Kanawha County, and parts farther west.

When I started researching my father’s family, I was surprised to see that we were related to so many people in Virginia and West Virginia. On reflection though, this should not have been surprising. Each person who is born has 1,024 9th great grandfathers. Across four hundred years, that fact alone can account for thousands upon thousands of branches in the family tree. This work attempts to trace the direct line of my 9th great grandfather, John Hudnall I, who came from England, to my own father, William Russell Hudnall, Senior, of Marmet, West Virginia. Almost all of our neighbors in that tiny town were family members. We just didn’t know it. The relationships had been blurred by nearly four hundred years of intermarriages.

The Hudnalls were an ordinary family of generally modest means. They were witnesses to history across centuries and in some cases gave their lives in service to it. In virtually every generation they experienced the struggles of their time, its losses as well as its triumphs. Sadly when slavery was prevalent in the Virginia Colony, some embraced the opportunity and profited from it. Most were never owners of significant numbers of enslaved persons. Whether out of economic necessity or ethics is impossible to discern, but after the American Revolution most in our direct line began to gradually disown slavery. Some stood up publicly against it. Mostly they just moved west to areas where it was not prevalent. When the time came, many fought to abolish it.

So many Hudnalls have been identified since the original John came to Virginia in the 1600s it is impossible in one lifetime to write about all of them. Other researchers have undertaken massive charting works attempting to follow the lineage of that first John Hudnall. I’m extremely grateful to two of them especially,² and have used those works as guides to investigate and formulate a comprehensive story of my father’s branch of the family. These two sources do not always agree with each other in certain key areas. Resolving the differences and uncovering reliable sources for this story has been challenging.

¹ *An Enlarged Heart, A Personal Story*, Cynthia Zarin, Knopf, 219 pages.

² *Descendants of John Hudnall I*, maintained online by Thomas N. Oatney, and *Gènealogie de Monica McBee*, a French language site.

Is it possible to see the past as it actually was? It is my opinion that as a nation, for my generation at least, education has failed to provide us with an accurate picture of our origins, our successes and our failures as a society. It has failed to impress upon us the cultures we trampled on and disrespected while becoming that nation.

This work tries to piece together a narrative placing these ancestors in their sociological, economic and political times. Along the way a few stories of ancillary relatives were discovered that were too irresistible to be ignored and are included. If memory can confer honor on those remembered, then that is what I have tried to do. To find out what happened to them, to understand what they went through, what their lives and times were like, and to try to bring them alive on these pages. Clearly 1,024 9th great grandfathers, and 1,024 9th great grandmothers, presents too great a feat to accomplish in one lifetime. If my life extends far enough into the future, there will be one more book focusing on grandmothers.

This work attempts to present only that which can be proved to a reasonable doubt, in some instances a nearly impossible task given the four hundred years of history involved. Where something cannot be proven, an attempt has been made to note it as such. Any errors in this work are entirely my responsibility and no one else's.

Driving through or flying over the mountains of Virginia and southern West Virginia, I realize that buried within so many of those hills are the bones of our family stretching back hundreds of years. My father had a great deal of curiosity late in his life about his ancestors. The resources available prior to his death pale in comparison to what has become available in the interim since his death in 1999. One of our last conversations involved a promise that the next time I came to visit, we would begin the grand search to find his extended family and put together just such a story as this. With every word I have written in this history of our family, my thoughts have turned to him. There will never be an end to the things I wish I had asked my father.

It has been a long odyssey to discover my ancestors. I never realized at the beginning just how long it would end up taking. Always a fan of science fiction, it was time travel that fascinated me the most. This journey has only intensified that fascination. If only I could go back and meet them all. I would have a thousand questions for every one of them. I would have ten thousand hugs for each of them.

*"Will you search through the lonely earth for me
Climb through the briar and bramble
I will be your treasure
I'm waiting for you...I'm waiting for you."*³

This one's for you, Dad.

³ Theme from "Detectorists", by Johnny Flynn, BBC Four.

A Note about Dates

Records for the family go back so far that the official calendars of government and church changed more than once over time, making it hard to calculate ages, etc. The Council of Nice in 325 A.D., in working with dates, had separated the calculation for the date of Easter from the date of Passover but introduced errors in the process.

In 1582 the Julian calendar was replaced with the Gregorian calendar which suppressed the 10 days that had accumulated since the Council of Nice. What would have been October 5, 1582, became instead October 15, 1582. The English, however, preferred to do things their own way. Since this suppression occurred after King Henry VIII's establishment of the English church, and the new calendar was introduced by the Catholic Pope Gregory XIII, the Gregorian calendar was considered popish and so was rejected by the Church of England. Hence the English world was on a different calendar than the rest of the world for quite some time after 1582.

In 1751 the Earl of Chesterfield introduced the *Act for Regulating the Commencement of the Year and for Correcting the Calendar now in Use*. This act provided for Wednesday, September 2, 1752, to be followed by Thursday, September 14, 1752, and for the new year to begin on January 1, instead of March 25. The act shortened the year 1751 by almost three months and 1751 was the last year to start on March 25. The change was generally thoroughly unpopular in England and was accompanied by scattered riots. Further complicating matters, because some people refused to pay their taxes early, the financial year was changed to begin, not on March 25, the Feast of the Annunciation, or January 1, the new first day of the year, but on April 6. To top off the confusion, Christmas Day was moved from January 5 to December 25.

All of this resulted in record keeping changes. For dates prior to March 24, 1751, the days of the first three months of the year were usually written doubly, by using the last number of the year soon to end and the last number of the year soon to begin. March 24, 1750/1, was followed by March 25, 1751. As if this was not confusing enough, many, but not all, dates were recorded in this fashion. Of course, this change, being English, included Virginia. As an example of the recording confusion, George Washington was born on February 11, 1731/2, in the old style, but the suppression of the 11 days became, in the current style, February 22, 1732, and there it remains to this day.

In addition, 7br from the Latin *septim* signified September which was the 7th month from March, the old beginning of the new year. 8br from *octo* meaning 8th signified October; 9br from *novem* meaning 9th signified November; and 10br from *decem* meaning 10th signified December rounding out the year.

For a genealogical record to span several hundred years, the genealogist is forced to choose, in many cases, which year, day, and even month to use. The choice is not always

easy or consistent, and in many cases a choice is not there in the records to be made, some having omitted the double years and some having extended the double years beyond March.

Origins of the Name

In the 1500s and 1600s a number of Hudnalls lived just northwest of London in the counties of Hertfordshire, Buckinghamshire, and Bedfordshire. Others were to be found in Horsham in Sussex as well as in and around London. Most researchers have settled on Hertford as the homeland area and this author tends to agree with that assessment. The hamlet of Hudnall lies in Hertfordshire and several of the family names to be found together in Virginia are also found in that same area northwest of London.

The name itself is said to come originally from two possible areas. The first from an area near Edlesborough, in the Chiltern Hills northwest of London, called Huda's Hill. The area was named for the Saxon warrior Huda, who served under King Ethuswulf and was killed fighting the Vikings in 851 AD. When King Edward V made surnames mandatory in 1483, some inhabitants took the name of their geographical area as their surname, which was by this time Hudnall. The term is possibly derived from *Hudanheale*⁴ meaning "nook of land belonging to a man called Huda."⁵ A sparsely populated area, there were about 91 inhabitants living there in 1831,⁶ and about 139 today.

Hudnall hamlet still exists in Berkhamstead, just outside Hemel Hempsted on the road toward Edlesborough. In Gloucestershire, about 143 miles away on the eastern side of the Wye Valley Gorge, is the Hudnall National Nature Reserve, a good example of a semi-natural, unmanaged woodland.

The second area, outside Nottingham, is the site of Lord Byron's and Lady Lovelace's graves, in a town called Hucknall. Some researchers maintain that Hucknall devolved into Hudnall. However, John Hudnall appears to be from the Little Gaddesden area northwest of London.

⁴ *From the Old English healh, meaning nook or corner of land.*

⁵ *GENUKI: (a.t.o.p.) <https://www.genuki.org.uk>*

⁶ *Topographical Dictionary of England, Lewis, 1831, Hudnall was a hamlet in the Parish of Edlesborough, County of Buckingham.*



Illustration 1: Hudnall Hamlet, Berkhamsted, England. © R. Hudnall

Spellings

Spelling was not standardized anywhere in the early days of record keeping and certainly not in the 1600s and the 1700s in Virginia as many persons were illiterate and unable to sign their own names. Official birth and death records were not kept in Virginia until 1853, although some parishes kept records of some of these events. More common to be found were marriage records, court proceedings, and land grants and purchases. “There was a great deal of reckless independence in the spelling of that day, even in official documents, and especially in the seventeenth century.”⁷ Hence one will find various spellings of most any family name. Among the variants of Hudnall, one finds Hudnall, Hudnal, Hudnale, Hudnole, Hudnell, Hudnel, Hudnoll, Hudnut, Hudlin, Hucknall, Hucknal, etc.⁸ Different members of the same family might spell their name differently, even into more modern times, and from time to time one’s name will appear with a different spelling based on who was doing the recording.

⁷ *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Volume 3, Issues 3 and 4, page 289, Genealogy – The Cocke Family. Google Ebooks.*

⁸ *New Dictionary of American Surnames, by E.C. Smith, 1923.*

In England

Hertfordshire

Hertfordshire County derives its name from the Anglo-Saxon *heort ford*, meaning *place where a deer crosses a waterway*. It encompasses the area of a fortress dating to Edward the Elder, ruler of England in 913.

Bordering London, much of the area was owned by the nobility during the Middle Ages. The towns of Hertford, Berkhamsted, and Hemel Hempstead, which figure prominently in the Hudnall family, are all located in Hertfordshire. Berkhamsted lies about 35 miles from the heart of London and Hertfordshire is today considered to be part of modern day Greater London.

Buckinghamshire

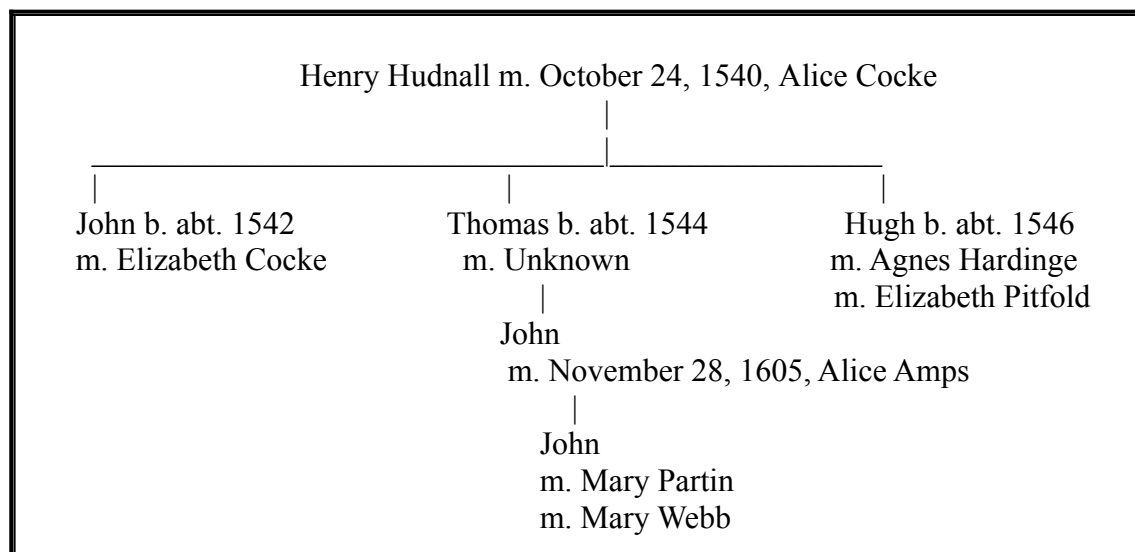
Buckinghamshire, a county bordering London to the north and west, takes its name from an Anglo-Saxon landowner and means the district of Bucca's home.

What can be found in the early records of the county show that Henry Hudnoll married Alice Cocke at St. Mary's Church⁹ in Chesham, Buckinghamshire, on October 24, 1540.¹⁰ Chesham lies 25 miles northwest from the heart of London making it entirely probable the Hudnalls found in London were related to those in the outlying areas. The marriage would have taken place in Chesham because Alice lived there, and many members of the Cocke family can be found in Chesham records in the 1500s. Other Cockes lived about 13 miles away in Burnham in the same county, as well as in Horsham in Sussex County, south of London, where Hugh Hudnall lived with his family.

Among the earliest identified Hudnall families in England was that of Henry Hudnall and Alice Cocke. Many genealogists maintain they had three sons, one of whom, Thomas, may have been the grandfather of the John Hudnall who emigrated to the Virginia Colony around 1640. Although it cannot be proven with certainty from the data available as of this writing, many genealogists conclude that the following chart is the most probable lineage of that John Hudnall.

⁹ *Parts of St. Mary's Church date to the 12th century, with remodeling done in the 15th and 17th centuries. The church still stands today.*

¹⁰ *England Marriages, 1538-1973, FHL film #924812, item 2, A Transcript of the First Volume, 1538-1636, of the parish register of Chesham, in the county of Buckingham: with introductory notes, appendices, and index.*



Henry Hudnall was born about 1516 in Buckinghamshire County and Alice Cocke was born about 1525, the daughter of Henry Cocke. Most family researchers accept that they had three sons: John (1542-1600), Thomas, born about 1544, and Hugh, born about 1546,¹¹ all events taking place during the long reign of Henry VIII.

Still little can be proved for certain with regard to the first son, John Hudnall. There were two wills of interest in Hertfordshire toward the close of the 16th century: John Hudnole of North Berkhamsted in 1583 and John Hudnoll of Berkhamsted in 1600.

The former, a yeoman, could have been either a farmer with a small freehold of land or a servant in a royal household. His will, dated April 22, 1581,¹² identified legatees as sons William, John, Henry the elder, and Henry the younger, daughters Mary Blackwell, Susan Harding, and Alice Dover, his widow Sybell, and the children of Thomas Doggat, which may refer to the children of a deceased daughter. The will was proved in court May 8, 1583. The reference to so many grandchildren implies this John was at least 40 years old. A reference to William Cocke provides an interesting twist. The legacies to Berkhamsted Peter and Alburye refer to parishes. The will is further interesting for the names of the daughters, Blacknell (Blackwell) and Hardinge (Harding), names that figure prominently with the Virginia Hudnalls.

¹¹ *This author has not found source material to verify this other than the marriage of Henry Hudnall and Alice Cocke.*

¹² *The Herts Genealogist and Antiquary, Edited by William Brigg, B.A., Volume II, Gibbs and Banforth, St. Albans, England, 1897, page 228.*

f. 40. JOHN HUDNOLE of Northbarekhmsted, Mary *alias* North church, yeoman. (*Dat.* 22 Apr. 1581). Bur. at Northchurch; Sons Wm. & John; Dau. Mary Blacknell; Susan Hardinge; Son John's 3 childⁿ; Dau. Alice Dover's childⁿ; Thos. Doggats childⁿ; Geo. & Joane Hardyng; Legacies to Barkhmsted Peter & Alburye; Wife Sybbell; My two sons Henry the elder & Henry the younger exors; Wm. Cocke & Henry Heare the younger overssers. *Wit^s*:—John Whellple, Thos. Hicman, Henry Erle. (*Pr.* 8 May 1583).

Illustration 2: Will of John Hudnole, North Berkhamsted, May 8, 1583.

Some researchers believe our line descends from Thomas, the middle son of Henry and Alice, born about 1544, and that he had a son John who married Alice Amps on November 28, 1605, in Sundon Parish,¹³ Hertford, England. This author has not found any official records regarding Alice Amps' birth, although the name Amps can be found in Bedfordshire, Buckinghamshire, Sussex, and Lancashire in the late 1500s.

The purported eldest son, John, married a widow, Elizabeth Cocke, on May 16, 1568, at St. Peter's in Great Berkhamstead, and given the date and place, he could be Henry and Alice's son, and Elizabeth could be related to Alice Cocke Hudnall through marriage.¹⁴ They appear to have had several children, one of whom, also named John became a physician, appears to have never married, and died young in November 1600. See Illustration 3. He left a will naming his mother, brothers, and sisters, making the family fairly identifiable from various records. Since his father was not mentioned in the will, it can be safely assumed that the father was deceased at the time of the son's death.

f. 149. JOHN HUDNALL of Barkhamsted St Peters 'Phisition.' (*Dat.* 1 Oct. 1600). My mother Eliz. Hudnall; Bro. Ja. Hudnall; Wm. Hudnall; Robt. Hudnall; James Hudnall; Thos. Hudnall, Sister Eliz. Verney; Sister Frances Cherry; Thos. Lewyn; Wm. Leigh; Said mother extrix; Wm. Leigh & James Hudnall overseers; Ambrose Lewyn; Tho. Meller; *John Hudnall*. *Wit^s*:—W^m Leyghe, James Hudnall. (*Pr.* 15 Nov. 1600). Inventory 135*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*

Illustration 3: Will of John Hudnall, 'Phisition', Great Berkhamsted, Nov. 15, 1600.

¹³ *Sundon is a Civil Parish in Bedfordshire. Parish Register, Vol. 4, page C16. A Robert Ampes married Mary Rivit there on November 2, 1581, so there was an Ampes family there.*

¹⁴ *England Marriages, 1538-1973.*

Henry and Alice's reputed third son, Hugh Hudnall was probably the same Hugh who married Agnes Hardinge, and after being widowed, married Elizabeth Pitfold, and raised a family in Horsham, which as noted earlier, had a number of the Cocke family living there. This author has found no definitive evidence to support that Hugh was their son, however.

In 1571, the King's Court recorded a transfer of ownership of *messuage*¹⁵ and land in Great Tryng,¹⁶ Hertfordshire, from Henry Hudnall, Jr., to Edmond Verney, Esquire.¹⁷ Edmond Verney and Henry Cheney, gentleman, transferred to Ralph Bullock, gentleman, and his wife Mary, the Manor of Westbrookehay and 40 messuages and land at Bovynndon, Hemel Hempsted, and Great Gaddesden in 1581.¹⁸

All of the above information can be loosely combined into a chart to provide something of a picture of the Hudnalls in Hertford at the time. All baptisms, marriages, and burials are taken from official records. Some baptismal records mention only the father's name and are grouped as probabilities by dates. The chart assumes John, Thomas, and Hugh are the sons of Henry and Alice Cocke Hudnall. Proving the lineage is difficult at best.

Henry Hudnoll married 24 Oct 1540 **Alice Cocke** St. Mary, Chesham, Buckinghamshire
John Hudnoll marr. 16 May 1568 **Elizabeth Cocke** St. Peter, Grt. Berkhamstead
James 18 May 1569 Great Berkhamstead
John 11 Apr 1571 Great Berkhamstead (will proven 15 Nov 1600)
Robert 20 Sep 1573 Great Berkhamstead
Alice 05 Feb 1575 Great Berkhamstead
Frances b. Unknown
marr. Mr. **Cherry**
Elizabeth 13 Nov 1580
marr. 29 Jul 1600 **Grevil Varney**¹⁹ St. Peter, Great Berkhamstead
William 16 Dec 1582 Great Berkhamstead
Thomas Hudnall 20 Mar 1585
marr. 18 Jun 1606 **Frances Hunte** St. Peter, Great Berkhamstead
Mary 12 Apr 1607
Thomas 26 Sep 1610
Francys 02 Oct 1608
John 07 Feb 1612
James 05 Nov 1617
George 05 Mar 1619

¹⁵ *A dwelling house with outbuildings and land assigned to its use.*

¹⁶ *Medieval spelling of Tring.*

¹⁷ *The Herts Genealogist and Antiquary, page 81.*

¹⁸ *Ibid., page 303.*

¹⁹ *On June 3, 1633, Elizabeth, the daughter of Grevil Varney, a shoemaker of Berkhamsted St. Peter, married John Willet of Northchurch. They obtained a license on June 27 of the preceding year. Herts Genealogist and Antiquary, pages 150, 160.*

Thomas 17 Mar 1621

Elisabeth 21 Sep 1625

Thomas married Unknown

Hugh Hudnall buried 18 Jan 1601/2

married 1. 31 Jul 1575 **Agnes Hardinge** Horsham, Sussex

married 2. 08 Feb 1579 **Elizabeth Pitfold** Horsham, Sussex

Elizabeth 02 Sep 1582 Horsham, Sussex

Anne 18 Jul 1585 Horsham, Sussex

Henry 14 Sep 1589 Horsham, Sussex

Phillipa 27 Mar 1592 Horsham, Sussex

James 27 Jul 1595 - 20 Nov 1595 Horsham, Sussex

Robert 28 Jan 1598/9 Horsham, Sussex

buried 10 Feb 1625/6 St. Mary the Virgin, Horsham, Sussex

Other marriages recorded in the area:

Henry Hudnall married 14 Jan 1572 **Marion Wells** Great Gaddesden, Chiltern Hills, Hertfordshire

Henry Hudnall married 04 Dec 1572 **Anne Wells** Great Gaddesden, Chiltern Hills, Hertfordshire

Henry Hudnall married 19 Apr 1608 **Susan Babbe** St. Peter, Great Berkhamstead

Henry Hudnall, husbandman, orphan, about 28 years old, married 24 Feb 1610 **Joan Doggett**, maiden, daughter of John Doggett, yeoman, at Wigginton, Hertfordshire.

Henry Hudnall, widower, and **Alice Quarrington**, widow, both of Aldbury, Hertfordshire, obtained a license to marry on April 30, 1621.²⁰

Thomas Hudnall married 29 Nov 1613 **Anne Heade**, Chalgrave, north of Hemel Hempstead, Bedfordshire

John Hudnall married 14 Sep 1636 **Joan Howe** at St. Peter, Great Berkhamstead

Thomas bapt 26 Feb 1638/9 - buried 13 Jan 1642 St. Peter, Grt Berkhamstead

Elisabeth 03 Apr 1641

Mary 03 May 1643

Sarah 19 Aug 1645

Other baptisms recorded in the area:

John Hodnoll of Berkhamstead, Hertford, Hertfordshire County recorded as the father of
John 31 Aug 1606

²⁰ *Ibid.*, Vol. II, page 42, 113.

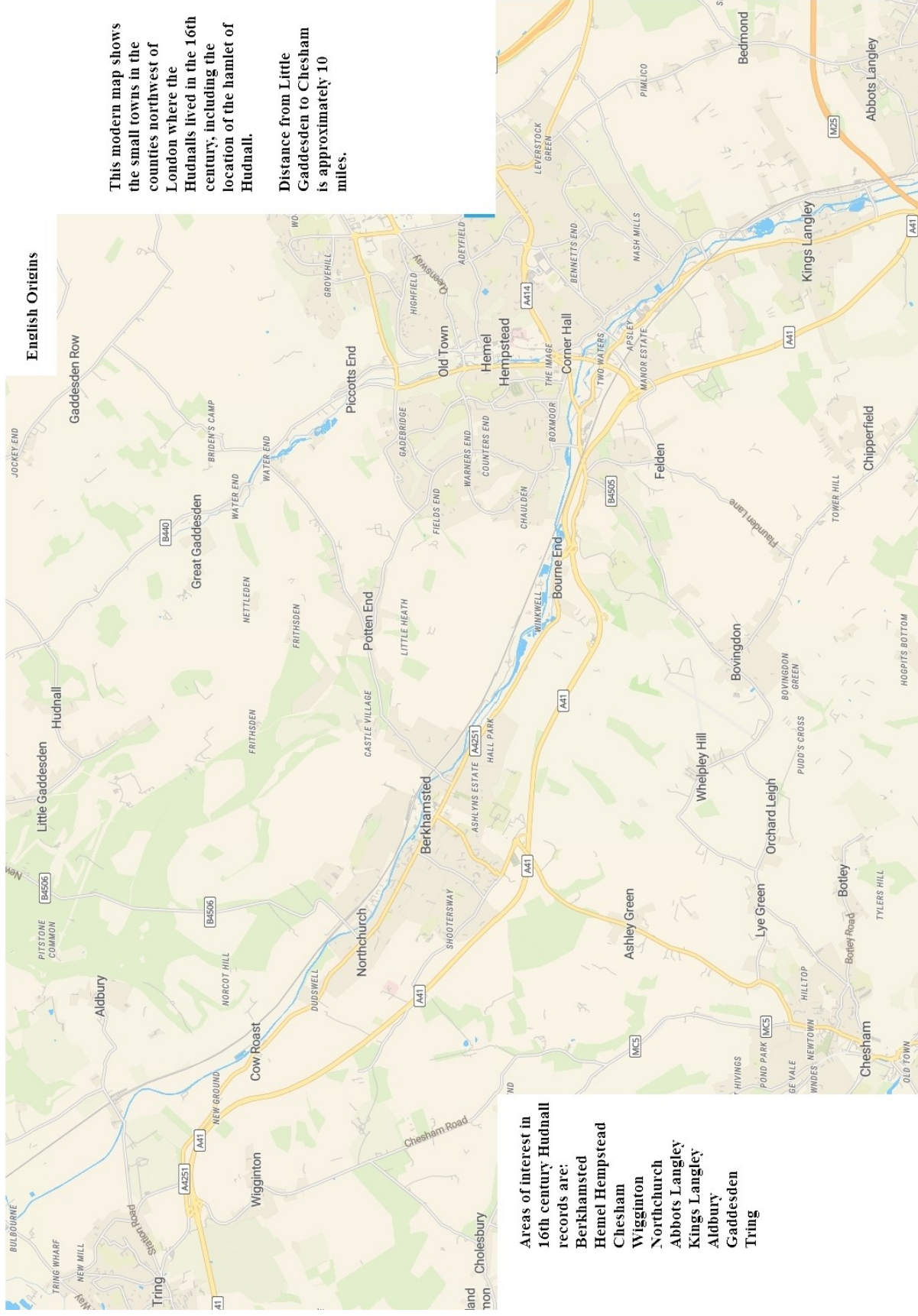
Henry 18 Oct 1608
Anne 30 Sep 1610
George 21 Feb 1612
Ambrose 27 Sep 1612
Joshua 27 Mar 1615
Joseph 24 Mar 1616 St. Peter, Berkhamstead
John 28 Apr 1616
Jane 23 Nov 1617 Great Gaddesden, Chiltern Hills, Hertfordshire
Hellen 08 Nov 1620 Great Gaddesden, Chiltern Hills, Hertfordshire
Anne 20 May 1621



Illustration 4: Map of Berkhamsted in 1659, with Medieval spellings.

The above map shows several areas of interest in Hertfordshire in 1659.²¹

²¹ Joan Blaeu, 1596-1673, imp. – Cropped from File: "Hertfordia comitatus, vernacule Hertfordshire" (22073373849).jpg, CC BY 2.0, (a.t.o.p.) <https://commons.wikimedia.org/w/index.php?curid=63651852>



English Origins

This modern map shows the small towns in the counties northwest of London where the Hudnalls lived in the 16th century, including the location of the hamlet of Hudnall.

Distance from Little Gaddesden to Chesham is approximately 10 miles.

Areas of interest in 16th century Hudnall records are:
 Berkhamstead
 Hemel Hempstead
 Chesham
 Wigginton
 Northchurch
 Abbots Langley
 Kings Langley
 Aldbury
 Gaddesden
 Tring

Illustration 5: English Origins: Areas of interest in 16th century Hudnall records.

Emigration

Governments are always on the lookout for preventing idleness among the population. In England, the Statute of Artificers in 1563 “assigned occupations according to social position, allowing certain higher status men and women to enter apprenticeships to learn crafts and steering others toward agriculture and domestic service. The statute also reflected concern about female idleness, requiring that all unmarried English women between the ages of twelve and forty occupy themselves with spinning.”²²

Families of the time tended to be large and even among the wealthier classes opportunities for advancement were limited. By the end of the sixteenth century, many men were looking abroad for new possibilities, especially out of concern for younger sons who, due to primogeniture, would not inherit land.²³ Their gaze often landed on the new Colony of Virginia.

The Virginia Company, also called the London Company, was chartered under King James I on April 10, 1606, and on May 14, 1607, the Jamestown settlement was established. The Virginia Company, like its counterpoint The Plymouth Company, was short lived and lost its charter in 1624.

In spite of the seventeenth century being a religious age, the settlement of Virginia was a commercial undertaking without the religious motives of other settlements. England mainly hoped for four things from the colony. First and foremost they hoped to find gold, silver, and copper. Secondly, if the first could not be accomplished, and even if it could, England hoped to find a passage to India. Thirdly, it was hoped that Virginia could provide those commodities for which England had to trade, sometimes with its enemies, and become a dependable, steady source of those commodities. Lastly, many English felt that their island was becoming overpopulated. Virginia provided a potential relief for those numbers and in many cases, a dumping ground for less desirables.

“Beginning in 1606 English law required that persons wishing to pass beyond the seas must obtain a license and take the oaths of Supremacy and allegiance.”²⁴ Every emigrant was subject to examination “to restrain ‘the disorderly passing out of the kingdom’ those whose political or religious sentiments were suspect.”²⁵ Although he was certainly not the first, Thomas Mayhew was appointed in 1637 to make a record of those who left

²² *Good Wives, Nasty Wenches, and Anxious Patriarchs: Gender, Race, and Power in Colonial Virginia*, Kathleen M. Brown, Omohundro Institute of Early American History and Culture, Williamsburg, Virginia, by the University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill and London, 1996, page 23.

²³ *Ibid.*, page 32.

²⁴ *The Complete Book of Emigrants, 1607-1660*, Peter Wilson Coldham, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, 1987, page vii.

²⁵ *Ibid.*

England to pass over the seas. Only a fragment of this record, for one port for a period of two months, survives.

The converse also held true for Virginia. In 1632 a special license issued by the county court had to be obtained by any one wishing to depart the Virginia Colony. This was necessary to prevent debtors without property in Virginia from escaping to England, and thereby leaving behind persons in need of support. English law required every parish to feed and lodge its own poor and no parish wished to be stuck with doing so unnecessarily.²⁶

The settlers at Jamestown were not like the religious zealots who settled at Plymouth. The Pilgrims, who were religious evangelicals, never obtained permission to leave England and escaped first to Holland then to America. Those who settled Jamestown did so with the encouragement and blessing of the government.

Later groups heading to Virginia, especially indentured servants driven by economic necessity, or those deported by legal processes which included destitute children, paupers, vagrants and those from correctional institutions, tended to have a common geographical origin and tended to repeat the same surname distribution in America as in England.²⁷ Thus we have the Hudnalls, Cockes, etc., settling in the same areas of Virginia.

The opinion in England of emigrants to America was not always a flattering one. For a time, those who emigrated were thought to be idle vagrants and undesirables, or those who had been lured into emigration by promises of land and wealth.²⁸ This opinion seems to have come about after the Virginia Company was disbanded. While the Company was in charge they sought people who could contribute to the development and success of the colony.

Complicating matters in England, in 1642 the English Civil War broke out between the Parliamentarians (the Roundheads) and the Royalists (the Cavaliers) over the governance of England. The war certainly affected the emigration to Virginia, as it probably affected John Hudnall's decision. Further, the factions formed in England tended to form in Virginia, later influencing Bacon's Rebellion. The war ended when Charles I (1600-1649) was executed at Whitehall after Oliver Cromwell consolidated his control over the country and abolished the monarchy. A short lived republic was declared but the upheaval and emigration continued. The monarchy was restored in 1660 with Charles II.

²⁶ *Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century, Volume I*, by Philip Alexander Bruce, The MacMillan Company, New York, 1907, Copyright 1895, page 146-147.

²⁷ *Ibid.*, page viii-ix.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, page xi.

Emigration slowed to a trickle during the war, started up again about 1648, with mass departures again in the 1650s under Cromwell's rule. Many of these emigrants were escaping Royalists. Children were frequently spirited away.²⁹

Initially the bulk of colonists to Virginia were men who quickly realized they could live very frugally, grow tobacco, make money by exporting it, and go back to England with some wealth. It was only later that these adventurers began to see a permanent future for themselves in the colony.

What an Emigrant Needed to Take to Virginia

There were no manufacturing industries in the early Virginia Colony, and no shops at which items could be purchased. To become a planter in Virginia, an emigrant from England in the middle of the seventeenth century was advised to bring the following items, at a cost of about ten pounds, five shillings:³⁰

- Six pounds sterling to purchase a cow, an ox, two goats and two sows;
- Provisions for himself and anyone who accompanied him, until he could grow food for all, including: Biscuits, peas, oatmeal, aquavita³¹, malt, pork, beef, and fish, two bushels of roots and five pounds of butter, a hogshead of wheat, vegetables, hemp, and flax seed;
- A monmouth cap and waist-coat, bands, shirts, shoes, and stockings;
- Suitable sheets, blankets, and a rug;
- A large iron pot, big and small kettles, frying pans, a gridiron and spit;
- Platters, dishes, spoons, knives, sugar, spice, and fruit;
- Tools: broad and narrow hoes, axes, hand-, whip-, and band-saws, hammers, shovels, and spades, augers, piercers, gimlets,³² hatchets, bills,³³ frows,³⁴ pickaxes, nails, grindstones, and ploughs, including steel and iron for repairs;
- Nets, hooks and lines;
- Light armor, sword, musket or fowling piece with shot and powder;
- Weapons of defense and attack, including ammunition.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, page x.

³⁰ *Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century*, page 339-340.

³¹ *Distilled spirits.*

³² *A hand tool for drilling small holes in wood.*

³³ *A polearm weapon used by the infantry in medieval times, called an English bill or bill hook.*

³⁴ *A cleaving tool with a wedge shaped blade and a handle set at a right angle to it.*

In Virginia

Women in Virginia

Women in Virginia were few and far between in the early days of the colony. In fact, there were only two, Mistress Forest and her maid, Ann Burras, who arrived in 1608. It was not until the bride ship of 1620 that women had any real presence in the colony. For years afterward, women were relegated to the sidelines, not trained to contribute, not citizens, could not vote, generally were not educated, and whatever property they had became their husband's upon marriage. According to many historians of the time, the authority of men over women rested above all other factors on male ownership of property, making it a privilege jealously guarded.³⁵

The overabundance of men in Virginia did not fit with the Virginia Company's plans for the colony and the company quickly realized that what was needed was a permanent colony grounded in families. Wives and families would turn men into hardworking, permanent settlers which prompted the initial shipment of ninety women sent to the colony. The Company intended that these women would be married to men capable of maintaining a family and therefore would ensure that more women would follow. By 1625, men still outnumbered women four to one. The plan was a failure. Additionally an Indian massacre in 1622 led to the dissolution of the Virginia Company with the English government taking more of a direct role in the colony. The on site Virginia Assembly set about controlling access to marriage to protect their investment in female servants and to preserve their own privileges of rank in the colony.

“Although female children adopted husbands' names and transferred paternal inheritances from their family of origin to that of their male children, they too needed to be adequately endowed with property (in the form of dower) both to attract a suitable mate and to ensure that as widows they could either remarry or live comfortably on their own.”³⁶ This was especially necessary for the elite class but to some extent it held for the less elites. Otherwise the parishes in which they lived would have to feed and clothe these women and this they most certainly did not wish to do.

Virginia Money

In the 1600s coin was very hard to come by. There was no minting of coins in Virginia since coinage was the strict prerogative of the King and minting coins without explicit royal permission was a dangerous undertaking. The settlers traded with the Indians using pieces of copper, a commodity highly sought by the Indians, at least initially.

³⁵ *Good Wives, Nasty Wenches, and Anxious Patriarchs*, page 30.

³⁶ *Ibid.*, page 257.

This led to tobacco becoming the currency about 1619 and this situation lasted until about 1630 although it can be found in records a hundred years after that. “Virginia’s complete use of an agricultural product in all the functions of money was a dismal reversion to practices not seen since the Bronze Age, and not everyone was happy about it.”³⁷

While the Virginia Company had encouraged the production of rice, cotton, silk, and wine for export, the soil and climate of the colony were not adapted to the production of these commodities. Tobacco had an advantage in that it could be produced in larger quantities to the acre in a place where clearing the primeval forest required a great deal of labor. Tobacco could be shipped to England and Europe in more bulk to ship space consumed, and hence provided a greater return to the planters.³⁸

The tobacco economy of Virginia was essentially a hoe economy where women worked alongside men in the tobacco fields.³⁹ “... with few English women (in the colony) to produce goods for domestic consumption, no local markets, and high tobacco prices, planters had little incentive to divert investments from tobacco production, where they were likely to reap profits.”⁴⁰

The price of tobacco tended to fluctuate, however, making it a less than desirable unit of currency. It also tended to spoil in storage and in shipment. “After September it was dangerous to transport, because of the weather, and after April it rotted. The leaves were large and fragile, if anyone had thought of taking just a bunch of them on a shopping trip instead of a barrel.”⁴¹

In February 1633 an act was passed appointing five ‘stores’ to function as banks. “It is ordered, that no person or persons do or shall pay or receive, or cause to be paid or received any tobaccos before it have been viewed, tried and entered into the stores aforesaid. And all payments of debts shall be made at the said stores, with the privity and in the presence of the store keepers, and all tobaccos shall there remain ...”⁴² The tobacco was then forced to be exported only from the store in Jamestown, where it could be exchanged for European goods. The rule of set off was implemented, meaning that an IOU presented in court for payment could be offset with another IOU and the court would order the balancing of accounts.⁴³ This eliminated the necessity of hauling tobacco around for the payment of debts.

³⁷ *Money, Credit, and Banking in Virginia, 1585-1645*, Dror Goldberg, Department of Management and Economics, The Open University of Israel, September 2015.

³⁸ *Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century*, page 260-261.

³⁹ *Ibid.*, page 83.

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, page 84.

⁴¹ *Money, Credit, and Banking in Virginia, 1585-1645*, page 27.

⁴² *Ibid.*, page 30.

⁴³ *Ibid.*, page 41.

Virginia however, was deep into smuggling and with all plantations located along the deep rivers of the Tidewater area, the urge to avoid customs was great.

Headrights

Virginia was a poor colony in the 1600s with an insufficient labor force. The death rate for colonists was 50% in each year of the first 20 years of the life of the colony. During the 17th Century the cost of passage to Virginia from England ranged from £6 to £12, an amount beyond the reach of many would-be colonists.⁴⁴ Additionally, tobacco tended to exhaust the soil in about three years, giving rise to the need to acquire more and more land. No one, except the Indians, used fertilization methods or crop rotation to protect the productivity of the soil, so labor was in great demand to clear more and more of the dense forests. In some areas, this led to a system of land grants in exchange for payment of passage, called headrights.

Headrights began in Jamestown in 1618 as an attempt to solve labor shortages. A headright gave a colonist who had paid their own, or someone else's passage, the right to 50 acres of land in the colony. Issued by the Virginia Company to heads of households, 50 acres could be obtained for each member of the household and once obtained, headrights could be traded, bought, and sold like any commodity.

Headrights were not used in the Northern Neck, the area between the Potomac and Rappahannock rivers. Land grants were purchased in this area and beginning in 1690, were issued by agents and maintained separately. South of the Rappahannock, land was acquired by headrights. The Hudnalls acquired their land by purchase, in fee simple, which meant full unrestricted ownership.

The headright system worked for importing indentured servants as well as slaves but was abolished for the importation of slaves in 1699.

Population Makeup

In 1625 there were almost 1200 English men and women, mostly men, in the Colony of Virginia, and 23 blacks. Between 1640 and 1660, encompassing the time that John Hudnall emigrated from England, the population grew from 8,000 to about 30,000 and the number of counties more than doubled.⁴⁵ By the 1670s this population was significantly represented by adult, native born, white persons, who self-identified as Anglo-Virginians. These native born inhabitants "would not have wished to relinquish

⁴⁴ Grymes, Charles A., "Acquiring Virginia Land by Headright". *Virginia Places.org. Also The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society, Volume XXXVI, 1999, page 63.*

⁴⁵ *Good Wives, Nasty Wenches, and Anxious Patriarchs, page 155.*

their English heritage ... as Englishness remained a critical (legal) means of distinguishing between themselves and Africans and Indians.”⁴⁶

The great bulk of the population of Virginia was of unmixed English blood, people who shared a general view of life with the majority living in England. Their social habits, business structures, and government institutions followed those of England with established law and order from the very start. Immigrants considered themselves to be English and they adhered to English law and social structure.

As early as 1658, in an effort to encourage foreign immigration to increase the white population, the Virginia Assembly passed a very liberal naturalization law, which was renewed twice in that century. Still the numbers of French, Dutch, and German immigrants never equaled those from England. During the time of Cromwell, some Irish nationalists were deported to Virginia, as Cromwell continued to make war on the Irish people. In 1690 many Irish captured at the Battle of Boyne were sent to Virginia as agricultural servants with the ascendancy of Protestantism in northern Ireland.⁴⁷

Virginia Records

Court records from the early days of the colony provide insight into the society. The manner in which a man appeared in legal records gave silent testimony to, and a good indication of, his position in society. The omission of a term after a name could be as significant as its inclusion. For instance, the inclusion of the term ‘gentleman’ generally meant the person was entitled to use a coat of arms.

The term ‘mister’ when used before a name in a legal document meant the person enjoyed a higher degree of social standing than a mere yeoman farmer and this higher standing was admitted by all in the community. Vestrymen and county court officials were foremost in the community from a social and political point of view. Military titles conveyed a similar acceptance of a higher place in society.⁴⁸

“The vestrymen are usually the most discreet farmers, so distributed through the parish that every part of it may be under the immediate eye of one of them. They are well acquainted with the details and economy of private life, and they find sufficient inducement to execute their charge well, in their philanthropy, in the approbation of their neighbors, and the distinction which that gives them.”⁴⁹

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, page 157.

⁴⁷ *Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century*, page 267.

⁴⁸ *Social Life of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century*, Philip Alexander Bruce, J.P. Bell Company, Inc., Second Edition, Lynchburg, Virginia, 1927, pages 122, 140, 150.

⁴⁹ Fiske, *Old Virginia and Her Neighbors, II*, page 31, from *Fauquier During the Proprietorship*, page 154, attributed to Thomas Jefferson.

Marriage Records

“Beginning in 1661, in order to be married by license, the groom was required to go before the county court clerk and give bond with security that there was no lawful reason to prevent the marriage. The license issued by the clerk was then given to the minister who performed the service. Written consent from a parent or guardian was needed for individuals younger than twenty-one years.”

“Marriage could also be accomplished ‘by publication’, meaning by the reading of banns. After announcing on three consecutive Sundays or holy days the intention of the parties to marry, the minister performed the marriage. Marriages by banns were recorded in the church or parish register. By the time of the Revolutionary War, marriage by banns had fallen into disuse in the Tidewater region, but the practice continued in the western counties until 1848, when this form of marriage became illegal ... Very few Virginia marriage records prior to 1715 survive and most counties have incomplete marriage records prior to the Revolutionary War ... Before the disestablishment of the Anglican Church in 1786, there was no legal divorce.”⁵⁰

“Marriage in the eighteenth century was commonly understood as an economic partnership sweetened by companionship; an exchange of maintenance for sexual and domestic services in the case of ordinary white folk and a union of powerful families in the case of the gentry ... fewer white women regularly worked in tobacco fields ... (by this time, but) many white women continued to be an economic presence ... Some owned land and ran plantations. Others took advantage of expanded opportunities in towns like Norfolk and Williamsburg ...”⁵¹

“One of the most curious features of the social life of Virginia during the seventeenth century, was the number of marriages often made by the same individual, and as a corollary, the quickness with which the loss of a partner was repaired by remarriage. Instances of the same person having married at least three times were far from unusual.”⁵² So quickly did these remarriages occur that the second husband of the new widow would be granted probate of the deceased husband’s will. “The quickness with which so many women of this period remarried was not due to a lack of tender feelings ... it very frequently had its origin in reasons of practical necessity.”⁵³ There were also far more men in the colony at that time than women. But the remarriage numbers for women were not necessarily higher than those for men, as men frequently found themselves widowers due to hardships for women and high childbirth mortality rates. Marriage contracts, or pre-nuptial agreements, were as common in Virginia as they were in England.

⁵⁰ (a.t.o.p.) http://www.lva.virginia.gov/public/guides/rn6_countycity.pdf Library of Virginia notes on records.

⁵¹ *Good Wives, Nasty Wenches, and Anxious Patriarchs*, page 335.

⁵² *Social Life of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century*, page 228.

⁵³ *Ibid.*, page 231.

“A small percentage of unhappy wives found a quick remedy in running away or taking shelter with other men. Husbands occasionally advertised in the Virginia Gazette for runaway wives as well as for stray animals and fugitive servants and slaves.”⁵⁴ It was also against the law to aid or abet an absconding wife. All of these circumstances can be found in the Hudnall story.

Wills and Probate

Wills usually named the children in order of their ages, but not always. Generally sons were listed before daughters. A will became invalid in Virginia if a child born after the will was written was not provided for in the will. Such a child received the portion of the estate they would have received if there had been no will, the object being to protect the parish from having to support the child.

“A guardian was appointed by the court only if there was an estate to protect. At thirteen a child was eligible to go into court and choose his own guardian. Orphaned children who were poor did not have guardians and were bound out to learn a trade. In the Colonial period this was handled by the vestry of each Anglican parish.”⁵⁵ This was done so that the orphan would not become a burden on the parish and would be taught a trade and learn basic skills in reading and writing.

Noncupative wills, death bed verbal wills, had to be proved within 6 months but not before 14 days after the death, and not until the widow and next of kin had been summoned to contest the will if they chose to do so. Seven years was the statutory limit to contest a will. If a legatee was also a witness, his/her bequest was void unless the will could be otherwise proved. Witnesses were often next door neighbors and friends because the wills were often written near the end of life and those people were convenient to the dying.

The deaths of most married women during the 18th century do not appear in the will books or other records as their surviving widowers were under no obligation to distribute a late wife’s estate. The few women who did have wills were either widows, never married, or held property in their own right.

With regard to deeds, wives had to sign a release of dower rights. If no release exists, the seller may have been unmarried or a widower. Laws passed in 1674 and 1738 “required justices to examine wives privately and gain their consent before dower property could be sold.”⁵⁶ Widows gained the right to lifetime use of slaves and land through dower. A widow’s dower in Virginia was equivalent to lifetime use of 1/3 of the real estate and

⁵⁴ *Good Wives, Nasty Wenches, and Anxious Patriarchs*, page 337.

⁵⁵ *Library of Virginia notes on records*.

⁵⁶ *Good Wives, Nasty Wenches, and Anxious Patriarchs*, page 335.

slaves, and full ownership of a third of other property after payment of the debts of the estate. The widow's dower was not prejudiced by any other bequest.

Virginia and Slavery

It is a struggle as a genealogist to encounter a situation where one's ancestors owned slaves. Yet it is unavoidable if those ancestors immigrated to Virginia much in advance of the Civil War. While it did not happen with many of the Hudnalls, Hammocks, Harlesses, and Harrollds, it did happen with some of them early on.

Ironically, Virginians from the very first days of the colony prided themselves on nourishing a hatred of tyranny, yet many of them were tyrants themselves, both to their indentured servants and, most especially, to their African slaves. While this same area gave birth to many of the very men who would create the new country of the United States, founded in freedom and equality, it yet could so readily deny that freedom to generations of slaves.

In the first one hundred years the estates of extraordinary value in Virginia were very few. This began to change in the late 1600s as more and more land began to be accumulated by an elite class of planters. "For most Chesapeake counties settled by 1668, the latter half of the seventeenth century and the early years of the eighteenth century brought greater economic stratification, a rapid growth in numbers of slaves, an increasing proportion of native-born Virginians, and equilibrium to the white sex ratio ... The diminishing pool of English laborers after 1660 also reduced the numbers of white immigrants entering the colony ... Between 1700 and 1750, slave traders brought nearly 45,000 Africans to Virginia, causing the black population to surpass 100,000 by mid-century and resulting in a black majority in most Tidewater counties between the James and Rappahannock Rivers ... The trend in slave holding reflected ... the growing economic power an elite class of planters derived from it."⁵⁷ Many Hudnalls, some of whom owned slaves, were not part of this elite class and this may have had an impact on their decision to continually move westward.

The Court Oyer (to hear) and Terminer (to decide or determine) was the court that held jurisdiction over cases involving slaves. Generally these were local courts in the control of local justices of the peace. These courts in effect, represented a separate standard of justice and criminal procedure for slaves and distinguished this lower standard from the rights given to white people to be tried in a superior court. "Virginia's slave owning gentry owed much of its political success to alliances with white small planters and tradesmen, the white male citizenry upon whom they depended for votes and assistance with the daily work of policing slaves."⁵⁸ And make no mistake. Virginia devolved into a

⁵⁷ *Good Wives, Nasty Wenches, and Anxious Patriarchs*, page 251.

⁵⁸ *Good Wives, Nasty Wenches, and Anxious Patriarchs*, page 361.

police state because of slavery. This alliance between the gentry and poor whites, however, did not always prevail.

A planter's white neighbors could also make his life difficult by refusing to enforce slave laws, thereby undermining a master's authority. Such was the case in 1753, when an unknown correspondent writing to his son reported the disappearance of Ned, Lin, and Lidia from Beville's plantation at harvest time. Not only had the neighbors, the white Allens, allowed the enslaved men to remain in hiding there "a considerable time", but they had treated the escaped slaves sympathetically. When news reached the Allens that the overseer was sending someone to take the slaves, "young Mr. Allen [gave] Lin a pass to go where he thought proper", and "Mr. Allen [the old Gentleman] expressly forbade [Ned's] being Tied." Worse still from the perspective of the letter writer, "Johnny Allen (in Ned's presence) said he wold (sic) be dam'd if he was in their places if he would ever go to the plantation again." Despite the gentry's efforts to cultivate racial solidarity and prohibit such subversive behavior, enslaved people and white neighbors occasionally made their own alliances.

Good Wives, Nasty Wenches, and Anxious Patriarchs: Gender, Race, and Power in Colonial Virginia. Kathleen M. Brown, page 364. It is not known by this author if these Allens were the same Allens who married into the extended Hudnall Family.

As the slavery question came more and more to a boiling point, the southern states, including Virginia, became ever more paranoid, passing more and more restrictive laws. The very institution of slavery required severe restrictions on everyone's freedom to guarantee its security. As General Ulysses Grant said of the south, before the war it was a police state. Virginia in 1861 had a population of about 1.6 million people, roughly half a million of which were enslaved, and another 58,000 were free blacks. But free was a loaded word when it came to having dark skin. Slave owners lived in fear of their lives. Any hint of insurrection, either by enslaved persons, free blacks, or white persons in sympathy with abolition, was dealt with swiftly and severely. Life in the south before the war was not the romantic, peaceful life depicted in so many novels and movies in the 150 years after the war. Anyone not owning slaves who might be uncomfortable living in a police state was wise to consider a move west of the Blue Ridge Mountains. After the Revolutionary War more and more Hudnalls headed westward, and did so without slaves.

"In the Spring of 1861 the Southern government began opening the mail of white Richmonders suspected of having Northern sympathies, and authorities arrested other whites, including women, for writing to relatives in the Union. Throughout the South, the Confederate government arrested Union sympathizers, put them in prison,

sequestered their property, and sometimes executed them. Increasingly concerned about security, the Confederacy adopted a passport system in the fall of 1861.”⁵⁹

The Hudnalls in America have traditionally been Methodists and the Methodists were active in manumission movements. While some of the family fought for the Confederacy in the Civil War, most of those who did, did not own slaves. As convoluted as it sounds, there were slave holders in Virginia who were anti slavery as well as instances of free blacks who owned slaves. In the case of free blacks who owned enslaved persons, it was often the only way to keep their families together as Virginia law required freed slaves to leave the state.

This story makes no attempt to address the appalling moral situation of slave ownership. In spite of Shakespeare’s words: “... our virtues lie in the interpretation of the time”⁶⁰ there can be no excuse for the depravity.

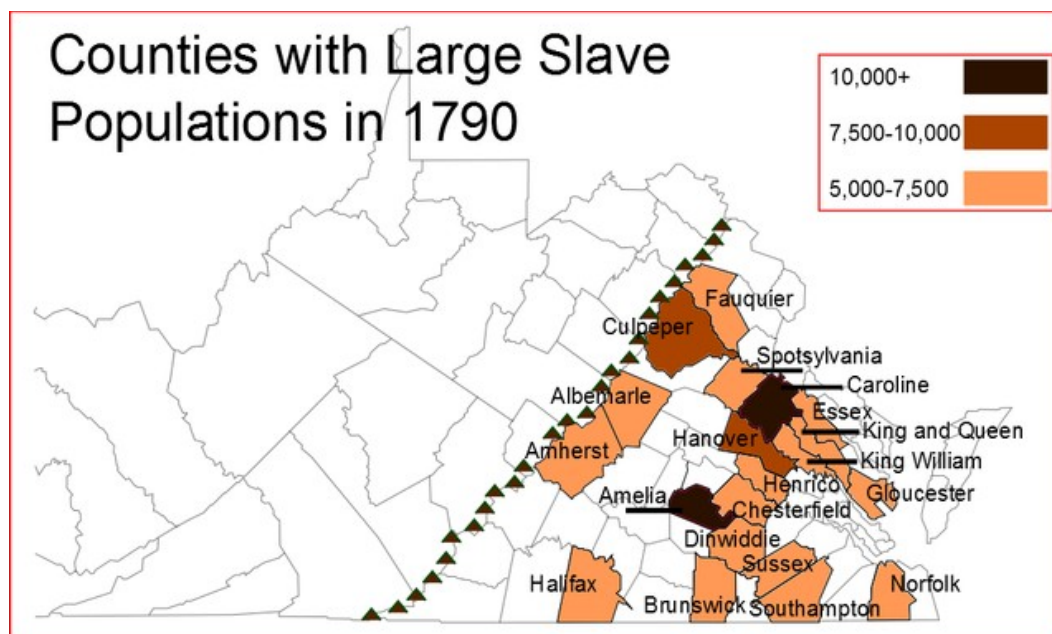


Illustration 6: Map of Virginia counties with large enslaved populations, 1790.

⁵⁹ *First Lady of the Confederacy, Varina Davis's Civil War*, Joan E. Cashin, The Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts, and London, England, 2006, pages 115-116.

⁶⁰ *Coriolanus*, Act IV, Scene 4.

Militia

“Whereas in England, only men with estates valued at above one hundred pounds sterling were allowed to own guns, English men in Virginia at all levels of property ownership were expected to own them ... for protecting and provisioning their households”⁶¹ and protecting the colony. Often it was a ritual of passage for an eldest son to inherit his father’s best gun and one sometimes can find this in wills of the time. In 1705 the Virginia Assembly specified that male servants, upon being freed, be provided a musket and that freed Christian, i.e., white male, servants also be given 50 acres of land. The birth of the militia had begun.

Anyone enrolled in a militia could be expected to be called up at any time. Anyone who resisted the call was declared a deserter. When Virginia was at war for any reason, this meant that anyone enrolled in the militia was taking part in that war. The Hudnalls in Virginia during the French and Indian War in 1755 were considered to have served in that war. During the Civil War this issue became particularly touchy as some militia members whose sympathies were with the Union were considered deserters by Confederate forces, and subject to execution.

The division between the races grew with the militia requirements. “By the early eighteenth century, Virginia’s political system had achieved a stability built on the division of white and black laborers, the recognition of all white men (at all ranks) as potential patriarchs ... that rested precariously upon the fragile bonds uniting white men.”⁶² An aftermath of Bacon’s Rebellion, this foundation of division would not withstand the test of time.

⁶¹ *Good Wives, Nasty Wenches, and Anxious Patriarchs*, page 177.

⁶² *Ibid.*, page 186.



Illustration 7: Virginia Counties in the 1660s. Library of Virginia.

Northumberland County, Overwharton, and Hamilton Parishes

When looking at any early colonial records, the history of county formation comes into play. Northumberland, between 1645 and 1759, became so many different counties. Land grants sometimes described the grantee as being of a certain county while the land might lie in a different county. A few years later, both the grantee and the land could be part of yet another entirely different county.

What was the original Chickacoan Indian district in the 1600s became Northumberland, Lancaster, Westmoreland, Rappanhannock, Stafford, Middlesex, Essex, Richmond, King George, Prince William, Fairfax, and Fauquier Counties. Twelve different counties with twelve different courts, some of whose records survived and some whose records did not, including many Northumberland County records destroyed by fire in 1710.

Northumberland was formed in 1645 from Chickacoan, before being split into Northumberland and Lancaster Counties in 1651. In 1653, Westmoreland County was split off from what remained of Northumberland. In 1656 Rappanhannock County was split off of Lancaster and in 1664 Westmoreland was split to form Stafford County. In 1669 Middlesex was carved from what remained of Lancaster and in 1692 Rappanhannock was divided into Essex and Richmond Counties, and Rappanhannock ceased to exist as a separate county. In 1721 King George County was formed from Richmond and Westmoreland. Ten years later in 1731 Prince William was formed from Stafford and King George. In 1742 Fairfax was carved out of Prince William and finally in 1759 Fauquier County was taken from Prince William.

When Stafford County was taken from Westmoreland County in 1664, it was divided into two parishes, upper and lower, separated by Potomac creek. The upper parish was referred to in the early records as Potomac parish but prior to 1702 became known as Overwharton parish. Overwharton encompassed the counties that are now Stafford, Prince William, Fairfax, Loudon, Arlington, and the eastern watershed of Fauquier.

Overwharton and succeeding parishes figure prominently in the Hudnall family history.⁶³ In 1730 the Virginia Assembly undertook responsibility for the creation of parishes. Their method was to precede the county organization with the formation of a new parish that would cover the area of the county to be created. Thus Hamilton parish⁶⁴ was created in May 1730 from Overwharton and preceded the establishment of Prince William County in 1731.

⁶³ *Alexander Scott, the minister of Overwharton from 1711 to 1738, was the son of the Rev. John Scott of Dipple Parish, Morayshire, Scotland, born July 20, 1686, died April 1, 1738. He married Sarah Gibson Brent in Virginia, six years after his arrival. He named his residence in Fauquier 'Dipple'. The Hudnalls may be related to Rev. Scott through marriage. Fauquier During the Proprietary, page 155.*

⁶⁴ *Named for Lord George Hamilton (1666-1737), Governor of Virginia.*

In anticipation of the formation of Fauquier County from Prince William, a second division of Hamilton parish was made in 1744. Hence some relatives could go from one parish or county to another without ever physically moving.

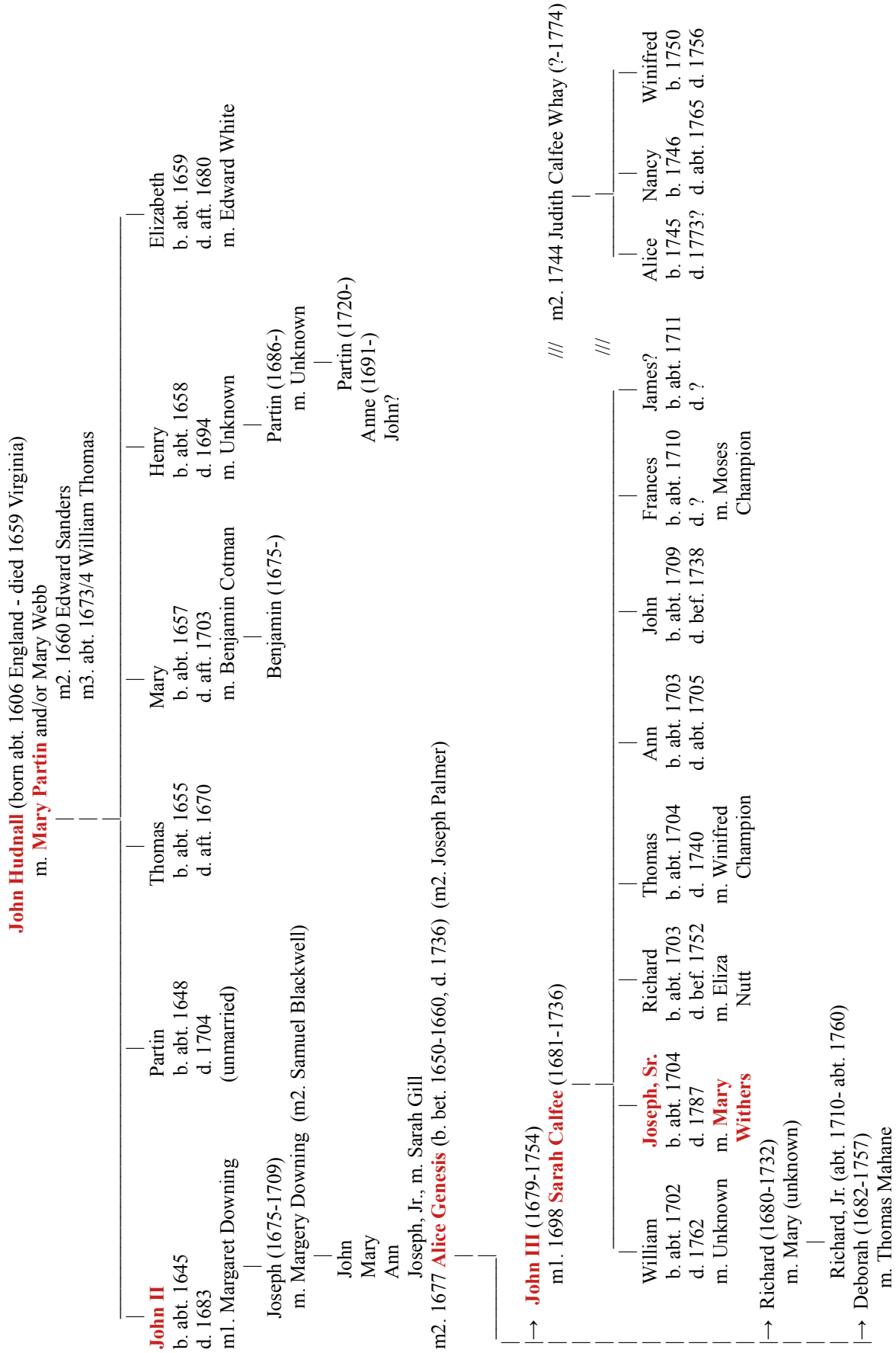
A list of leading family names of Northumberland before the Revolution included many associated with the Hudnalls, including the Hudnall family itself: Haynie, Mahane, Blackwell, Taylor, Harding, Cralle, Downing, Cockrell, Palmer, Nelms, Fallin, James, Ingram, Waddy, Webb, Chilton, Winters, Champion, Hayden, Keene, Gill, Hopkins, and Grinstead, among others.⁶⁵

Cast of Characters in America

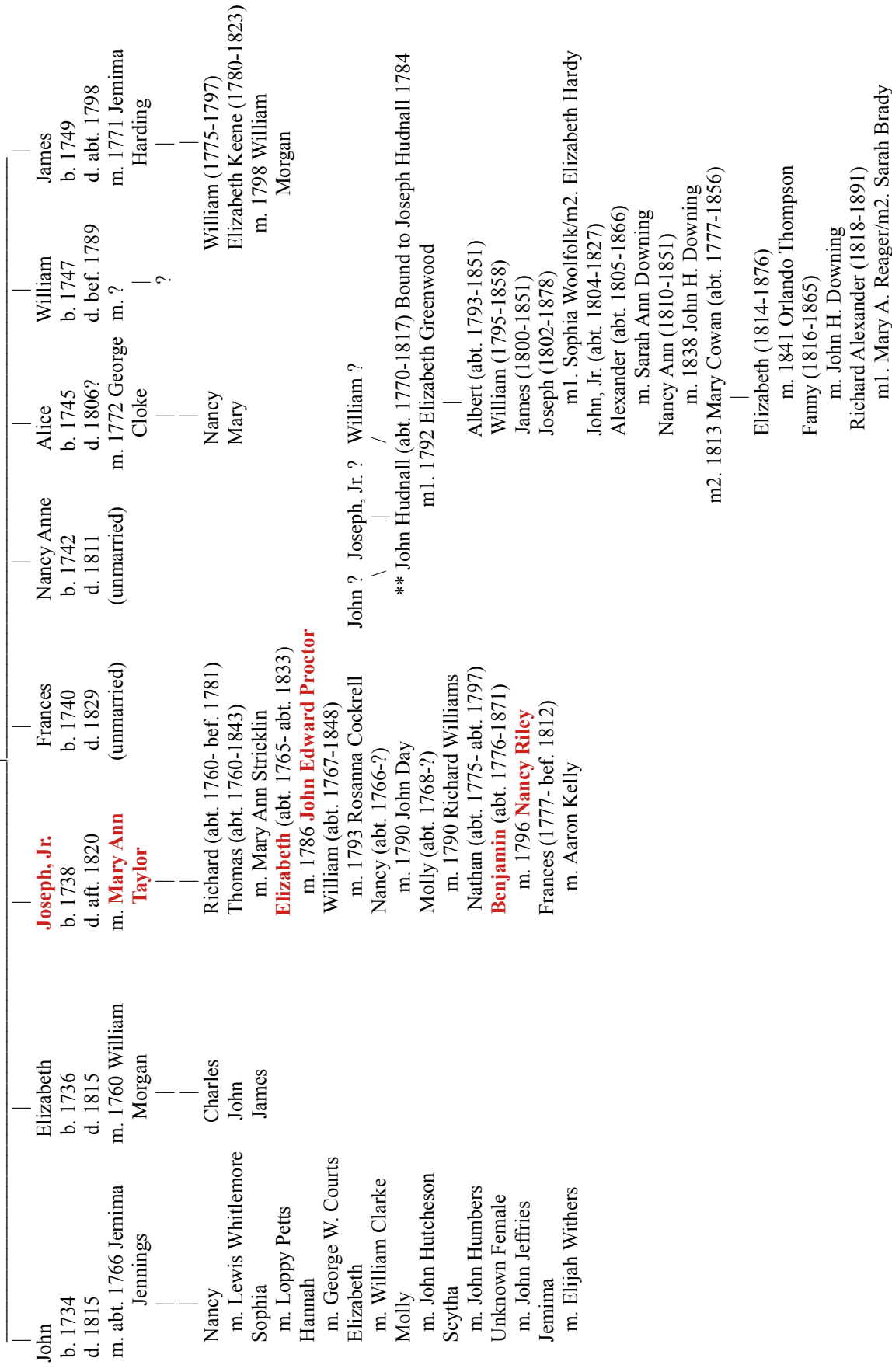
The charts following show the lineal descent from John Hudnall I (abt. 1606-1654) to William Russell Hudnall, Sr. (1923-1999). The direct lineage to William Russell Hudnall is presented in **bold face type and red color**.

The reader may find it helpful to keep a bookmark in the chart pages for frequent reference. Otherwise it can be nearly impossible to remember the relationships of so many similar names among the more than 200 individuals listed here (and that's not all the relatives!).

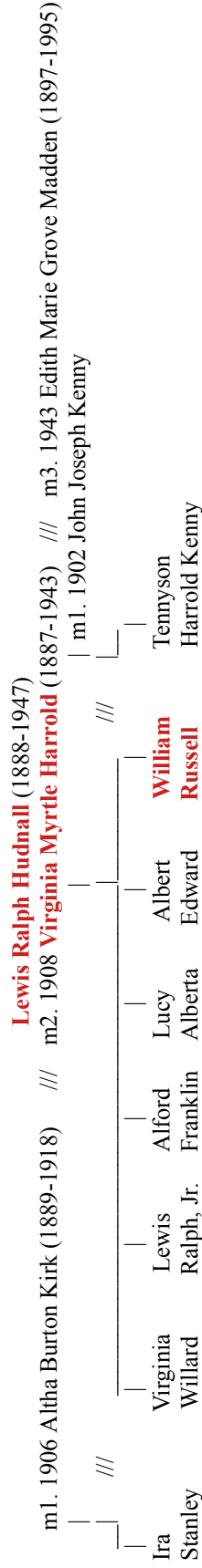
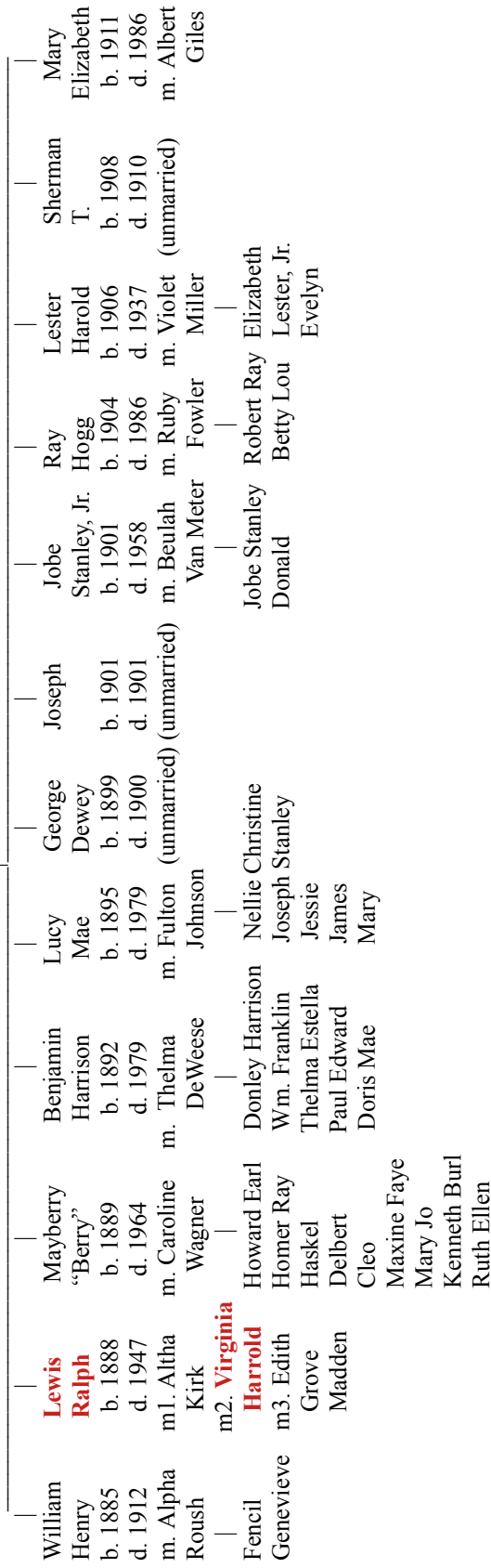
⁶⁵ *The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society, Volume 6, No. 1, 1969, The Old Families of Northumberland and Their Politics, John E. Manahan, PHD, page 13.*



Joseph Hudnall, Sr. (abt. 1704-1787) **
m. abt. 1732 **Mary Withers** (1711- abt. 1765)



Jobe Stanley Hudnall (1863-1918)
 m. 1883 **Mary Jane Hammock** (1867-1936)



John Hudnall I (bet. 1600 and 1616-1659)

John I (abt. 1606-1659)

m. **Mary Partin/Webb**

|
John II

Partin

Thomas

Mary

Henry

Elizabeth

Many families who lived in proximity in England emigrated and lived in proximity in Virginia. They intermarried and continued to do so as the years rolled by and the families moved farther and farther west. It is highly unlikely that John came to Virginia alone. Several Cocke families who were likely related to him were living in the colony very early on. Several members of the Cocke family served in the House of Burgesses as early as 1646. William Cocke was a surveyor in Virginia in 1656. In 1684 Thomas Cocke was the high sheriff of Henrico and

later served as a county justice. When the court of Henrico County came together on April 1, 1698, at least three members of the Cocke family were seated, while another served as clerk.⁶⁶ Catesby Cocke served for many years as clerk of the court of Prince William County.

It is currently impossible to determine with absolute certainty which John Hudnall born in England was the one to immigrate to Virginia. Several John Hudnalls were baptized in the approximate time frame necessary, however, there were almost certainly others whose records, if they exist at all, are not yet available. Among the known possibilities are:

- John Hudnoll 31 Aug 1606, Berkhamstead, son of John Hudnoll and unknown mother,
- John Hudnoll 07 Feb 1612, Berkhamstead, son of Thomas Hudnall and Francys Hunte,
- John Hudnoll 28 Apr 1616, Berkhamstead, son of John Hudnoll and unknown mother,
- John Hudlell 04 Jan 1600, Abbots Langley, Hertfordshire, son of John Hudlell and unknown mother.

Many genealogies of the Hudnall family accept that the John Hudnall baptized in Berkhamsted, Hertfordshire, England on August 31, 1606, was the John Hudnall who immigrated to Virginia sometime after 1635. Some genealogists place him in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, although no original records have been found to establish this.⁶⁷ While Hudnall's Creek in Isle of Wight is mentioned in at least one deed in 1664,⁶⁸ no

⁶⁶ *Social Life of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century*, page 138.

⁶⁷ *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Northumbria Collectanea, 1645-1720*, page 549. John Hudnall of the Isle of Wight purchased 500 acres in Northumberland County from Thomas Saffell of New England on November 20, 1655. (14.59) However, this transaction has not been found anywhere else and is probably an error. John Hudnall II bought 500 acres from Thomas Saffall on March 4, 1662. There is no mention of John Hudnall being from Isle of Wight County in the original grant record.

⁶⁸ Headright granted to John Davis on June 30, 1664, for 200 acres in the lower parish of Isle of Wight County. Beginning at Goat Pen Neck at the mouth of Taberer's Creek and running up Pagan Creek to the mouth of Hudnall's Creek including Butchers

existing land records for John Hudnall have been found there, and most of the very early Isle of Wight records were destroyed by fire.

Whatever his origin, John Hudnall seems to have brought with him the necessary means to make his immigration to Virginia a success. No indication has been found that he arrived as an indentured servant.⁶⁹ He was able to acquire property by purchase and support a wife and family. There remains some dispute about his wife Mary's surname, or whether he may have married twice with both wives named Mary. It is widely accepted that her surname was either Partin/Partain or Webb. See Appendix 1 for more on the issue and the Partin family.⁷⁰

If John and Mary Hudnall lived in Isle of Wight County, by 1655 they were in Northumberland County. On November 20, 1655, John signed a letter giving power of attorney to his friend Thomas Brewer to act as his agent to record the purchase of a parcel of land from Thomas Saffall. The power of attorney was recorded at Northumberland court on that same day and witnessed by William Nutt, John Fawsett, and Nicholas Morris.⁷¹

John secured 250 acres by August 24, 1658,⁷² in the form of two pieces of land. Samuel Mathews affirmed the transfer at James City on that date. In the first, William Little assigned 100 acres on the south side of the Wicomico River on December 8, 1656. Mr. Little had acquired the headrights to the land for the transportation of two people to the colony. He acknowledged the transfer in court on May 20, 1658. The land was bordered on the west/northwest by the land of Daniel Crosby, and on the east/southeast by the land of William Thomas,⁷³ and south/southwest into the woods toward the land of Gervas Dodson. Edward Cockshead and Henry Dawson were witnesses.

On March 20, 1657, Daniel Crosby assigned 150 acres in Northumberland County to John Hudnall 'for a consideration', meaning John purchased the land. Mr. Crosby had received the land grant in 1654 as a headright for the transportation of three people to the colony. The land was on the south side of the Great Wicomico River and was first sold to Paul Bayley on June 20, 1656, who then relinquished his rights to John Hudnall 'for a valuable consideration' on May 20, 1657.

Island, and up the said Hudnals (sic) Creek, etc. Patents number 5, 1661-1666 (Vols. 1 and 2), page 133-134.

⁶⁹ *Early Virginia Immigrants 1623-1666*, by George Cabel Greer, Clerk, Virginia State Land Office, Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, 1982, lists many immigrants whose passage was paid by others.

⁷⁰ James Matthews Liptrap gives an excellent assessment of the subject online. (a.t.o.p.) <http://www.jliptrap.us/gen/liptrap.htm>

⁷¹ *Northumberland County Record Book, 1652-1658*. Peter's Row, Coram, NY. 2002.

⁷² *Cavaliers and Pioneers Patent Book, No. 5*, page 463. Also *Land Office Patents, No. 4, 1655-1664*, page 287, reel 4.

⁷³ William Thomas would later marry John's widow, Mary.

John and Mary had six known children with these approximate birth and death dates:

John Hudnall II (abt. 1645-1683)
Partin Hudnall (abt. 1648-bef. 1704)
Thomas Hudnall (abt. 1655-aft. 1670)
Mary Hudnall (abt. 1657-aft. 1703)
Henry Hudnall (abt. 1658-1694)
Elizabeth Hudnall (abt. 1659-aft. 1680)

While birth dates and order of birth of the children vary among genealogists, the gap in the births of any children between 1648 and 1655 could indicate that John was actually married twice, that his first wife had died and he had remarried.

John died in late 1659 in Northumberland. On November 30, 1659, his widow was granted a Commission of Administration for his estate.⁷⁴ John had been a somewhat wealthy man for the time and place. An inventory of his estate was presented for probate on December 5, 1659.⁷⁵ His land passed to his eldest son and heir, John II, when a patent was issued by the colonial governor on July 24, 1665, implying John II had come of age.

Mary married Dr. Edward Sanders by bond dated September 18, 1660.⁷⁶ Dr. Sanders, a surgeon (sic) in the parlance of the times,⁷⁷ was born about 1621⁷⁸ in England and probably arrived in Jamestown in 1635 on the ship *Safety*.⁷⁹ Mary gave birth to two sons during the marriage: Ebenezer, called Eben, born about 1661, and Edward, born about 1663.⁸⁰ As generally happened, Dr. Sanders took over administration of the estate of the late John Hudnall.

Dr. Sanders came to court on the 20th of December 1670 in an issue involving his step-daughter,⁸¹ Mary Hudnall, in a complaint against John Jones who “hath notoriously scandalized and abused Mary Hudnall, ye daughter in law”.⁸² The court ordered the

⁷⁴ *Order Book, Northumberland County, Virginia, 1657-1661. Antient Press, page 223.*

⁷⁵ *Deed and Will Book, Northumberland County, Virginia, 1658-1662.*

⁷⁶ *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. 19, Beverly Fleet, Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1971, page 84.*

⁷⁷ *An archaic term used for someone with some medical knowledge, but by no means equivalent to a surgeon of modern time.*

⁷⁸ *Cole-Neale witchcraft trial, May 20, 1671, Dr. Sanders gave his age as 50.*

⁷⁹ *Sanders Quarter in the Forest, A Study of Mr. Edward Sanders, Chirurgeon, Patentee, Founding Father, by Robert N. McKenney, The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society, Volume XXXVI, 1999, page 62.*

⁸⁰ *More than one Edward Sanders was in Northumberland but the doctor has been shown to be Mary Hudnall's husband.*

⁸¹ *The court record refers to Mary Hudnall as his daughter-in-law.*

⁸² *Daughter-in-law signifies step daughter in this instance.*

sheriff to take John Jones⁸³ into safe custody until he gave bond with sufficient security for his future good behavior and Mr. Jones was ordered to appear at the next session of court.⁸⁴ Whatever happened to Mary resulting in the complaint, she was not scarred for life nor considered irretrievably tainted, as she later married.

Dr. Sanders received several land grants for paying transportation costs to the Virginia Colony. With headrights grants and land purchases he accumulated as much as 3,770 acres of land. At that time the cost of transporting a single individual to Virginia was as much as £12, 10 shillings, indicating Dr. Sanders was indeed a wealthy man, possessing one of the largest patents ever granted in Northumberland County. He kept a ferry “for horse and foot to pass over (the) Great Wicomico River from his house to the point above against it on ye other side of the river”⁸⁵ and was appointed a justice for the county on June 22, 1669.⁸⁶ Mary must have had an interesting life in the years she was married to the good doctor.

In a deposition dated July 19, 1671, Mary stated that Mr. Edward Coles came to the Sanders home and when she inquired as to the health of his wife, Mr. Cole replied that she had died. When she expressed her sympathy for his loss, Mr. Cole replied that his wife was not dead but bewitched, and that a Mrs. Neale was the woman who had bewitched her. Mrs. Neale, referred to as ‘Granny Neale’ by the community, was the wife of Daniel Neale. Earlier on May 20, 1671, Dr. Sanders had given a deposition in the same case. The case was the most famous of the very few witchcraft cases in colonial Virginia. However, Mrs. Neale survived, unlike many in Salem, Massachusetts.

Edward Sanders wrote his will on October 4, 1669, and it was presented in court on January 19, 1672, by his widow.⁸⁷ He left sizable acreages of land to both of his sons by Mary. Once again, Mary did not remain a widow for long, marrying a third time to William Thomas about 1673 or 1674.

⁸³ *On November 20, 1669, a John Jones, who was suspected along with John Richards, of murder was ordered to touch the corpses of Thomas Rolph and Thomas Bayles before a jury. The outcome is not known nor is it known if this is the same John Jones accused by Dr. Edward Sanders. Order Book 3, page 41, 1665-1678.*

⁸⁴ *Order Book, Northumberland County, Virginia 1669-1673. Antient Press, page 107.*

⁸⁵ *Edward Sanders, Sr. Chirurgeon, Captain, Justice 1626-1672, Ruth Nelms Hooker, unpublished manuscript copy in possession of Robert N. McKenney. Northumberland County Historical Society Bulletin, Volume XXXVI, 1999, page 65. The ferry may have gone from present day Sampson's Wharf to Walnut Point Farm.*

⁸⁶ *Northumberland County Order Book 1666-1678, pages 33, 64.*

⁸⁷ *Mary Sanders, wife of Capt. Edward Sanders, page 180, May 20, 1671, Northumberland County Virginia Deeds and Wills 1670-1672.*

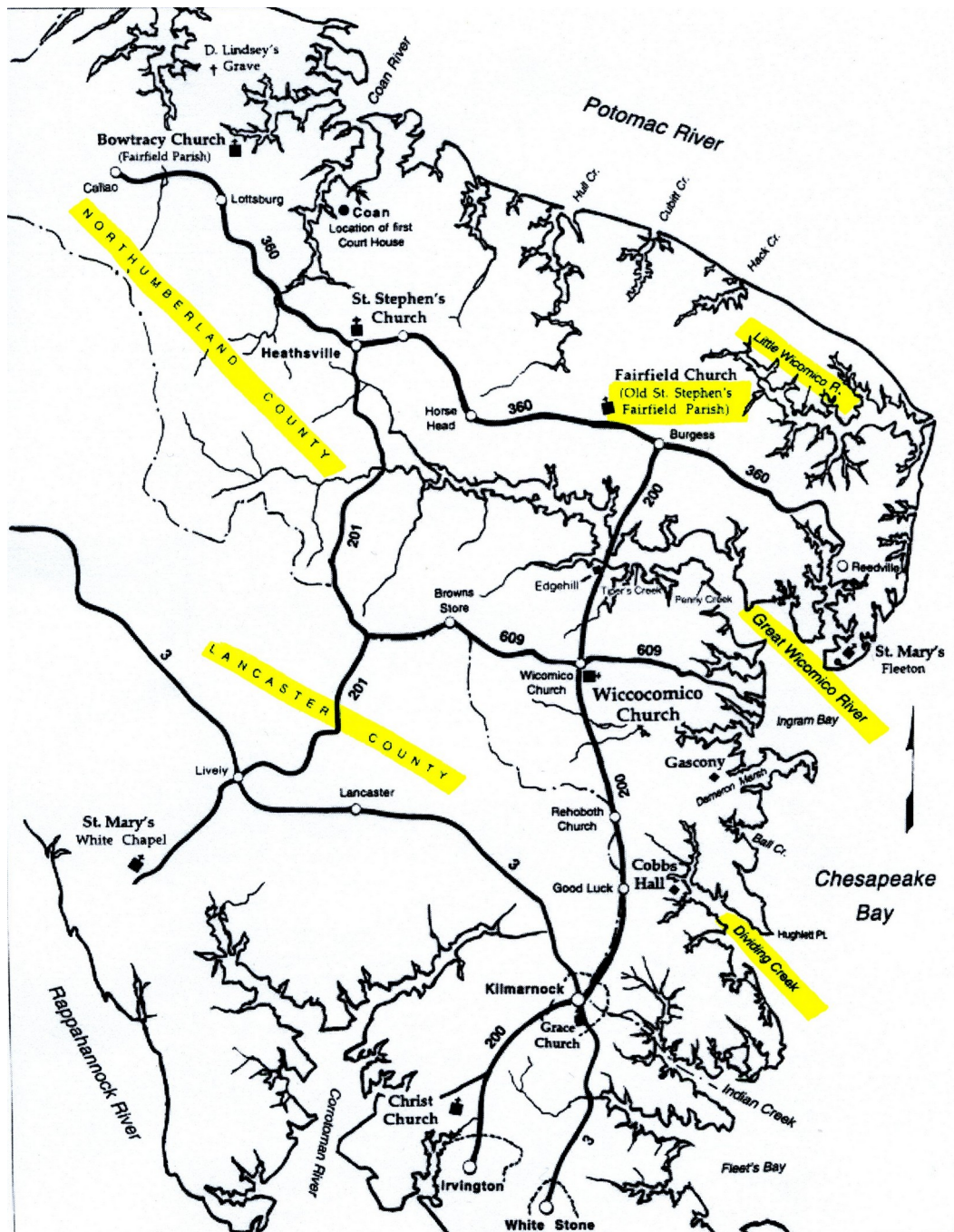


Illustration 8: Map of Wicomico Area.

In 1679, John Hudnall II, with 2 tithables, and his mother Mrs. Thomas (widow of John Hudnall I), with 5 tithables, lived in the area on the immediate north side of the Great Wicomico. Henry Hudnall, with 1 tithable, lived at the head of the Great Wicomico. Ezekiel Genesis, with 5 tithables and Samuel Mahane, with 4 tithables, lived at Dividing Creek.

The 1679 list of tithables in Northumberland County aggregated neighbors into groups making it possible to estimate with some certainty where some members of the family lived.⁸⁸

On February 18, 1673/4, William Thomas was ordered to post a bond in order to leave the colony. Whether he ever intended to return, or did return, or even left, isn't known. He died April 11, 1678,⁸⁹ and his widow was granted Commission of Administration over his estate on August 21, 1678,⁹⁰ giving a bond of 70,000 pounds of tobacco for the privilege. William Downing and Christian Neale were surety.⁹¹ Edward Sanders, Jr., chose his mother as guardian and Eben Sanders petitioned the court to be 'possessed of his land'. "Upon the petition of Mrs. Mary Thomas Widdow (sic) of Mr. William Thomas it is ordered that a feather bed, Bolster pillowes (sic), one blanchett, one Ham'ock, one Rugg, a suite of Curtains and Gallens, two pairs of sheets, one pillow beare, and one Warmeing pann (sic), be allowed to her for her Paraphanalis."⁹² A suit was brought by William Flower, trustee for Eben and Edward Sanders, for cattle from Dr. Sanders estate in October of 1678.

Mary died in late 1683 and her estate was presented in court on January 16, 1684, in Northumberland. Her sons Eben and Edward Sanders were given Commission of Administration over their mother's estate with a bond of thirty thousand pounds of tobacco and caske.⁹³

Eben Sanders married Elizabeth Presly, the daughter of Peter and Elizabeth Thompson Presly. Eben died in late 1692 or early 1693 and his widow was ordered to produce an inventory of his estate on April 19, 1693. In two instances of family intermarriages, Eben's widow married John Cockrell and his daughter Elizabeth married Samuel Downing. The Cockrell and Downing names appear later in the family history.

Edward Sanders, Jr., was appointed justice to the Northumberland court on January 17, 1705, county coroner, and a churchwarden of St. Stephen's parish. He died about 1736 in Northumberland County.

⁸⁸ *The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Association, Volume XLI, page 24-39. This author apologizes to the author of the Wicomico area map above, as the origin of the map has been misplaced.*

⁸⁹ *The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Association, Volume XXXVI, page 65.*

⁹⁰ *Virginia Colonial Abstracts – Series 2, Volume 1 Northumberland County, Virginia 1678-1713, Court Orders, August 21, 1678, page 2.*

⁹¹ *Colonial Abstracts, Volume 1, page 617.*

⁹² *Colonial Abstracts, Volume 1, page 617.*

⁹³ *Order Book, Northumberland County 1683-1686, Antient Press, page 210.*

Edward Sanders against John Jones. Whereas it appears to this Court ye John Jones hath notoriously scandalized & abused Mary Hudnall ye Daughter in Law to the said Edward Sanders it is ordered that ye Sheriff take ye said Jones into safe Custody until he hath given bond wth sufficient Security for his future good behavior, & to appear by next Court.

Illustration 9: Edward Sanders v. John Jones re: Mary Hudnall, 1670.

Approximate translation of the court order

Whereas it appears to this Court ye John Jones hath notoriously scandalized and abused Mary Hudnall ye Daughter in Law to the said Edward Sanders it is ordered that ye Sheriff take ye said Jones into safe custody until he hath given bond to be of sufficient security for his future good behavior and to appear by next Court.

pp. AN INVENTORY of the Estate of JOHN HUDNALL deced., taken as it was presented
37- by MARY, the Widdowe & Relict of the sd. JNO HUDNALL this 5th day of Decembr:
38 1659. Impr. His wearing apparell, pewter, brasse, potts, kettles, tin ware, 12
cows, 5 steeres, 4 heyfers, 1 steere, 9 calves, 1 mayde Servant; 2 men Servants, 3
yeares to serve or thereabouts, 1 old man Servant & 1 boy, a man Servant to serve up-
wards of one year; and one woman Servant () upwards to serve by () hath a young
Child, the stock of hogges, 3 guns, 2 boyes hatts, 15 sheetes, 7 old shirts, 8 pillowbers, 4
table cloths & (), 7 towells, old linnen stockings, 1 feather bed, bolster, pillowe, rugg
blankett curtaines & vallens; 1 old flock bed & appurtenances, the Servants bedding &
furniture, 1 chest & several goods in it; 2 pr. Stilliards, 1 pr. can hookes & 1 paire of
bellowes; wooden ware belonging to the Dayry; 1 old chest with severall things in it,
iron ware, 2 old chests & lumbr: in the Buttery; 1 table, forme & carpet, 1 cupboard,
chaires & stooles; 5th Ybr. 1659. 1 chest, 1 lookeing glass & 2 smoothing irons, some
small lumber in the hall, 1 couch & fishing lines, sugar, salt, Brandy, Wine and 1 old
blankett, Lumbr: in the Kitchin; Corne, more Lumbr:, 1 small Boate, her () & Canowe, 1
Silver Dram; 8s. 6d. in money, 1 old box, 9 hoggsds. of tobacco, tobacco hanging, 2 hides
& () barrell 37031
Bills (Vizt.) JOHN HOPPER, HUGH BAKER, JOHN HOPPER by Bill 1684 lbs., by () JONES &
JENKIN PRICE, () GIBLE, () BOGGAS by Bill 736 lbs.; by () HARD LANDSELL &
MARTINE CRAFTORD remaining; JNO: BENNETT by Accot; WM. DOWNING by Bill
remaining; EDWARD () ED & THOMAS SHEILES, () CLOUGH by Bill; DANLL. CROSBY's;
() ARDSON by Bill 350 lbs. () Gocke p Bill remaining; GEO: () CKERIN p Bill
remaining; RICH: ILAND p Bill remaining; JOHN LARRETT, ABRA: BYRAM p Bill re-
maining; DAVID CUFFIN p Accot., MATHEW WILLCOCKS p Accot., MRS. BUDD p Accot.,
Bills left in hands of WM: BRESSIE as by a Note appears from under his Hand, and 20s.
Sterl: sume Total 57461 & 20s. Sterl.,
This Estate appraised by us HENRY WATTS JNO: MOTLEY sig.
GEORGE NICHOLLS sig. WM. DOWNINGE
Jurat Coram me WILLI: NUTT
(on side) () HAMs man -063 lbs. tobco. () MAGREGER at 30; - 180; () AUSTEN
() presented this Inventory to the () to be a true Inventory of all the goods & () to
the Estate of her late Husband, JOHN HUDNALL () said Inventory was then recorded

Illustration 10: Inventory of the Estate of John Hudnall I, December 5, 1659.

Descendants of John Hudnall I (abt. 1606-1659)

Partin Hudnall

Partin was the second oldest of John Hudnall's sons. In January 1667 he chose his older brother John, who was no longer a minor, to be his guardian in the matter of his inheritance.⁹⁴ Being allowed to specify a preference implied that Partin was at least 13 years old. On April 8, 1667, Dr. Sanders was ordered to pay '4,541 pounds of tobacco and caske' to John Hudnall and '4,981 pounds of tobacco and caske' to John for the use, benefit, and behalf of his brother Partin Hudnall, as his share of their father's estate.

On January 25, 1670, John sold 100 acres of his land on the south side of the Great Wicomico River to Partin, who had reached his majority in those three years implying Partin was born about 1648. Partin subsequently sold the 100 acres to John Palmer, apparently preferring to make his living with a boat on the waterways of the area.

On April 14, 1680, Captain Partin Hudnall was engaged to deliver supplies by his sloop to the Potomac garrison,⁹⁵ a fort manned by frontier forces raised from Northumberland, Lancaster, Stafford, and Westmoreland Counties. The garrison was supported by a special tithe raised in 1679 from inhabitants grouped within the counties by 'forties'.⁹⁶

On September 19, 1684, Ezekiel Genesis bequeathed Partin Hudnall and Ezekiel Hill 9,000 pounds of tobacco due him from Isaac Hester for a tract of land Mr. Genesis sold Mr. Hester.⁹⁷ If the amount was not paid by Mr. Hester, the land was to revert to Partin Hudnall and Ezekiel Hill. Isaac Hester did not pay the debt and the court ordered the land to revert and also ordered Partin and Ezekiel to pay the debts of the estate of Ezekiel Genesis. Ezekiel Genesis was the father or the brother of Alice Genesis Hudnall, Partin's sister-in-law.

On May 20, 1691, Partin was appointed constable for the Upper Precincts of Wicomico Parish. When his brother Henry died, Partin was ordered to inventory and sell his brothers estate and on May 16, 1694, he presented the inventory at court.⁹⁸

⁹⁴ *Order Book, Northumberland County, Virginia, 1665-1669. Antient Press, page 9.*

⁹⁵ *Institutional History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century, Volume II, Philip Alexander Bruce, Gloucester, MA, Peter Smith, 1934, originally published 1910, page 108. Northumberland County records 1678-1698, page 64.*

⁹⁶ *The 1679 Tithables List for Northumberland County: Its Context and Significance, Thomas A. Wolf, The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society, Volume XLI, 2004, pages 24-39.*

⁹⁷ *Order Book, Northumberland County, Virginia, 1683-1686. Antient Press, page 240.*

⁹⁸ *Order Book, Northumberland County, Virginia, 1687-1699, Part 2, Hamrick, page 653.*

No record of a marriage for Partin has been found nor any descendants. He died by February 16, 1704, as his will was proved that day in court by his nephew and executor, the son of his brother Henry, also named Partin Hudnall, and by the oaths of Hugh Callin and Richard Smith, witnesses.⁹⁹

Partin left as his legatees, his niece and nephew Anne and Partin Hudnall, the children of his brother Henry, and Patience Nelmes, the daughter of Alice Nelmes. Anne received a cow and Partin received half of his uncle's land. Patience Nelmes received the other half. Ezekiel Genesis had left part of his estate to the by then deceased Thomas Nelmes, also known as Thomas Mattocks/Maddox, whose mother and her husband, Thomas Treip/Trape, had been granted probate for Thomas Nelmes' estate. The couple then sued Alice Hudnall, as executor for Ezekiel Genesis, for part of the Genesis estate. The relationship between Partin Hudnall and Patience Nelmes is unknown by this author.

Thomas Hudnall

Thomas was born about 1655. At Northumberland County Court on January 20, 1670, Thomas asked that his step father Edward Sanders be appointed his guardian.¹⁰⁰ He may have died young. Nothing further is known.

Mary Hudnall

Mary Hudnall was born about 1657. Little is known about her except that her step-father brought an action in Northumberland County court on December 20, 1670, accusing one John Jones of having "notoriously scandalized and abused Mary Hudnall, ye daughter in law of Mr. Edward Sanders".¹⁰¹ The court ordered the sheriff to take Jones into custody until he gave bond with sufficient security for his good behavior. Jones was also ordered to appear at the next court session. Nothing further is known about this incident as nothing further was found in the court record.

Mary inherited one two year old heifer and one cow calf from her father's estate. By 1671 she had married Benjamin Cotman as evidenced by Dr. Edward Sanders assigning his interest in an indentured servant to his son-in-law, Benjamin Cotman, on December 29, 1671.¹⁰²

⁹⁹ 1699-1706 Order Book Part I – Northumberland Co Va; Hamrick: page 277. Northumberland County Court – 16th of Feb'y An'o 1703/4.

¹⁰⁰ Order Book, Northumberland County, Virginia, 1669-1673, Antient Press, page 87.

¹⁰¹ Order Book, Northumberland County Virginia 1669-1673, Antient Press, page 130. Daughter in law was a term used at the time to also designate a step daughter.

¹⁰² Somerset County, Maryland, Judicial Records, 1671-1675, page 98. Given the calendar in use at the time, this was just prior to Edward's death.

Mary and Benjamin moved to Somerset County, Maryland. On March 29, 1675, a son named Benjamin was born to Benjamin Cotman and his wife Mary in Somerset County.¹⁰³ They may have had two other sons, Joseph and Nathaniel. Benjamin (Sr.), along with Edward White, sued Mary's half brothers, Edward and Eben Sanders, over Mary's and Elizabeth's shares of their mother's estate in September 1684.¹⁰⁴

Benjamin Cotman's estate was probated on March 21, 1703, and his wife Mary was appointed executrix.¹⁰⁵ She may have remarried to Benjamin Nesham.

Henry Hudnall

Henry, John Hudnall's youngest son, was born about 1658. On November 9, 1673, Henry asked the court to appoint his brother John as his guardian to represent him with regard to their father's estate¹⁰⁶ implying that Henry was at least 13 years old when the petition was filed. By the time of the 1679 tithe, Henry was assessed one tithable, himself, implying he was maintaining himself in an independent household.

Henry married and had a son named Partin, born on December 27, 1686,¹⁰⁷ and a daughter Anne, born March 14, 1691,¹⁰⁸ and perhaps another son, John. Henry's life apparently did not go as well as that of his brother John. He may have had a problem with poverty and temperament. On June 15, 1692, a ruling was made that Henry "being an impotent poor and distempered person, it is ordered that during the time of his infirmity he be excluded from paying any Levy."¹⁰⁹

Henry died by May 16, 1694, when his brother Partin, trustee to his estate, sold his goods at public auction and presented the inventory in court that day.¹¹⁰ It did not amount to much and was probably used to pay Henry's creditors. One such debt to John Webb for 450 pounds of tobacco and cask was ordered to be paid.

¹⁰³ *Somerset County, Maryland, GenWeb Early Vital Records, 1666-1699.*

¹⁰⁴ *Northumberland County Court, September 19, 1684, Order Book, Northumberland County Virginia 1683-1686, Antient Press, page 242.*

¹⁰⁵ *Abstracts of the Testamentary Proceedings of the Prerogative Court of Maryland, Volume IX, page 157.*

¹⁰⁶ *Order Book, Northumberland County, Virginia, 1669-1673. Antient Press, page 187.*

¹⁰⁷ *Northumberland County Parish Records, page 43.*

¹⁰⁸ *Northumberland County Parish Records, page 43.*

¹⁰⁹ *Order Book, Part 2, Northumberland County, Virginia, 1687-1699. Hamrick, page 593.*

¹¹⁰ *Order Book, Part 2, Northumberland County, Virginia, 1687-1699. Hamrick, page 653.*

Henry's son Partin was brought into court for being drunk on May 15, 1717.¹¹¹ A grandson, also named Partin, was born to Henry's son Partin on May 5, 1720.¹¹² Partin may have died in 1723. On February 26, 1723, in Northumberland Court, administration of the estate of Partin Hudnall, deceased, who died without a will, was given to Jane Edwards, formerly Jane Hudnall.¹¹³

Henry's son John may have married Mary Haile and had one son Robert (1703-1762) but this has not been verified.

Elizabeth Hudnall

Elizabeth was born about 1659 in Northumberland and married Edward White. She received one two year old heifer and two calves from her father's estate. Her husband, in concert with Mary's husband, sued her half brothers, Edward and Eben Sanders, over their mother's estate.

Edward White received permission from the Northumberland court to build a water mill on the head of a creek between the plantation of Edward Fielding and the land of Richard Hutt in 1679. Elizabeth White was a witness on September 15, 1680, in a court case involving a chest of medicines left at Edward White's house which was removed by one James Love without permission.¹¹⁴

Edward appears to have died in 1687.¹¹⁵ A suit against him was withdrawn in March that year and entered as a claim against his estate on October 5, 1687.¹¹⁶

Elizabeth's death date is unknown.

¹¹¹ 6.207 *Northumbria Collectanea*.

¹¹² *Northumberland Parish Records book, page 44*.

¹¹³ *Library of Virginia, Richmond, Northumberland County microfilms, reel 50, page 51*.

¹¹⁴ *Northumberland County Court Order Book, 1678-1699, page 75*.

¹¹⁵ *Colonel John Carter appointed administrator of the estate of Edward White. Northumberland County Order Book, 1678-1699, page 406*.

¹¹⁶ *Northumberland County Court Order Book, 1678-1699, page 406*.

John Hudnall II (abt. 1645-1683)

John II (abt. 1645-1683)

| | |
|----------|-----------------|
| / | \ |
| m1. / | \ m2. |
| Margaret | Alice |
| Downing | Genesis |
| | |
| Joseph | John III |
| | Richard |
| | Deborah |

Likely the first American born Hudnall, John II, was born about 1645. On September 16, 1665, John was a witness in a deposition in court where he stated that he was 20 years old, lending credence to that year.¹¹⁷ When his father died in 1659, he inherited the bulk of his estate. Still a minor he petitioned the court to appoint William Downing as his guardian in the probate of his father's estate, indicating he was at least 13 years old.¹¹⁸

When John reached his majority, he moved quickly to secure land in Wicomico Parish, Northumberland County.¹¹⁹ On March 4, 1662, he was granted 500 acres of land on the north side of the Great Wicomico River beginning at the mouth of St. Stephen's Creek and Saffall's Creek from Thomas Saffall who had received it in a grant on June 1, 1654.¹²⁰ On July 25, 1665, as his father's heir, John was assigned the 250 acre land grant that had been assigned to his father in 1658.¹²¹

In January 1667, his brother Partin, a minor, requested the court appoint John to be his guardian and deliver unto John that part of his father's estate due to Partin.¹²² The court complied with the request. John requested that his mother's second husband, Edward Sanders, produce an inventory of his father's estate and on April 8, 1667, the court complied and ordered payment out of the estate to both John and Partin.¹²³ John registered a mark in court for his cattle on January 20, 1667.¹²⁴

Sometime prior to January 25, 1670, he married Margaret whose last name is unconfirmed by official records but was, in all likelihood, Downing. When John sold 100 acres of his father's original land grant to his brother Partin, Margaret, through William Downing acting as her attorney, relinquished her right of dower to the land. This was probably the same William Downing whom John had requested to be his guardian in January 1662. At court on December 20, 1671, John's servant Susan Wherret was ordered to make restitution to him for his loss, charges, and trouble for having a bastard

¹¹⁷ *1662-1666 Deed & Will Book Northumberland Co Va; Antient Press: page 167.*

¹¹⁸ *1662-1665 Order Book Northumberland County Virginia, 1662-1665, Antient Press, page 297. Northumberland County Court 20th of January 1661/62.*

¹¹⁹ *Wicomico Parish, formed between 1648 and 1653, and named for an Indian tribe from that area, covered the lower half of Northumberland County.*

¹²⁰ *Land Office Patents Number 5, 1661-1666, (v. 1 & 2, page 1-369, page 361, reel 5.*

¹²¹ *Land Office Patents No. 5, 1661-1666 (v.1 & 2 page 1-369), page 115, reel 5.*

¹²² *1665-1669 Order Book Northumberland Co Va; Antient Press: page 9.*

¹²³ *1665-1669 Order Book Northumberland Co Va; Antient Press: page 13.*

¹²⁴ *1666-1672 Record Book Northumberland Co Va; number 16, page 7.*

child while serving in his household. Her service was extended and she was ordered to pay a fine to the court or receive 20 stripes on her bare back.¹²⁵

John's brother Henry requested the court to appoint John as his guardian and the court did so on November 19, 1673.¹²⁶ Prominent in the community, John was appointed to appraise estates and to act as attorney for others.

John and Margaret had one son, Joseph, born February 4, 1675.¹²⁷ Margaret died before June 1677¹²⁸ and John married Alice Genesis.¹²⁹ They married at a difficult time for Virginia. Although the colony was paying about one hundred thousand pounds sterling into the English treasury, the condition of the people of Virginia verged on poverty due to fluctuating tobacco prices, a glut of tobacco, and restrictions and duties imposed by various English laws. So dire was the situation that at one point the Virginia Assembly attempted to declare that no tobacco crop be planted in 1681 in order to drive up prices. The conditions led to a movement to establish towns and cities in the various counties, as opposed to the existing isolated plantations, in the hope that other industries might furnish a living to the colonists.¹³⁰

On June 5, 1677, John sold 150 acres of land on the south side of the Wicomico River to Joseph Palmer for 4,000 pounds of tobacco with a bill for 12,000 more.¹³¹ This was the remainder of the 250 acres near 'The Island' upon the Wicomico River granted to John's father on August 14, 1658. He had previously sold 100 acres to his brother Partin, who subsequently sold the 100 acres to John Palmer. The record of the sale was subsequently lost but Alice Hudnall acknowledged the sale in 1710, after marrying Joseph Palmer.

In 1678 John was appointed, along with William Downing, Sr., William Downing, Jr., and John Robinson to appraise the estate of John Lee, deceased.¹³²

¹²⁵ *1666-1678 Order Book, Northumberland County, Virginia, page 69.*

¹²⁶ *1669-1673 Order Book Northumberland County; Antient Press, page 187.*

¹²⁷ *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Beverley Fleet, Northumberland County record of Births, 1661-1810, page 439.*

¹²⁸ *On June 20, 1677, a deed from John Hudnall to Joseph Palmer was acknowledged in court by Alice, John's wife.*

¹²⁹ *Margaret, John II's first wife, is not to be confused with the Margery Downing who married John II's son Joseph Hudnall, and who married Samuel Blackwell after Joseph died in 1709.*

¹³⁰ *Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century, Bruce, page 401-402.*

¹³¹ *The original deed was presented at court on March 21, 1710, by Alice Palmer and admitted to record, the original record having been burned. 1706-1711 Deed-Will Book, Northumberland County, Virginia, Antient Press, page 28-29. A fire in 1710 in Northumberland County destroyed many official records.*

¹³² *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Series 2, Volume 1, Northumberland County, Virginia, 1678-1713, page 6, October 6, 1678.*

Alice Hudnall was appointed executrix of Ezekiel Genesis' estate when he died in 1684, and she was very likely his sister. Partin Hudnall, Alice's brother-in-law, was one of the two main beneficiaries of Ezekiel's estate for reasons unknown.¹³³ For more on the Genesis family, see Appendix 1. Notes on the Maternal Side. The Genesis Family

John and Alice Genesis had three children whose births were recorded in the Northumberland Parish records: John III, born April 10, 1679; Richard, born November 1, 1680; and Deborah, born November 7, 1682.

John died in December 1683 in Northumberland. It is not known how or by what means he died. Though only about 38 years old, this was in keeping with the expected life span of the time. His widow Alice was given Administration for his estate on December 19, 1683. She and John Downing posted a bond of thirty thousand pounds of tobacco and cask that she would justly inventory and administer the estate.¹³⁴ Richard Hull, John Donaway, George Dawkins, and Boye Hambleton were appointed to appraise the estate.

Left with four young children to raise, Alice had little choice but to marry again. However, she may not have married as quickly as was the norm for widows at the time. She was still being referred to as Alice Hudnall as late as September 1684 and she may have gone into service. An Alice Hudnall was brought into court on November 17, 1687, and made to answer for having a bastard child while in service.¹³⁵ While this may not be John II's widow, no other record concerning this servant has been found by this author.

Alice did remarry by the early 1690s to Joseph Palmer, a cooper, and the same man who had purchased 150 acres from John II in 1677. The Palmers had five sons together: John, Joseph, Thomas, Benjamin, and Isaac; and one daughter, Rebecca. So Alice was still young enough to have children in 1690, making her likely born closer to 1660.

Widowed once again when Joseph died in 1704, Alice raised her family and never remarried. On August 27, 1712, she purchased 398 acres in Northumberland from Lady Catherine Fairfax on behalf of herself during her lifetime and her sons Joseph, Thomas, Benjamin, and Isaac.¹³⁶ Her son John Palmer had apparently died by 1712. Alice died in 1736.¹³⁷ Her will was probated by her sons, Thomas and Isaac Palmer, on November 8, 1736. Her son, Benjamin Palmer, had died in 1735. His will was probated by his brother Thomas, on May 21, 1735. As with other wills of that time, only the administrative record survives.

¹³³ *Order Book, Northumberland County, Virginia, 1683-1686. Antient Press, page 240.*

¹³⁴ *Order Book, Northumberland County, Virginia, 1683-1686. Antient Press, page 206.*

¹³⁵ *Order Book, Northumberland County, Virginia, 1678-1698, Part 2, page 411.*

¹³⁶ *Library of Virginia, Northern Neck Grants and Surveys, Number 4, 1710-1712, page 119.*

¹³⁷ *1729-1737 Northumberland County Wills and administrations, 1713-1749, (Lewis & Booker), page 104. The will itself no longer exists.*

Isaac Palmer died in 1748, apparently never having married as he left his estate to two of his cousins, Nargaleseazer Palmer and Spencer Snow. Thomas Palmer died in 1749. Rebecca Palmer married Samuel Snow, who stipulated in his will, written November 16, 1744, and probated April 8, 1745, that his widow should have use of his estate during her widowhood, and a portion if she remarries, but stipulated that if Rebecca should die before his children come of age, none of her kindred should have his children or his estate. Rebecca was prohibited from making any bargains without the consent of her late husband's executors, Samuel Blackwell and John Downing, who were also tasked with approving the marriages of his daughters. Rebecca remarried to Thomas Pullen, who was one of the witnesses to her brother Isaac's will.

To all Whom these things shall come to know that I the said Samuel Mathews Esq. do give and grant unto John Hudnall Two hundred and fifty Acres of Land in the County of Northumberland on the south side of great Wisconsin River, bounded Vizt One hundred and fifty Acres part thereof north North East upon the said River near a place called the Island, West North west upon the Land of Mr. Nicholas Morris, East Southeast upon a Line of marked trees running south southwest 32 poles into the Woods from the said River, South South West upon the main Woods distinguished by marks and bounds appointed, and One hundred Acres the residue North North easterly upon the said River. West north West upon the Land of Daniel Crosby, ^{East south East towards the Land of William Morris, South South East} West into the Woods towards the Land of Genase Dodson. The said Land being due unto the said John Hudnall as followeth Vizt. One hundred and fifty Acres part thereof being formerly granted by patent unto Daniel Crosby bearing date the 10th day of September 1654. and by the said Crosby Assigned unto the said Hudnall, and One hundred Acres the residue being formerly granted by patent unto William Little bearing date the 4th day of June 1655. and by the said Little Assigned to the said Hudnall. To Have & enjoying and paying &c. which payment &c. provided &c. Dated at James City this 24th day of August 1658.

Illustration 11: Land Grant to John Hudnall II, 250 acres, August 24, 1658.

To all Whomeas We Knowe Ye That I the said Sir William Berkeley
Right Governor do give and grant unto John Hudnall Five hun-
-dred Acres of Land in the County of Northumberland and upon the
North side of great Wicocomoco River it being part of a Dividende of Land
formerly granted to Thomas Saffell by Patent dated the first of June one
thousand six hundred and fifty four. The said Five hundred Acres of Land
being upon the resurvey bounded as followeth. Beginning at the mouth of a
small Creek formerly called St. Stephens Creek. which divideth this Land
from three hundred and fifty Acres more being the residue of the said former
Patent, of which John Wood hath the fee Simple and from the said Creek
running East south East two hundred and thirty four poles to Saffell's Creek
which divideth this Land from the Land of Matthew Wilcock. Northwesterly Three hundred
of thirty poles to a marked Ash standing in the main branch of the said Creek
from thence running North West and one fourth of a point more West Two
hundred and twenty five poles to a small marked red oak being the first
tree standing in the head line dividing this Land from the said John Wood's Land
And following the said dividing line South by West somewhat inclining more West
to an other red oak standing near the head of a Valley descending into
the main branch of the first mentioned Creek and so following the
said Valley branch and Creek to the place where it first began.
The said Five hundred Acres being part of a Patent formerly granted to
Thomas Saffell Dated the first of June one thousand six hundred of
fifty four. and by him conveyed to the said Hudnall. To Have and to hold
To be held by him and paying to provide as Dated the fourth
of March one thousand six hundred and sixty two.

Illustration 12: Land Grant to John Hudnall II, 500 acres, March 4, 1662.

Descendants of John Hudnall II (1645-1683)

Joseph Hudnall (1675-1709)

Joseph, born February 4, 1675,¹³⁸ was the only son of John II and his first wife Margaret. He appeared in a court record on December 21, 1698, when his servant Richard Nornitt was judged by the court to be eleven years of age.¹³⁹

Joseph married Margery Downing, the daughter of William Downing, Jr., of 'Walnut Lodge',¹⁴⁰ upper Fairfield Parish,¹⁴¹ Northumberland. They had four children.

Joseph wrote his will on July 9, 1709, and died shortly after. The will was proved in court on August 18, 1709, by his widow, acting as his executor.

A few months later Margery married Samuel Blackwell (1680-1732)¹⁴² who acknowledged a Deed of Indenture on December 21, 1709, for land in trust¹⁴³ for Joseph's four children: John, Mary, Ann, and Joseph, Jr., who would later married Sarah Gill, the widow of John Cottrell. Samuel Blackwell was prominent in the county and served as a vestryman and a justice. Margery and he had several children together: Samuel, Jr., born January 19, 1710, William, born April 25, 1713, Joseph, born July 9, 1715, Eliza, born January 9, 1717, and Hannah, born March 30, 1720.¹⁴⁴

The Blackwells purchased 200 acres in King George County for 1400 pounds of tobacco and twenty shillings in money on September 23, 1724.¹⁴⁵ Margery's son, Joseph Blackwell, served in the House of Burgesses from 1748 to 1755, representing Prince William County. Another son, Samuel, Jr., served in the House of Burgesses from 1742-1747. Margery died about 1732 and was buried at Walnut Lodge.

¹³⁸ *Northumberland County, Virginia, Church Records of Births and Deaths, 1650-1810, Walczyk, Peter's Row, 2001, page 43.*

¹³⁹ *Northumbria Collectanea, 4.847.*

¹⁴⁰ "Near Wicomico Parish and just below Tiper's Ferry is Blackwell's Landing. Here was an estate known as Walnut Lodge, seat of the Blackwell family." From *Pilgrimages: The Northern Neck.*

¹⁴¹ *Fairfield Parish became St. Stephens Parish.*

¹⁴² *Samuel Blackwell, son of Joseph Blackwell, was born September 23, 1680. St. Stephen's Parish Register.*

¹⁴³ *Order Book, Northumberland County, Virginia, Part 2, 1706-1713.*

¹⁴⁴ *Virginia, Colonial Abstracts, Northumberland County Record of Births 1661-1810, page 410.*

¹⁴⁵ *King George County Deed Book I, Part 2, 1706-1713, Hamrick, Antient Press, page 421-424.*

Richard Hudnall (1680-1732)

Richard Hudnall, the second son of John Hudnall II and Alice Genesis was born in Northumberland on November 1, 1680.¹⁴⁶ A few court records survive where he was mentioned. Richard acted as a witness in court on November 28, 1707.¹⁴⁷ He purchased 200 acres of land in Wicomico Parish from Thomas and Rebecca Bonum on September 20, 1709. The deed was re-recorded on August 20, 1712.¹⁴⁸

Richard married Mary, last name unknown, and had one son, Richard, born about 1710. On June 15, 1709, he and his wife Mary acknowledged a deed of indenture for land together with livery of thereon endorsed to Mr. Richard Neale.¹⁴⁹ On January 21, 1714, Richard was brought into court for drinking and singing on the Sabbath day.¹⁵⁰ On August 15, 1716, his servant Roger Moor was accused of house breaking by Thomas Eve.¹⁵¹

Richard Hudnall died in 1732 at St. Stephen's Parish in Northumberland. His son Richard, Jr., was appointed administrator of his will on April 19, 1732.

Richard, Jr., married Rebecca Jameson Palmer about 1733 and had at least nine children. Seven were named in his will written April 17, 1760: Ezekiel, Richard, Joseph, James, Betty, born October 18, 1745, Francesina, born January 13, 1741, and Lydia.¹⁵² Two more were named in Rebecca's will: Mazelah, and Anne. He owned several hundred acres of land and Scotland Mill, along with slaves. The will was proved in court on August 11, 1760. His wife Rebecca wrote her will three years later, probably on her deathbed, and it was proved in court on October 10, 1763.

Richard, Jr.'s eldest son, Ezekiel, was born about 1735 and was left 150 acres in his father's will. His son, Richard III, born about 1737, was the contingency heir to the land if Ezekiel, Jr., had no male heirs. Richard III was left land as well. A daughter, Ann, married James Crain and had a daughter Bette who was mentioned in Richard, Jr.'s will. Another son, Joseph, born about 1738, was left land by his father.¹⁵³ Another son, James, received land in the will, and married Mary Ann Wayles. James' son, Ezekiel Wayles Hudnall, served in the War of 1812. Richard, Jr., left half of his mill to his wife Rebecca

¹⁴⁶ *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Northumberland County, Record of Births, 1661-1810, page 439, translates the year as 1689 but in the microfilm of the original record the year is virtually illegible, and in other transcriptions is noted as illegible.*

¹⁴⁷ *Northumbria Collectanea, 17.40.*

¹⁴⁸ *Northumbria Collectanea, 17.177.*

¹⁴⁹ *Order Book Part 2 1706-1713, Northumberland County, Hamrick, page 578.*

¹⁵⁰ *Northumbria Collectanea, 6.17.*

¹⁵¹ *Northumbria Collectanea, 6.171.*

¹⁵² *Will of Richard Hudnall. Virginia Colonial records Project. Birth dates of Francesina and Betty from Virginia, Colonial Abstracts, Volume I, page 442.*

¹⁵³ *For more on Joseph's son, Willis W. Hudnall, see Appendix 8.*

and one third of all his crops “that shall be made by my negroes on all my land” for her support and the support of his three youngest children. Rebecca died in 1763 and left her estate to her children.¹⁵⁴

Deborah Hudnall (1682-1757)

Deborah Hudnall was born November 7, 1682,¹⁵⁵ the only daughter of John and Alice Genesis Hudnall. She married Thomas Mahane of Wicomico Parish,¹⁵⁶ the son of Samuel and Dorothy Mahane, about 1698.¹⁵⁷ She had three sons, Stephen, Thomas, and Francis, and one daughter Judea. Her husband’s will, written January 22, 1744, witnessed by John Berry, John Harvey, and William Galloway, was proved in Northumberland court on May 12, 1746.¹⁵⁸ Thomas’ brother, Samuel Mahane, and Richard Hudnall were the executors.

Deborah survived him and died in 1757.¹⁵⁹

¹⁵⁴ *1750-1770 Wills and Administrations, Northumberland County, Virginia.*

¹⁵⁵ *Northumberland County, Virginia, Church Records of Births and Deaths, 1650-1810, page 43.*

¹⁵⁶ *1756-1758 Administrations Northumberland Co Va, (Lewis & Booker): page 238. Mahanes, Deborah, est. adm. by Richard Hudnall, with Winfield Wright and David Lattimore sec. 14 November 1757.*

¹⁵⁷ *Colonial Records Project.*

¹⁵⁸ *Northumberland County Willis and Administrations, 1713-1749, James F. Lewis and J. Motley Booker, 1967, page 158.*

¹⁵⁹ *Estate of Deborah Mahane administered by Richard Hudnall with Winfield Wright and David Lattimore, security, 1756-1758 Administrations Northumberland Co Va, (Lewis & Booker): page 238. ‘Early Colonial Settlers of Southern Maryland and Virginia’s Northern Neck Counties’.*

John Hudnall III (1679-1754)

John III (1679-1754)
 / \
 m1. / \ m2.
Sarah Judith
Calfee Calfee/Whay
 | |
 William Alice
Joseph Nancy
 Richard Winifred
 Ann
 Thomas
 John
 Frances
 James?

John Hudnall III, the older son of John and Alice Genesis Hudnall, was born April 10, 1679.¹⁶⁰ Having lost his father at the age of four, he grew up in the household of his mother and stepfather, Joseph Palmer. John would greatly expand the Hudnall family in America and live to a ripe old age, marrying twice with children by both wives. Under John III, the family began to acquire land outside of the immediate area around the Great Wicomico River and move farther west. John was especially equipped for business. He was literate.

He married Sarah Calfee, about 1698. Sarah, born about 1681, was quite possibly Irish. A Henry Calfee, purported to be born about 1681 in Ireland, married Eleanor Bezam about 1715, so Henry was not Sarah's father, but more

likely her brother. His wife Eleanor Bezam may have come from County Sligo. The following children are confirmed as born to John and Sarah: William, born about 1702, Joseph, born about 1704,¹⁶¹ Richard, born about 1703, Thomas, born about 1704, Ann, born 1703, John, born about 1709, and Frances, born about 1710. Another son, James, may have been born September 19, 1711.¹⁶² There may have been other siblings who did not survive to adulthood. Our line continues through the son Joseph.

To understand where John and Sarah lived, and the several properties they owned, it is necessary to understand how the counties were divided and broken up over the course of John's long life.

Northumberland County was formed in 1648 as part of the Northern Neck Proprietorship which comprised the territory between the Rappahannock and the Potomac rivers. Historically known as the Northern Neck of Virginia, much of this land, over five million acres, ended up as part of what was known as the Fairfax Proprietary, part of which was divided and sold by patent rather than being awarded as headrights. When a patent was

¹⁶⁰ *Northumberland County, Virginia, Church Records of Births and Deaths 1650-1810*, page 43. *Spotsylvania County Virginia Order Book Part 2, 1724-1730*, Antient Press, page 208. *Deposition of John Hudnall of Northumberland County, November 7, 1727, in which he stated he was about fifty years old.*

¹⁶¹ *Joseph, in a deposition in June 1771, gave his age as 67, making him born about 1704. Fauquier Families, Volume 2 Supplement, Abstracts of "Loose Papers" from the Fauquier County Court House, by John P. Alcock, Iberian Publishing Company, Athens, Georgia, 2001, page 171.*

¹⁶² *James Hadwell (translation only) born to John, September 19, 1711. Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume I, page 440.*

issued in exchange for a payment, usually thirteen shillings and four pence for each 100 acres, it was referred to as 'in composition'.

Land sold in this manner carried a reserved fee, an annual rent called a quit rent, of one shilling sterling for every fifty acres, payable to the proprietor, in this case Lord Fairfax. The British Crown reserved a percentage ownership in all mines on the property and the proprietor, or one of his heirs, reserved a third part of all lead, copper, tin, coal and iron ore extracted on the patent.¹⁶³ John III acquired his land in composition.

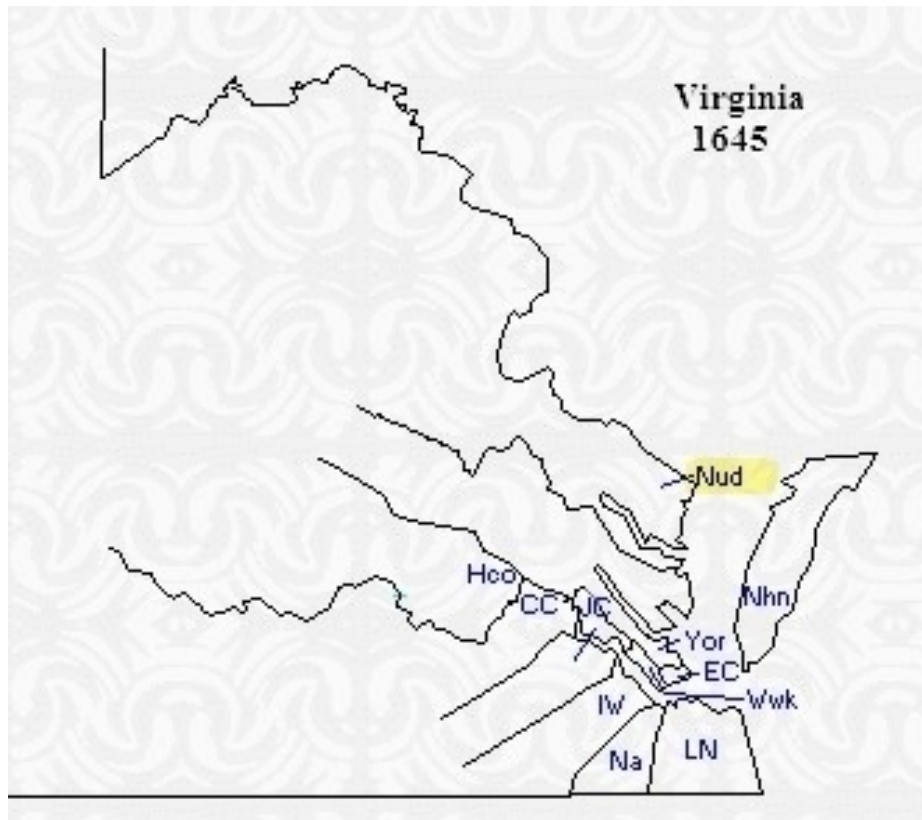


Illustration 13: Virginia Counties, 1645.

Nud = Northumberland

Northumberland County was grandfather to 116 counties of Virginia and West Virginia. It was greatly reduced when Lancaster County was formed from its southern half in 1651, and Westmoreland County was carved out in 1653. In 1664 Stafford County was split off of Westmoreland. Then in 1721, King George County, a narrow strip of land parallel to Stafford County, was formed from Richmond and Westmoreland Counties. Ten years

¹⁶³ *Fauquier During the Proprietorship, A Chronicle of the Colonization and Organization of A Northern Neck County*, H.C. Groome, Heritage Books, Westminster, MD, 2007. © Groome, 1927.

later, Prince William County was carved from Stafford and King George Counties, taking the broad upper swath of both.

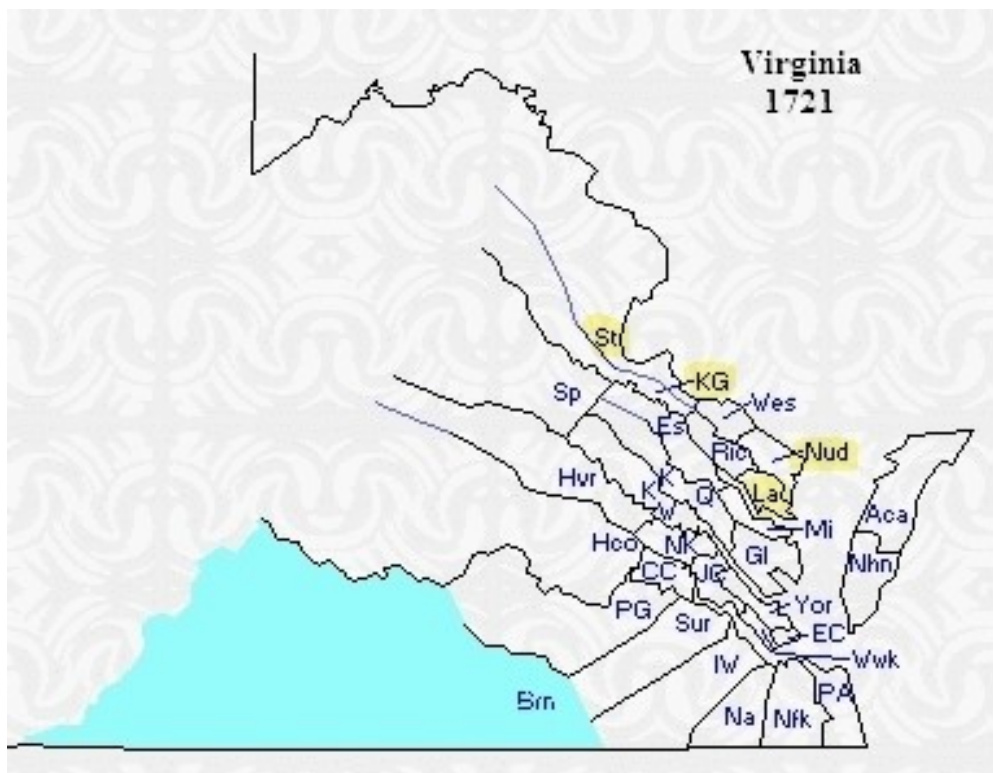


Illustration 14: Virginia Counties, 1721.

KG = King George, Lac = Lancaster, Nud = Northumberland,
Str = Stafford, Brn = Brunswick

Fairfax County took the eastern half of Prince William in 1732 and in 1759, Fauquier County took the northern and western half of the remaining Prince William. As a result John's records appear in several counties of the Northern Neck.

Born in Northumberland County John was living in Lancaster County by 1699¹⁶⁴ where he stayed until at least 1721, when he was on the rent roll owning 125 acres. On June 14, 1704, in Lancaster County court, John Killgore was discharged from his duties as constable and John Hudnall was ordered to serve as constable for one year, which he did, serving until June 13, 1705.¹⁶⁵ John had one tithable in Lancaster in 1699, five tithables by November 8, 1704, and four tithables in 1705. Since none of his sons were old enough to be subject to the tithe, these would have been servants or enslaved people. On June 14, 1705, Jenny, a Negro girl belonging to John, was adjudged in court to be twelve

¹⁶⁴ *Lancaster County tithables, 1699, and Rent Rolls, Brock Collection, 1721.*

¹⁶⁵ *Order Book Lancaster County 1702-1713, page 31 and page 120.*

years old. Lettis Credency, a servant to John, who came into Virginia without an indenture, was ordered to serve him for five years. He also served on a jury during this time.¹⁶⁶



Illustration 15: Virginia Counties, 1744.

Lac = Lancaster, Nud = Northumberland,
PW = Prince William, Au = Augusta

On July 8, 1719, John Hudnall of Christ Church Parish in Lancaster hired Mary Hopkins of the same parish to work for him as a servant for a period of five years for six hundred pounds of tobacco and one suit of clothes, along with “sufficient meat and drink washing lodging and apparel” beginning on December 25. At the end of that time he would pay or allow her “according as servants are allowed that are imported into this country”.¹⁶⁷ On September 14, 1720, Elizabeth Rawley of the Parish of Christ Church in Lancaster bound herself to John for a term of two years, beginning October 10, 1720. In exchange “the said Hudnall shall provide good wholesome dyett (sic), lodging, and cloths for her during the term” and pay her according to law.¹⁶⁸

¹⁶⁶ *Ibid.*, page 68 and page 126.

¹⁶⁷ *Hudnall/Hopkins Indenture agreement, Lancaster County Court, 1719, page 130.*

¹⁶⁸ *Records of Indentured Servants and of Certificates for Land Northumberland County, Virginia, 1650-1795, compiled by W. Preston Haynie, Heritage Books, Inc., 1996, page 50.*

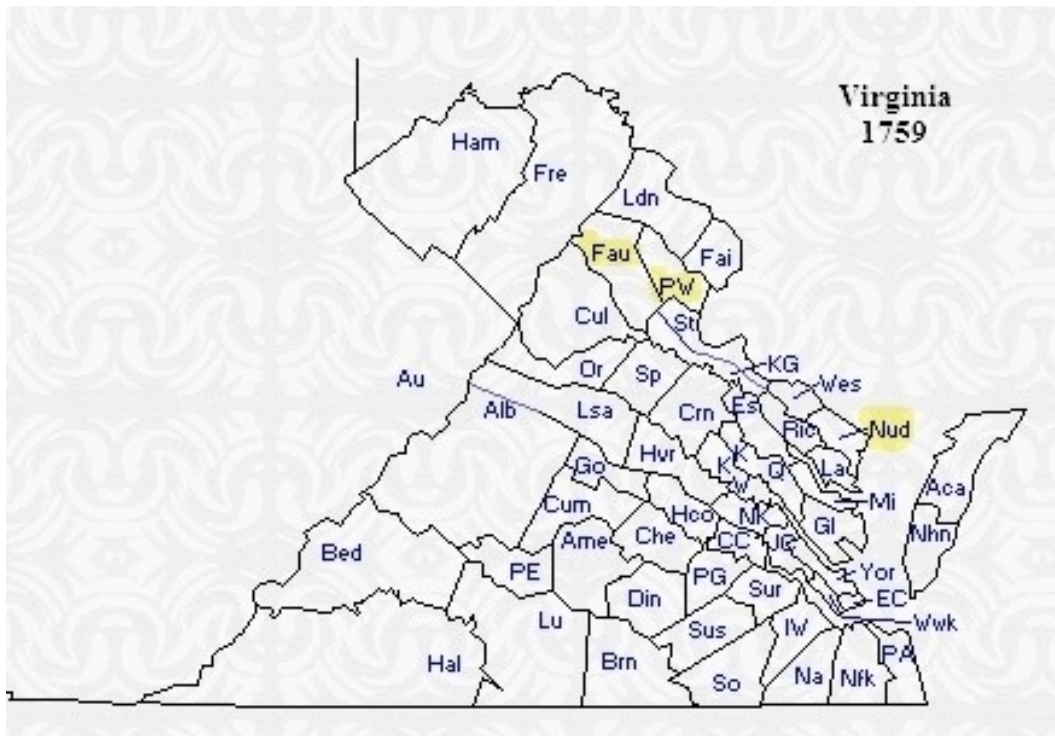


Illustration 16: Virginia Counties, 1759.

Fau = Fauquier, Nud = Northumberland, PW = Prince William

Fear of Indians had kept settlers out of the area that became Fauquier County until the Treaty of Albany was signed in 1722 which relinquished the Piedmont area to Virginia and began the permanent development and settlement of Fauquier.

On February 15, 1725, John Hudnall of King George County purchased 253 acres on the branches of Browns Run, by composition with an annual quit rent.¹⁶⁹ This area would become part of Fauquier County in 1759. Three months later on May 20 John purchased an additional 525 acres and 24 poles, in composition,¹⁷⁰ again along Browns Run.¹⁷¹ On July 27, 1726, he purchased 759 acres and 111 perches on the branches of Cedar Run,¹⁷² then in Stafford County, now in present day Fauquier.¹⁷³

¹⁶⁹ *Fairfax Proprietary grants, Northern Neck A, page 202.*

¹⁷⁰ *Northern Neck Grants A, 1722-1726, page 151, folio, reel 290, Library of Virginia, on behalf of Catherine Lady Fairfax.*

¹⁷¹ *The land lies south of Bealeton and south of the present day Warrenton airport. This could be along Browns Run where it forks off Marsh Run or it could be the fork farther up where Browns Run forks into two creeks and both cross Marsh Road (US17), in present day Fauquier County.*

¹⁷² *Cedar Run (creek) in current Fauquier County.*

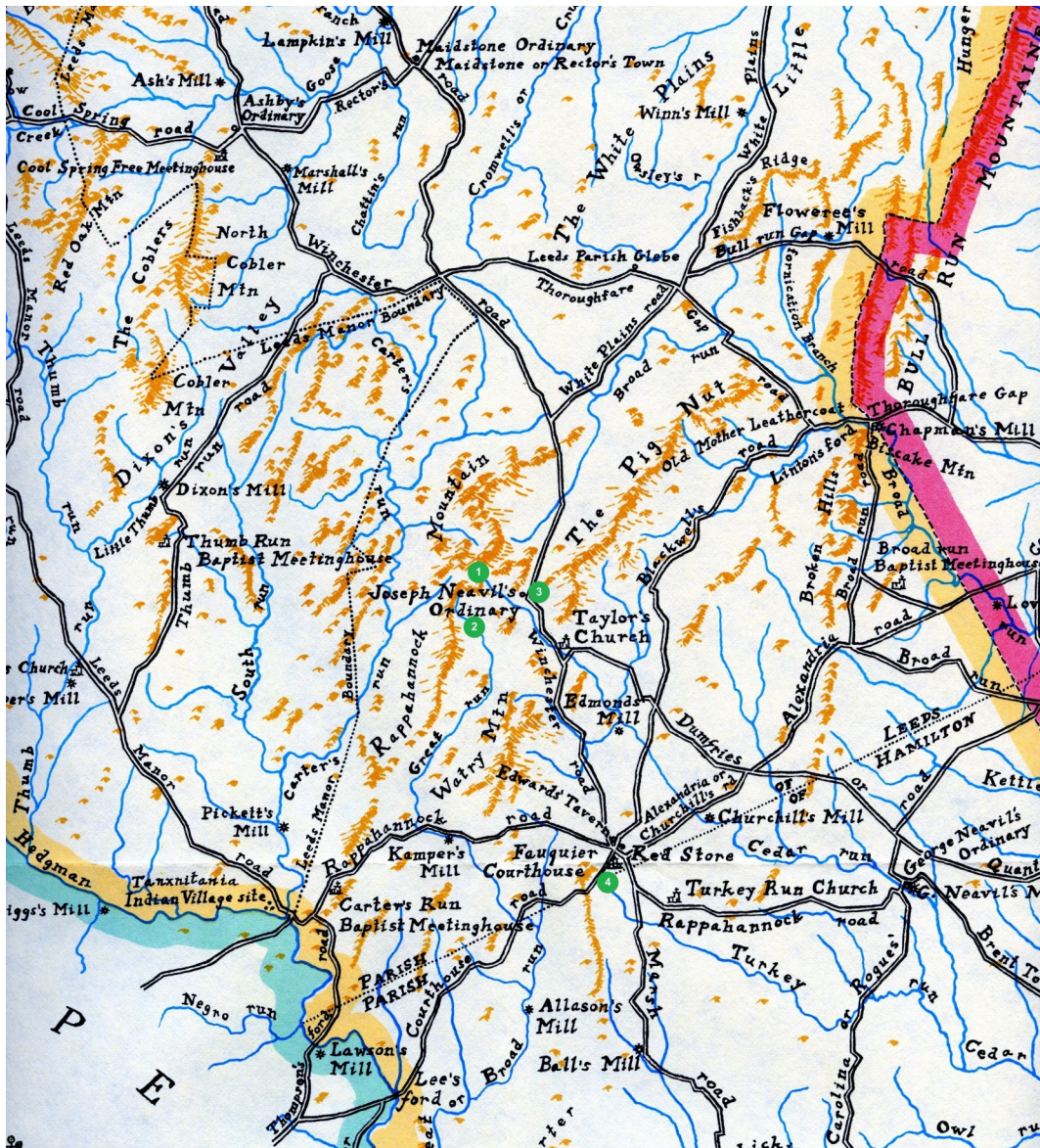
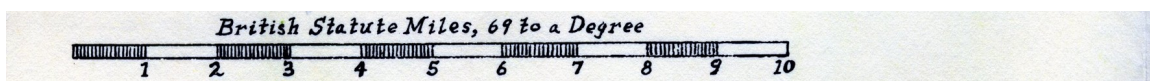


Illustration 17: Fauquier County, 1776, showing location of Hudnall grant. © Fauquier County Historical Society.

- | | | | |
|---|-------------------|---|---------------------------------|
| 1 | Head of Cedar Run | 2 | Great Run |
| 3 | Winchester Road | 4 | Fauquier Courthouse (Warrenton) |



¹⁷³ Northern Neck Grants A, 1722-1726, page 209, folio, reel 290, Library of Virginia, on behalf of Catherine Lady Fairfax.

On November 7, 1727, John testified in court in Spotsylvania County as to the ownership of a sorrel horse belonging to Peter Presly.¹⁷⁴

“John Hudnall, an original Elk Marsh settler, in May of this year (1728) had taken 412 acres ‘on the branches of Ceader (sic) run at the Thoroughfare of the Rappahannock Mountain’¹⁷⁵ (B:123) where Joseph Neavil kept an ordinary, (a tavern/inn)¹⁷⁶ a few years later.”¹⁷⁷ This land, near the present town of Marshall, was then in Hamilton Parish in Stafford County in a section that became part of Prince William County, and then part of Fauquier.¹⁷⁸ On June 19, 1741, John Hudnall, planter, of Northumberland County leased the land to James and Thomas Walker of Prince William County for five shillings ‘good and lawful money of England,’ and one day later on June 20, 1741, he sold the land to the Walkers for £40 and 10 shillings current money of Virginia.¹⁷⁹ The Walkers divided the property between themselves, 206 acres each. On July 21, 1750, Thomas Walker sold his half of the property for £40 to Joseph Neavil, who established an inn in his house on the property while it was part of Prince William County.¹⁸⁰ The location of the ordinary can be seen in Illustration 17.

Several people with surnames that consider prominently in the Hudnall family began to take land grants in the Elk Marsh area. Among them were James Withers, Edward Ryley/Riley, Mary Mauzy, William Allen, Lewis Burwell, Thomas Stone, Catesby Cocke, and Henry Calfee. Henry, John’s brother-in-law, purchased 696 acres on September 24, 1724, in what was then King George County. He leased 200 acres to John Morehead in 1726 and subsequently sold a large part of this land to John Hudnall on November 20, 1728, relinquishing full and peaceable possession to John on December 4, 1728. Two days later Henry Calfee wrote his will and secured the sale by including a provision in the

¹⁷⁴ *Order Book Part 2, Spotsylvania County, Virginia, 1724-1730, Antient Press, page 208.*

¹⁷⁵ *The Thoroughfare of Rappahannock Mountain was Winchester Road and is today US Rt. 17 from Elk Marsh Road to Rappahannock Mountain.*

¹⁷⁶ *Joseph Neavil’s ordinary should not be confused with his brother George Neavil’s ordinary in the same general area. George’s inn was near the present town of Auburn, Virginia, and was where George Washington stopped with Lord Fairfax on a surveying expedition in 1748.*

¹⁷⁷ *Fauquier During the Proprietorship, A Chronicle of the Colonization and Organization of a Northern Neck County, by H.C. Groome, Regional Publishing Company, Baltimore, 1969, page 101-102.*

¹⁷⁸ *Northern Neck Grants B, 1726-1729, page 123, folio, reel 290, Library of Virginia, Richmond. Issued in composition May 29, 1728, by agents for Catherine Lady Fairfax.*

¹⁷⁹ *Prince William County, Virginia, Deed book E, pages 315, 316.*

¹⁸⁰ *Prince William Order Book. November 27, 1752, and October 25, 1753, license for Joseph Neavil to keep and ordinary at his house. No Fauquier license was ever issued. The property became known as Rockingham.*

will leaving 496 acres of land to John Hudnall, Sr. Henry died shortly thereafter and his will was probated on May 2, 1729.¹⁸¹

The bequest consisted of “a certain tract and parcel of land lying and being in King George County where I now live containing four hundred and ninety-six acres of land.”¹⁸² Henry left a horse and gun to his son, John Calfee, and the rest of his estate to his wife, Eleanor, and his surviving children: John, Judith,¹⁸³ Martha, Betty, Frank, and William Calfee. Eleanor came to court and relinquished her dower rights to the 496 acres.

In May 1727 Sarah Calfee Hudnall relinquished her dower right in a parcel of land in King George that her husband sold to William Strother, so she lived at least that long. She may have died about 1736 but this is difficult to confirm with certainty. Probating the estate of a married woman was unnecessary because her husband was the true owner of any property, hence there was nothing to probate. In any event, by the time of her death, Sarah’s children were old enough to be self sufficient.

John remained industrious into his later years. In 1740 he agreed to build a house for Mathew Kenner in return for the use of Kenner’s land for eight years. In 1744, at the age of 65, John married for a second time to Judith Calfee Whay,¹⁸⁴ the widow of John Whay.¹⁸⁵ Judith may have been Sarah Calfee Hudnall’s niece.

Judith Whay was granted administrative papers for her deceased husband John Whay’s estate on September 12, 1737, in court at Northumberland County. The will was written in 1733, so he may have been sick or infirm for a while before he died. At the time, wills tended to be written when they were about to be needed and not much in advance of that anticipated requirement. Judith and John Whay had at least three children who survived to adulthood: Elizabeth, born November 15, 1729, who married a Haynie; Judith, born March 12, 1731, who married a Pickering; and Richard, born April 7, 1735,¹⁸⁶ who married first, Judith Davenport and had at least five children, then married Winifred Rice about 1774, with whom he had two more children.

¹⁸¹ *King George County Virginia Will Book A-I, 1721-1752. George Harrison Sanford King, pages 79-80. Will of Henry Calfee, December 6, 1728. Proved May 2, 1729, page 450.*

¹⁸² *Henry Chalfree received six hundred and ninety six acres, September 24, 1724. Fauquier During the Propriety, page 100.*

¹⁸³ *This Judith Calfee probably married William Hurst in 1728 although she could be the Judith Calfee Whay who married John Hudnall III in 1744.*

¹⁸⁴ *Whay is also rendered Way and Waye, as in the probate papers for Judith’s husband John Way in 1737. Some unofficial references to Judith site her name as Wray but this work accepts Whay as referenced in the prenuptial agreement.*

¹⁸⁵ *Geni.com, Calfee family pages. John Whay died in 1737. One of Judith’s sisters, Martha, may have married a Harrell, sometimes rendered Harrold.*

¹⁸⁶ *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume 1, page 489, Northumberland County, name rendered as Wey.*

John Hudnall and Judith Whay signed a prenuptial agreement on November 12, 1744. One of the witnesses to the agreement was Moses Champion, the husband of John's daughter Frances from his first marriage.¹⁸⁷ In it Judith agreed, in the event of John's death, to forgo her dower rights to his estate except for his lands in Prince William County, lands which, in 1759, became part of Fauquier County. She would receive two Negroes to work the land for her, and, if she wished them to do so, the heirs and executors of John Hudnall would build 'one good dwelling house twenty by sixteen' for the use and advantage of Judith on Whay's Neck,¹⁸⁸ where she was living at the time of the agreement.¹⁸⁹ They married shortly thereafter, possibly the same day. While Judith reserved her dower right for the Prince William lands, the agreement preserved the ownership of any lands John had, or had gifted or sold, in Northumberland and Lancaster counties.

John and Judith had at least three children during their ten years of marriage: Alice, born November 7, 1745;¹⁹⁰ Nancy born about 1746; and Winifred, born March 15, 1750.¹⁹¹ There may have been a son named James who did not survive.

John sold 35 acres of land in Northumberland County on February 10, 1753, to James Daughety for 30 pounds current money of Virginia.¹⁹² Growing old at 74, and very old for the time, he wrote his will in November 1753. John died in early 1754, survived by his widow, two sons, Joseph and William, and four daughters, Frances, Alice, Nancy, and Winny. He was living in Northumberland County at the time of his death. In his will, he tried to protect the interests of his second family but things did not go as planned.

¹⁸⁷ *Some family histories believe Judith Whay to have married John Hudnall's (1679-1754) son, John Hudnall (1709-bef. 1738), but the reference to his daughter Frances Champion and his son Joseph Hudnall, belie this. Judith definitely married John Hudnall III, born in 1679, who died in 1754.*

¹⁸⁸ *Whay's Neck is the peninsula at the mouth of Whay's Creek at the end of present day Whay's Creek Road at Haynie Point in Northumberland County, part of Reedsville, Virginia.*

¹⁸⁹ *Prenuptial agreement between John Hudnall and Judith Whay, admitted to record at Northumberland Court, November 12, 1744.*

¹⁹⁰ *Northumberland County, Virginia, Church Records of Births and Deaths, 1650-1810, page 46.*

¹⁹¹ *Northumberland Church Record, page 46. Also given as March 13 on page 48.*

¹⁹² *Northumberland County, Virginia, Deed book 2, page 228.*

Will of John Hudnall

In the name of God Amen I John Hudnall of Northumberland County Virginia being sick and weak of body but of perfect mind and memory thanks be to God do make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner & form following (Illegible) I commend my soul to God and my body to earth to be decently buried at the discretion of my executors hereafter named and as for my temporal estate wherewith it has pleased God to bestow on me after my just debts are paid I give and dispose as followeth: Item, I give unto my son Joseph and my daughter Frances Champion what estate I formerly let them have; I give and bequeath unto my wife and my three youngest daughters Alice Nancy and Winny my plantation whereon I now live for and during the space of fifteen years from the date hereof with all the appurtenances thereunto belonging except half the fruit trees which I give unto my son William. I also give and bequeath unto my wife and my three youngest daughters Alice, Nancy, and Winny all my other movable estate both Negroes and other personal estate whatsoever to be equally divided amongst them. I give and bequeath unto my son William Hudnall the land I bought of Mary McDayd granddaughter of John Bridgeman and also the land I bought of John James on the proviso he lets my wife and daughters above mentioned quiet and peaceable possess the plantation I have now given them for the space of fifteen years as aforesaid. But in case my son William should disturb my wife and three daughters aforesaid of the plantation I have given them during the said term then it is my will and desire that the land I have given him above mentioned shall go to my wife during her life and then equally divided amongst my three daughters Alice Nancy and Winny and to them and their heirs forever. It is my will and desire that if my son William will swap his Negro woman Nan for Jean he may have the liberty so to do. I appoint my loving wife Judith, my son William Hudnall, and my friend Sam Blackwell to be executors of this my last will and testament. I desire my estate may not be appraised. As witness my hand and seal this 23 November 1753.

John Hudnall

Illustration 18: Will of John Hudnall III, 1753

Whereas a Marriage is by Gods Grace intended shortly to be had & solemnized between
 John Hudnall of St. Stephens Parish & County of Northumberland & Judith Whay
 Widow & Relict of John Whay Late of the P. Parish & County Dec: in pursuance whereof
 & that the P. Judith may have a reasonable Subsistence in case the P. Marriage shall
 take Effect & she happen to outlive the P. John & become a Widow it is hereby Covenanted
 Concluded & agreed upon by & between the P. John & Judith for themselves their Heirs
 Exors & Admrs in manner following Vt the P. John Hudnall for himself his Heirs Exors
 & Admrs doth Covenant promise Grant & agree that if after the P. Marriage shall be
 solemnized he fortune to die in the life time of the P. Judith the the P. Judith shall
 immediately be entitled to take Challenge Claims & Receive from the Heirs Exors or Admrs
 of the P. John in dower for her jointure dower or Childs part of his Estate Real
 personall or mixt Except the Land of the P. John lying in prince William County
 two negro Slaves to work for her the P. Judith during her life & moreover that the
 P. John his Heirs Exors or Admrs shall when required build for the use & advantage
 of the P. Judith one good dwelling house twenty by sixteen in Whays neck where the
 P. Judith now dwelleth
 And the P. Judith for her self her Heirs Exors & Admrs doth Covenant promise & Grant
 to & with the P. John his Heirs Exors & Admrs that if after the P. marriage shall take
 Effect she happen to survive the P. John that then the the P. Judith her Heirs &c.
 shall & will not Content & be satisfied with the afores. provision for her to be made
 in manner & form afores. saving & reserving notwithstanding her Right of dower
 in any Lands whereof the P. John shall die seized as afores. in prince William
 And the P. Judith in Consideration of the P. jointure doth fully freely & absolutely
 Covenant & agree to release acquit & Discharge all & all manner of right title
 Challenge property or demand to any dower or Widows part in the Estate of the
 P. John Except the Land in prince William as afores. in Witness whereof the
 partys to these presents have interchangably set their hands & seals this 12th day
 of November 1744
 Signed sealed & delivered
 in presence of us
 Moses Champion
 Jonathan Belts
 John Graham
 John Hudnall Seal
 Judith & Whay Seal
 mark
 & the 12th 1744 This Contract between John Hudnall & Judith
 Whay was Exhibited into Northumberland County Court by
 the P. Partys & on their motion admitted to Record
 Test James Fontaine D. C.

Illustration 19: Prenuptial agreement between John Hudnall and Judith Whay, 1744.

His will was probated March 11, 1754, and makes for interesting reading concerning possible family dynamics. It mentions his having already provided for two of his children with Sarah Calfee, Joseph Hudnall and Frances Hudnall Champion. He left Judith and his three youngest daughters his personal estate and his Negroes. John's son Thomas predeceased him and so was not mentioned. The will provided that Judith and her daughters should have the use of his plantation for 15 years after his death, i.e., until 1769, with peaceable possession, which could imply that he expected his son William might give his second family some difficulty. The 15 years would allow time for his three young daughters to grow up and marry and after that time, the land would go to William.

John left William the land he bought from Mary McDayd¹⁹³ and the land he bought from John James.¹⁹⁴ He may have anticipated some problem with William because the will specifically provided that if William disturbed the peaceful habitation of the plantation by Judith, Alice, Nancy, and Winny, he would be disinherited and the plantation would go to Judith for her life and then be equally divided among her three youngest daughters. William was left half of the fruit trees on his father's plantation and if he desired, could swap his Negro woman Nan for Jean. Judith, his son William, and Samuel Blackwell, were appointed administrators. Judith and her stepson apparently did not get along well.

According to subsequent court filings, William maintained the estate was left with sizable debts. John's creditors brought suit against his widow for large sums of money. To pay those debts Judith had to sell off much of the estate, including stock and household furniture. In order to preserve some of the estate for her daughters, she agreed to sell her interest in any lands left to her and her daughters, as well as the guarantee of 15 years of their enjoyment of the plantation. These were sold to William on May 15, 1756, for 5,000 pounds of tobacco and Judith relinquished all rights to her inheritances.¹⁹⁵

A month later on June 11, 1756, Judith entered into an indenture deed to purchase 20 acres from her stepson William for 3,000 pounds of tobacco. The land in question was that which John Hudnall had purchased from John James. In the indenture she agreed to forgive him for "all other troubles whatsoever committed and done by him the said William Hudnall" and he agreed she would have peaceable possession of the property. The agreement was sealed 'by the delivery of turf and twigg upon the said land' in the presence of witnesses. Judith and her daughters were left with 2,000 pounds of tobacco and a 20 acre estate.¹⁹⁶ Her youngest daughter Winifred died four months later. In spite of John's best efforts to leave his wife and three baby daughters in peace and equipped to meet their needs, his widow had to contend with his son for everything she received.

¹⁹³ *In 1723, John purchased 50 acres of land belonging to William McDade.*

¹⁹⁴ *This deed has not been located by this author.*

¹⁹⁵ *Northumberland County, Virginia, Deed Book 3, page 296.*

¹⁹⁶ *Northumberland County, Virginia, Deed Book 3, page 302.*

This indenture made the twenty-eight day of April 1756 between Judith Hudnall, widow of John Hudnall, deceased of St. Stephens Parish in Northumberland County and Colony of Virginia of the one part and William Hudnall, son of the aforesaid John Hudnall deceased of the same Parish County and Colony of the other part Witnesseth that whereas the aforesaid John Hudnall deceased husband to the said Judith Hudnall did in his last will and testament gave and bequeathed amongst other things unto his wife and his three daughters Alice, Nancy and Winny the Plantation whereon he then lived for and during the space of 15 years and did also give the greatest part of his personal estate to his said wife and three daughters Alice Nancy and Winny and they were to pay his debts which will bears date 23 November 1753 and soon after proved in Northumberland County Court relation being thereto had may more at large appear soon after the said will being proved the said Judith Hudnall being left Executrix the creditors of the said John Hudnall deceased brought suit against the said Executrix for large sums of money and Tobacco for payment whereof the said Executrix was obliged to sell and dispose of the greatest part of the stocks and household furniture of the said deceased's estate to pay the conditions aforesaid which is not sufficient to pay the debts of the deceased without selling some of the Negroes which Negroes of what other little part of the said deceased's estate the said Judith is willing to keep for her three daughters aforesaid Alice Nancy and Winny and has thought it most proper by consulting with her friends to sell and dispose of her fifteen years of the Plantation left her by her deceased husband for Tobacco to pay the debts of the deceased now know all men by these presents that I Judith Hudnall aforesaid for and in consideration of five thousand pounds of crop Tobacco in hand paid the receipt whereof she doth hereby acknowledge hath granted bargained and sold unto the aforesaid William Hudnall his heirs executor administrators or assigns all her right title and interest of and to the Plantation and any other lands left her and her three daughters Alice Nancy and Winny by her deceased husband in his last will and testament as above mentioned and that she the said Judith Hudnall doth forever hereafter acquit and discharge the said William Hudnall his heirs and assigns from any gift dower or any other claim that she the said Judith hath or might have or claim by her deceased husband John Hudnall's will or otherway by law or equity to any lands houses orchards or any other appurtenances to the lands formerly belonging to her deceased husband John Hudnall and she the said Judith Hudnall doth by these presents doth oblige herself her heirs Executors Administrators and assigns to perform all the articles clauses and conditions in this agreement made on failure of the same to pay unto the said William Hudnall his heirs Executors Administrators or assigns the sum of ten thousand pounds of crop Tobacco the intent and meaning of this writing is that the said Judith Hudnall her heirs etc is never to disturb the said William Hudnall his heirs etc in the quiet and peaceable possession of the lands and appurtenances aforesaid in witness whereof the party first mentioned above to this indenture hath set her hand and seal the day and year first above written.

Judith Hudnall (her mark)

Signed sealed and delivered in presence of

Samuel Blackwell

Samuel Blackwell Junior

Sarah Blackwell

At a court held for Northumberland County the 10th day of May 1756 this deed with livery of seisin endorsed from Judith Hudnall to William Hudnall was acknowledged by the said Judith and admitted to record. Test. Thomas Jones, Junior, Clerk

Illustration 20: Agreement between Judith Hudnall and William Hudnall, May 1756.

This Indenture made the 11th day of June in the 29th year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Second by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith and in the year of our Lord Christ 1756 between William Hudnall of St Stephens Parish in Northumberland County Virginia of the one part and Judith Hudnall widow of John Hudnall deceased of the same Parish County and Colony of the other part witnesseth that the said William Hudnall for in consideration of the sum of three thousand pounds of crop Tobacco in hand paid the receipt whereof he the said William Hudnall doth hereby acknowledge hath devised granted bargained and sold unto the said Judith Hudnall her heirs Executors Administrators or Assigns all that tract and parcel of land which my father John Hudnall deceased bought of John James containing by estimation 20 acres of land lying and being in the aforesaid parish county and colony and bounded as followeth: binding west on the land of the orphan of Joseph Hudnall deceased south and east on the land of William James in the north by the land of the orphan of Robert Anderson deceased including in the said bounds 20 acres of land more or less with all woods trees water meadows pasture fencing marshes as also fencing houses orchards gardens and backsides to the said 20 acres of land be the same more or less belonging in any ways appertaining or therewith occupied or enjoyed together with all rights privileges advantages appurtenances to the same or in any ways appertaining and the reversion and reversions remainder or remainders rents issues and profits thereof to have and to hold the same 20 acres of land and premises of every part and parcel thereof granted bargained and sold with the appurtenances unto the said Judith Hudnall her heirs executors administrators or assigns forever yielding and paying the quit rents for the same of right accustomed of the said William Hudnall himself his heirs, Executors and Administrators that at the time of the unsealing and delivery of these presents hath in himself good right full power of lawful authority to grant and convey the said 20 acres of land in manner and form aforesaid and that the said Judith Hudnall her heirs Executors Administrators or Assigns shall and may from time to time and at all times heretofore forever hold occupy possess and enjoy the same and every part and parcel thereof without the least hindrance and molestation of him the said William Hudnall his heirs executors Administrators or any other person or persons whatsoever claiming from or under him free and clear freely clearly acquitted exonerated and discharged of and from all manner of joyntors dowers gifts grants bargains sales leases mortgages judgments executions of (illegible) and from all other troubles whatsoever committed and done by him the said William Hudnall and that he will at any time hereafter at the reasonable request cost and charge of the said Judith Hudnall her heirs or assigns do levy suffer and acknowledge or cause to be made done levied and acknowledged all or any other conveyance or conveyances appurtenances or appurtenances in the law whatsoever for the more perfect and sure making the said premises unto the said Judith Hudnall her heirs and assigns as her counsel in the law shall be in that behalf reasonably devised advised tendered and required.

In witness the parties first mentioned above to this present indenture hath set his hand and fixed his seal the day and year first above written.

William Hudnall (seal)

Signed Sealed and delivered in the presence of

James Daughity

Jonathan Edwards

Edward Bien (his mark)

June 11, 1756

Memorandum_ That quiet and peaceable possession of siezen of the within mentioned 20 acres of land and premises was this day given and delivered by the within named William Hudnall first party to the indenture unto the within named Judith Hudnall by the delivery of turf and twigg upon the said land in the presence of James Daughity, Jonathan Edwards, Edward Bien

At Court held for Northumberland County the 11th day of June 1756 This deed with Livery of Siezen endorsed by William Hudnall to Judith Hudnall was acknowledged by the said William Hudnall and admitted to record. Test. Thomas Jones, Jun., Clerk

Illustration 21: Agreement between William Hudnall and Judith Hudnall, June 1756.

In failing health by late 1774, Judith wrote her will on December 3. It was presented in court for probate on January 9, 1775. She left her saddle and bridle to her granddaughter Nancy Whay and the rest of her estate to her children from her first marriage: Richard Whay, Elizabeth Haynie, and Judith Pickering.¹⁹⁷ Her daughters Alice and Nancy by John Hudnall were not mentioned in the will and likely predeceased her.¹⁹⁸

Will of Judith Calfee Whay Hudnall

In the name of God Amen, I Judith Hudnall of the parish of St. Stephens, County of Northumberland, being very sick and weak of body but of sound and disposing memory and understanding do make this my last will and testament in manner following. First I beseech my most glorious God through his (illegible) mercy transcendentally manifested in the gift of his only son Jesus Christ my most blessed and adorable savior that he will have mercy on my separate soul and grant it eternal happiness as for that portion of this world's goods which I enjoy of his great goodness to me I dispose thereof as followeth: (Illegible): I will and desire that all my just debts be honestly and punctually paid as soon as can be. Item. I give to my granddaughter Nancy Way daughter of my son Richard my saddle and bridle which I now use. Item. I give one third part of all the rest of my estate except the sum of five pounds lawful money of Virginia to my said son Richard and his heirs forever he giving (?) the said sum of five pounds out of the aforesaid bequest to my daughters Elizabeth Haynie and Judith Pickering. Item. I give to my said son Richard and his heirs forever one other third part of all the rest of my the half of the aforesaid five pounds to be included here in interest for and to the sale and separate use (and to her own Receipt) of my said Daughter Haynie to be applied by my said son in purchasing for her wearing cloths, provisions, or other necessities for herself only and in case of the death of the said Elizabeth (Haynie) before she receives the aforesaid legacy then I give the same to be equally divided between my said son and daughter Judith Pickering and their heirs. Item. I give to my said Daughter Judith Pickering one other and the remaining third part of all the rest of my estate the other half of the aforesaid five pounds to be included herein to her the said Judith and her heirs. To ensure that my said son and two daughters pay each of them and equal a proportion of my debts and funeral expenses I now owe seven pounds, two shillings, and eight pence to my son Richard which I desire may be paid out of the hole (sic) of my estate before the division thereof. I hereby (illegible) all other and former wills by me made and do constitute and appoint my aforesaid Daughter Judith executor of this my only last will and testament which I have signed and sealed this 3rd day of December 1774.

Illustration 22: Will of Judith Calfee Whay Hudnall, 1774

Judith's son, Richard Whay, died by June 1779 when John and Hannah Rice swore in court to his noncupative will. He left his plantation and all the rest of his estate to his widow Winifred (Rice) for 15 years for her use in raising his many small children.¹⁹⁹ Hopefully he had better luck with his dying wish than his step father, John Hudnall, had with his will when he tried to leave his plantation to his widow for 15 years.

¹⁹⁷ *Some family genealogists maintain that Judith married for a third time to Henry Hurst on January 4, 1796. However, that Judith was a daughter of Richard Hudnall and Nanny Barett Hudnall.*

¹⁹⁸ *John's widow Judith was not the Judith Hudnall sued in 1789 over the labor of a slave who had been contracted out by her. Judith prevailed in the suit.*

¹⁹⁹ *Northumberland County Record Book, Number 10, 1776-1780, Lewis and Booker, page 461.*

Descendants of John Hudnall III (1679-1754)

William Hudnall (1702-1762)

William, probably the oldest of John III's children and one of only two sons to survive him, inherited the bulk of his father's estate, as detailed above. He married and had at least one son, Thomas, born about 1724. In 1739 William was on the rent roll in Prince William County with 374 acres. By 1753 he had 575 acres with a notation beside the entry that he lived in Northumberland County. He died in 1762 in Northumberland and so had little time to enjoy his legacy.

In August 1762 he made a deed of gift to his son Thomas of the Prince William land which by then was in Fauquier County, and in his will he devised more land in the same county to Thomas. Between 1762 and 1765 Thomas sold more than 1,000 acres of the Fauquier land to various people, including the land around Brown's Run and in Summerduck, some of which had been owned by his grandfather, John III. Information regarding the lands passed to Thomas in Northumberland has not been pursued by this author.

Thomas married Elizabeth Chilton in 1765. They had two sons, William and John. Thomas died in 1792. Both of his sons died relatively young, although William lived long enough to marry Elizabeth Coles. This branch of the family married into the Waddy and Harvey families.

Thomas Hudnall (abt. 1704-1740)

Thomas was born about 1704 and married Winifred Champion about 1730. They lived in Prince William County. His sister Frances married Winifred's brother Moses. Winifred and Moses were the children of John and Elizabeth Williams Champion.

Thomas and Winnie had one son William Thomas, born in April 1732. Thomas wrote his will in December 1738 and died by July 1740 when his will was presented in court. The court awarded £8 to Ben Berryman for his trouble and attendance to Thomas for a month before his death.²⁰⁰ The will appointed his brother Joseph, along with his wife Winnie, as executors. Winnie had married Rene Napier by November 24, 1740, and Rene applied to be executor of Thomas' will and such was granted. Thomas had four enslaved persons, Susey, George, Winney, and Jack, who were left to his wife and his son, William. No land was mentioned in Thomas' will although he was on the rent roll in Prince William County in 1739 with 500 acres with a notation that "John Hudnall in Northumberland pays for this land" clearly implying this was John III's son. The rent roll entry continued

²⁰⁰ *September 28, 1741, Court Order, page 328.*

to at least 1762 when the land was in Fauquier and the reference possibly referred to Thomas' son, William Thomas.

The will provided that in the event of his son's death, Thomas' estate was to be divided between his three brothers and his sister, or their survivors, or their eldest child. His brother Joseph was mentioned by name but the others were not. Since Thomas died before his father married Judith Whay, William (1702-1762) and Richard (1703-1746) must needs have been the other brothers, and Frances Champion (1710-aft. 1754) the surviving sister. This implied that Thomas' brother John, born in 1709, and sister Ann had died by 1738. The estate was valued at £38, 14 shillings, on September 28, 1741. Expenses related to his sickness and burial came to £8.

Thomas' widow Winnie survived her second husband. Rene Napier wrote his will on October 30, 1750, and it was proved in Goochland County court on November 19, 1751. His estate was left to Winnie, Rene's sons John, Rene, and Champion, and his daughters Clare and Mary Napier.

Thomas' son William lived much of his life in Bedford County and Goochland County. He first married Fanny McGeorge, born in Ireland, who died very young. They may have had a son James, born in 1755. He next married Frances Smith in Goochland, Virginia, by bond dated December 15, 1757. He and Frances had a son John, born June 22, 1763, who died October 19, 1844,²⁰¹ a daughter Joanna, born on March 5, 1768,²⁰² and a son William, born in 1778.²⁰³ They may have had a daughter Susanna, born in 1758, a son Frankey, born September 20, 1760, and a daughter Molly, born December 1, 1765.

William died in Bedford in 1813.²⁰⁴

John Hudnall (1709-bef. 1738)

His existence can be proven by the will of Henry Calfee, dated September 5, 1728, of Hanover Parish, King George County, which referred to John Hudnall, Sr., a reference that would not have been made without a John Hudnall, Jr., living at the time. As mentioned above, John had died by 1738 as he was not in his brother Thomas' will. Nothing further is known.

²⁰¹ *Revolutionary War pension application of Frances Miles McGhee Hudnall, widow of John Hudnall who was born in Goochland County June 22, 1763. Under Act of Congress February 3, 1853. Certificate number 5893, issued August 25, 1856.*

²⁰² *Virginia Births and Christenings, 1584-1917, Book number 975.5455, V2d.*

²⁰³ *Library of Virginia, William Hudnall (1778-1844), local call number 40266. Bill of sale for an enslaved person good only for the life of William's wife Nancy.*

²⁰⁴ *Frances McGhee pension application.*

Ann Hudnall (1703-1705?)

Ann was born March 14, 1703, in Northumberland County.²⁰⁵ She appears to have died as a small child of two years in 1705.

Richard Hudnall (abt. 1703-abt. 1752)

Richard was born about 1703. Richard Hudnall, Richard Way/Whay (son of Judith Whay Hudnall), and Thomas Hillman were witnesses to the will of John Hart in 1746. He married Elizabeth or Eliza Nutt. Richard wrote his will in Northumberland County in 1746 and died by February 1752 when it was presented in court.²⁰⁶ His children are mentioned in the will, but not by name, although they appear to have been named Elizabeth and Thomas. Joseph Nutt was appointed administrator of Richard Hudnall's will and in the will of Joseph Nutt, he leaves his granddaughter Elizabeth Hudnall fifty shillings.

Richard's son Thomas married first Mary Chilton, and second Lucy Webb and died in 1792. Nothing further is known.

Frances Hudnall (1710-?)

Frances married Moses Champion (1705-1758). Moses died by April 10, 1758, when his will was proved in Northumberland court and his widow Frances was appointed administrator of his estate.²⁰⁷ Two of their daughters may have married two of the sons of Moses' sister, Frances Champion Hudnall Napier.

James Hudnall (1711-?) ?

John Hudnall III may have had another son with Sarah. The Virginia Colonial Abstracts book records a son, James Hadwell, born to John on September 19, 1711.²⁰⁸ This book is a translation of the original and this author has not viewed the original record or made any determination as to whether the name was actually Hudnall.

²⁰⁵ *Northumberland County, Virginia, Church Records of Births and Deaths, 1650-1810, page 43.*

²⁰⁶ *Last will and Testament, March 11, 1747. Presented at Northumberland Court February 10, 1752. Witnesses Edwin Fielding and Judith Fielding.*

²⁰⁷ *Administrations, Northumberland County, Virginia, 1756-1758.*

²⁰⁸ *James Hadwell (translation only) born to John, September 19, 1711. Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume I, page 440.*

Alice Hudnall (1745-?)

Alice was born November 7, 1745.²⁰⁹ She was probably dead by the time her mother died in 1774. Alice may have married Richard Nutt (abt. 1725-1777). Richard Nutt's estate was administered by Samuel Smith in 1777.²¹⁰ Nothing further is known.

Nancy Hudnall (abt. 1746-abt. 1765)

Nancy was born about 1746. She married Ellis Hudnall by bond February 18, 1763, in Northumberland.²¹¹ Ellis was born on January 10, 1741, the son of Joseph Hudnall and Sarah Gill and the grandson of Margery Downing and Joseph Hudnall,²¹² of St. Stephen's Parish who was a half-brother to Nancy's father, John III.²¹³

Nancy may have died by 1765 as she is not mentioned in her mother's will in 1774. Ellis married Judith Harding on May 27, 1765. Administration of Ellis' estate was given to his widow on March 11, 1776. Nothing further is known.

Winifred Hudnall (1750-1756)

Winifred, called Winny, the youngest surviving child of John Hudnall and Judith Calfee Whay, was born March 13, 1750, and died October 2, 1756.²¹⁴

Some researchers maintain that John Hudnall III had three more children: John born August 31, 1721; Nathaniel born August 11, 1725; and Sarah born October 21, 1731. However, these children were the descendants of John II through his son Joseph (1675-1709) and Joseph's son John.

²⁰⁹ *Northumberland County, Virginia, Church Records of Births and Deaths, 1650-1810, page 46.*

²¹⁰ *A Richard Nutt shot an enslaved person named Avery belonging to Joseph Hurst about 1789. Will of Joseph Hurst, Northumberland Record Book 14, page 330.*

²¹¹ *Virginia Select Marriages, 1785-1940, FHL, film number 32712, page 43.*

²¹² *Lineage: Joseph (1707-1742), Joseph (1675-1709), John II, John I.*

²¹³ *Virginia, Colonial Abstracts, Northumberland County, Record of Births, 1661-1810, Fleet, page 442.*

²¹⁴ *Northumberland Church Records.*

Joseph Hudnall, Sr. and Mary Withers

Joseph, Sr. (abt. 1704-1787)
m. **Mary Withers**

|
John.
Elizabeth
Joseph, Jr.
Frances
Nancy Anne
Alice
William
James

Joseph was born about 1704 in Lancaster County, Virginia,²¹⁵ perhaps the second son of John and Sarah Calfee Hudnall. Appointed constable in King George County on May 2, 1729, Joseph's life progressed in Prince William County and ended in Fauquier County, all part of the former Northumberland County. He lived an extraordinarily long time for that period in Virginia, living to be roughly 83 years old when the average life span was only 35 to 45 years for a white male.

On April 27, 1731, Joseph Hudnall, Gentleman, along with Leonard and Valentine Barker and John Allen, was nominated a Justice of the Peace for the newly formed Prince William County. John Allen, married to Ursula Withers, was or would become Joseph's brother-in-law.²¹⁶ Although Justices of the Peace were generally not paid, they shared among themselves the sheriff's lucrative position, and the designation gentleman in the nomination implied a certain higher social status than an average citizen. Joseph also served as a road commissioner and later a sheriff, and was paid 50 pounds of tobacco in arrears for his service as sheriff in 1752.²¹⁷ The sheriff could augment his salary by debt collection, a service for which he would receive a portion of the debt collected.

About 1732 Joseph married Mary Withers, the daughter of James (1680-1746) and Elizabeth Keene (abt. 1682-1764) Withers of Overwharton Parish in Stafford County. James Withers' family had emigrated from England²¹⁸ to Virginia by the mid 1600s where they received significant land grants over the years. Mary and her twin sister, Martha, were born on September 29, 1711, in Stafford. Martha married James McDonald on November 15, 1732, in Overwharton Parish.²¹⁹ Unfortunately many of the Stafford County records have been lost and the date of Joseph's and Mary's wedding has not been determined with any certainty.

²¹⁵ *In a deposition in June 1771, Joseph gave his age as 67, making him born about 1704. Fauquier Families, Volume 2 Supplement, Abstracts of "Loose Papers" from the Fauquier County Court House, by John P. Alcock, Iberian Publishing Company, Athens, Georgia, 2001, page 171.*

²¹⁶ *Council Journal of Virginia, Co., 5:1420, page 47. Also 'Early Colonial Settlers of Southern Maryland and Virginia's Northern Neck Counties'. (a.t.o.p.)*
<http://www.colonial-settlers-md-va.us/getperson.php?personID=I030203&tree=tree1>

²¹⁷ *Virginia county court Records, Sparacio, page 53.*

²¹⁸ *Arkholme township, Melling parish, city of Lancaster, England.*

²¹⁹ *Stafford County marriages, Overwharton Parish, page 109.*

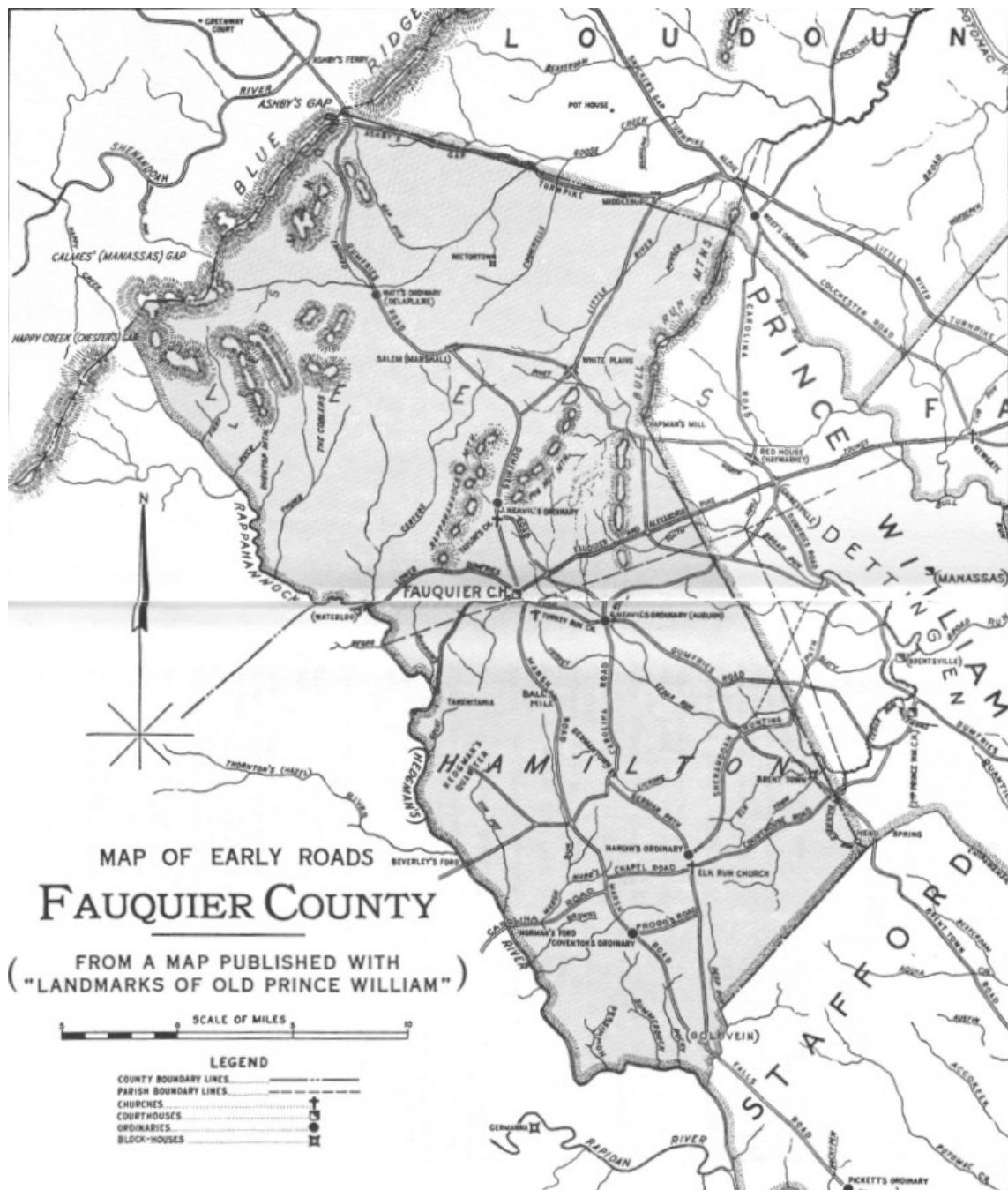


Illustration 23: Fauquier County from Landmarks of Old Prince William.

Mary Withers was from a large, reasonably wealthy family. Her mother, Elizabeth Keene Withers, was the daughter of Matthew (abt. 1653-1731)²²⁰ and Elizabeth Bridget Bale Keene. As the Keenes only surviving child, Elizabeth was possessed of a considerable estate when she married James Withers, Sr. She brought with her to the marriage household goods and furniture, cattle, a mill on Potomac Run, land, and slaves. James Withers died in 1746 leaving estates in Stafford and Prince William counties. He left Joseph Hudnall 200 acres in Prince William and an enslaved boy named Frank in his will.²²¹ At the time of James Withers' death, Joseph and Mary were living on that particular piece of land and the will was probably simply confirming what had already been bestowed. The 200 acres was part of a much larger piece of land, more than 800 acres, that James had purchased from Rice Hooe in Prince William. Mary's brother, James Jr., received 400 acres of the same parcel and Henry Mauzy, who was married to Mary's sister Ann, received 200 acres. James Withers left each of his other children hundreds of acres of land in Stafford and Prince William and several enslaved persons.

Probably the most accurate information regarding the birth dates of Joseph's and Mary's children are found in a family bible record. One of their children, Elizabeth Hudnall, married William Morgan and the Morgan descendants kept a bible record of the births in Joseph's family:²²²

John June 8, 1734, with a note: "I reckon 1733."

Elizabeth January 18, 1735/6

Joseph, Jr., February 8, 1737/8

Frances (Frankee) born March 9, 1739/40

Anne (Nancy Anne) born May 5, 1742²²³

Alice born May 2, 1745²²⁴

William born October 26, 1747

James born February 16, 1749

The bible also records birth dates for four enslaved persons: Winney, March 4, 1759; Beckky (sic), May 19, 1762; Bristo, November 17, 1763; and Samuel, October 17, 1766.²²⁵

²²⁰ *Matthew's brother, William, had four tithables at Cherry Point Neck of Northumberland County in 1679. They were the sons of Thomas Keene, born in Suffolk, England about 1583, who died in Northumberland about January 1653.*

²²¹ *Stafford County, Virginia Will Book M, 1729-1748, Antient Press, page 468-472. James Withers, Senior.*

²²² *Hudnall Bible Records, Morgan Family, in possession of Phoebe Morgan Soaper Caffery. Library of Virginia, Richmond.*

²²³ *The day of May is difficult to read but may be the 5th.*

²²⁴ *The year for Alice's birth is difficult to read but is likely to be 1745.*

²²⁵ *Hudnall Bible records, Morgan Family. Library of Virginia, Richmond.*

Joseph served as a Churchwarden of Hamilton Parish in Prince William County in 1752 and in 1757.²²⁶ The oath administered to a churchwarden required him to “present all who, to his knowledge, had been guilty of uttering ‘wicked’ oaths, violating the Sabbath, profaning the name of God or abusing his word and Commandment, contemning (sic) His Holy Sacraments, or anything relating to His Worship, committing adultery, fornication, drunkenness or defamation, or remaining away from divine service”.²²⁷ In addition to dealing with church matters, the vestrymen were required by law to perform many civil government functions, such as land processioning (a rudimentary form of surveying), taxation, care of the poor and orphans, road repair, etc.²²⁸

In 1758 a scandal involving a clergyman, the Rev. John Brunskill, Jr., greatly disturbed Hamilton Parish and brought about the dissolution of the vestry upon which, at the time, sat Joseph Hudnall.²²⁹ The minister brought open reproach upon the parish throughout the Colony for his diverse immoralities, drunkenness, immodest actions, and evil example. Fully proved, the charges led to Rev. Brunskill, Jr., being called a scandal to his profession “who was almost guilty of every sin except murder, and this last he had very near perpetrated on his own wife”.²³⁰ The vestrymen were forced to resign as a result.

Joseph was appointed an appraiser of the estate of Mary’s brother, Keene (Cain) Withers, in Prince William County on October 25, 1756. Keene’s widow, Elizabeth Cave Withers, married for a second time to Andrew Edwards on January 19, 1758. When Andrew passed away, she married for a third time to Thomas Walker.²³¹

On May 1, 1759, Fauquier County was split off from Prince William. Named after Francis Fauquier, governor of Virginia at the time, its boundaries have remained the same since its formation. First settled around the 1720s, it is bounded on the East by Prince William, on the north by Loudoun, on the west by the top of the Blue Ridge Mountains, and on the southwest by the upper reaches of the Rappahannock River. Stafford County lies southeast across Deep Run, a tributary of the Rappahannock. The county seat is the town of Warrenton. By 1750 most of the land in Fauquier had been granted by the Proprietors but Thomas Lord Fairfax retained direct title to 120,000 acres which he began to grant as leases with life estates in 1753.²³²

²²⁶ *Virginia County Court Records, Order Book Abstracts of Prince William County, Virginia, 1752-1753*, Ruth and Sam Sparacio, McLean, Va., 1988, page 18-19.

²²⁷ *Institutional History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century, Volume I*, Philip Alexander Bruce, Gloucester, MA, page 81. From *Fauquier During the Proprietorship*, page 154, Referencing 1643.

²²⁸ *The History of Wicomico Parish: including 1703-1795 vestry minutes*. John L. Overholt, Arthur C. Johnson, 1999. 975.521 K2.

²²⁹ *Fauquier During the Proprietorship*, page 144.

²³⁰ *Fauquier During the Proprietorship*, page 142-144.

²³¹ *Stafford County Marriages*.

²³² *Fauquier Families 1759-1799*, by John P. Alcock, Iberian Publishing Company, Athens, Georgia, 1994, page v.

In 1759 county tax rolls showed Joseph Hudnall, Sr., responsible for six tithables:²³³ himself, four enslaved persons, and his son Joseph, Jr., who was old enough to be subject to the tithe. Sons William and James were too young to be tithable and John, the oldest son, was apparently on his own.

Joseph, Sr., made a deed on September 23, 1765, giving 127 acres of his plantation along with any houses and buildings on that acreage, to his eldest son John. The acreage was a part of the 250 acres he received from his father John III. On September 23, 1765, Joseph sold 114 acres of the remaining plantation to Charles Morehead²³⁴ for £100 plus a rent fee of one ear of Indian corn to be paid on the Feast Day of the Nativity. No mention was made of the remaining 9 or so acres in the deeds.²³⁵

Mary Withers Hudnall did not relinquish any dower rights at the time of the sale or the gift, indicating she was deceased by 1765. Indeed this was the case as indicated in a law suit filed in 1769 wherein she was said to have predeceased her mother, Elizabeth Keene Withers.²³⁶ Mary was buried in a one half acre plot of land retained by Joseph, Sr., and where he himself would later be buried.

In 1768 Joseph Hudnall, Gentleman, in Armistead Churchill's Central District was responsible for five tithables: three enslaved persons, Ben, Crop, and Judah;²³⁷ Joseph himself; and his youngest son James.²³⁸ Joseph, Jr., and John had already married and established themselves. On June 29, 1772, Joseph was the bondsman for the marriage of his daughter Alice Hudnall to George Cloke.

Joseph Hudnall vs. John and Thomas Withers – Chancery Court

Mary's father, James Withers, had died in 1746. Her mother, Elizabeth Keene Withers, died intestate twenty years later in 1766. Two of Mary's surviving brothers, John and Thomas Withers, were appointed executors of Elizabeth's estate. In 1769 Joseph Hudnall, Sr., on behalf of his and Mary's children, and several of Mary's siblings, sued

²³³ *Fauquier Families, Vol. 2, page 14. On the same page Daniel Harrell, John Harrill, and Moses Harrill had one tithable each, which would be themselves. These may or may not relate to our Harrolds.*

²³⁴ *Charles Morehead willed "the 127 acres" purchased from Joseph Hudnall to his son, Charles Morehead. Will probated September 30, 1783.*

²³⁵ *Fauquier County, Deed Book 2, page 373-377.*

²³⁶ *Many family genealogists maintain Mary died in 1783, however, a deposition in the lawsuit filed by her husband against her brothers in 1769 and settled in 1789, states that Mary died prior to the death of her mother, who died in 1766.*

²³⁷ *The Tax Man Cometh, Land & Property in Colonial Fauquier County, Virginia, compiled by Joan W. Peters, C.G.R.S., Willow Bend Books, Westminster, Maryland, 1999, page 14.*

²³⁸ *Fauquier Families, Vol. 2, page 27. Joseph Hudnal and James Hudnal. Three slaves plus two white males over 21 or between 16 and 21.*

Mary's brothers in Stafford County Chancery Court over Elizabeth's estate. The suit also involved the estate of Matthew Keene, who died in 1731, as well as the estates of Matthew's widow Bridget, and Mary's father, James.

Plaintiffs in the suit were:

- the children of Joseph and Mary Withers Hudnall: John, Joseph, Jr., William, James, Frankee, Anne, Alice Hudnall,²³⁹ and William and Elizabeth Hudnall Morgan;
- the children of Henry Mauzy, Sr., and Ann Withers Mauzy, deceased: John, Henry, Jr., Peter, William, George, Elizabeth, Ann, Priscilla, and Hester Mauzy;
- Ursula Withers Allen, wife of John Allen;
- Bridget Withers Allen, deceased wife of William Allen;
- James McDonald, Jr., the son of Martha Withers McDonald, deceased;
- the children of Abraham and Elizabeth Withers Fields: John, Daniel, Henry, and William Fields, William and Judith Fields Yancey, Daniel and Eleanor Fields Greenwood,²⁴⁰ Thomas and Elizabeth Fields Oxford;
- the children of Mary Hudnall's deceased brother, Keene Withers: Thomas and Ann Withers Mountjoy, Robert and Million Withers Scandlan, John, James, and William Withers.

Matthew Keene had written his will on July 21, 1723, leaving all of his lands to his wife Bridget during her natural life, as well as an enslaved child named Matt, to be hers forever. To their daughter Elizabeth Withers, he left the land she was living on and after the death of Bridget, his entire estate was to go to Elizabeth and the heirs of her body forever. She was left money to buy a mourning ring, and her husband, James Withers, received a five year old steer. Matthew left his granddaughter Elizabeth Fields a bed and furniture, his grandson John Withers his Buccaneer gun,²⁴¹ and one heifer to an indentured servant, Elizabeth Emmett. The remainder and residue of the estate was to go to Bridget and be at her disposal forever. He was careful to name Bridget the sole executor 'and no other'.

²³⁹ *Alice Hudnall was unmarried at the time the suit was filed but had married George Cloke by the time the suit was settled. George was added to the suit during the interim.*

²⁴⁰ *Daniel and Eleanor Fields Greenwood were the parents of Elizabeth Greenwood who married John Hudnall in 1792 in Fauquier. See Appendix 5 for more information.*

²⁴¹ *A heavy, large caliber fowling or hunting gun, sturdy and capable of long range accuracy.*

Inventory of the Goods Debts & Chattels of Mat^r Keene of Stafford County
Deceased, Ordered in his Last will not to be Appraised

To 4 Feather beds, with bedsteads & furniture. 1 Bed of Feathers & Feathers with
rugs, blankets. 13 ft. of sheet & 11 ft. of Pillow cases. 3 Suits of Table Linen. &
6 Feather chairs & a chest of Drawers & a folding Table 5 chests & 1 leather Trunk
7 Wooden chairs & 2 ^{single} Looking Glasses. 19 Pewter Dishes & plates. 6 basons. 8 porce-
lains. 3 Earthenware. 1 Gallⁿ pott. 1 fettle pott. 21 spoons & 3 saucers
A parcel of earthen ware & a parcel of Wooden ware
5 Iron potts 4 ft. of pott hooks & 3 Iron pott racks. 1 Iron Kettle
2 Spits & a Dripping pan, 2 Iron Ladles, 2 flesh forks. 2 Spoons
3 Candle-sticks. 2 brass Kettles, 1 copper kettle, 1 copper sauce pan
1 Brass basting Ladle, 1 Shimmer. 1 Chopping Dish & 2 Candle sticks
2 Dozⁿ of Glass bottles, 7 Old pails & piggins, 5 Tubs, & 1 Dozⁿ of Turned Frenches
1 Lantern, 1 ft. of bellows, 2 pair of Tongs, & 2 fire shovels
1 Negro man called Matty & 2 Years of a Servant Woman
31 Hogs. 1 Sheep. 22 Head of Cattle 1 Mare, 3 Light Hds of Tob^o
2 Axes, a plow, 1 hoe, 1 brose but saw
A parcel of Carpenters & Shoopers tools, 2 Suits of Weaving Apparel
30 Yds of new Linen. and 8 Towels, 5 Yds of Fichen
2 Tables. 2 Funnels & 2 Tin bullenders

Bridget ^{her} Keene
man

At a Court held for Stafford County 10 May 1732

This Inventory of the Estate of Matthew Keene, being returned by
Bridget Keene his Ex^{or} was Ordered to be recorded

Test

Tho^s Blairborne

C. S. 6

A Copy
Test

Henry Tyler C. S. 6

Illustration 24: Inventory of the Estate of Matthew Keene, 1732.

On February 25, 1731, a codicil was added to the will leaving the land that Matthew Keene currently lived on to his grandson John Withers after the death of Bridget. Matthew Keene's will was presented at Stafford court on April 14, 1731. At his request, his estate was not appraised. Bridget died at an unknown time in the next 15 years.

Mary Hudnall's father, James Withers, Sr., wrote his will June 1, 1746, and it was presented in court on July 8, 1746. He left an estate worth £697, 10 shillings, which included several enslaved persons, one of whom, Matt, the young boy left to Bridget Keene, was valued at £40. He distributed 1,665 acres and several more enslaved persons specifically to his sons and sons-in-law, not his daughters, in addition to unspecified additional acreage given to his sons Thomas, Keene, and William Withers.

James bequeathed to his wife Elizabeth Withers for her natural life 100 acres and all she had brought to the marriage: household goods and furniture, cattle, the mill on Potomac Run, the tract of land where James lived at his death, and twelve enslaved persons: Tom, Dick, Peg, Dinah, Roger, Bess, Jugg, Hannah, Winney, Priss, Daniel, and Ben, including all their future increase.

Elizabeth Withers survived her husband by twenty years and increased the estate considerably during her lifetime "by her own industry and with the assistance of the slaves".²⁴² She died without a will in 1766. Her sons John and Thomas Withers were given administration. The Hudnall suit maintained that John and Thomas combined together with James and William, their brothers, to defraud the complainants in the suit of their rightful part of Elizabeth's estate. Specifically mentioned in the complaint were two instances of fraud. The first involved the sale of tobacco belonging to Elizabeth Withers and sworn to by James Buchanan, and the second involved the collection of a debt owed Elizabeth at the time of her death by William Allason.

Edward Herndon accepted a settlement payment of £35 and withdrew from a separate suit he had against the elder James Withers, and subsequently against his estate. On August 14, 1769, Robert Scandlan and Thomas Mountjoy withdrew from the suit. The four Withers brothers were subpoenaed several times beginning in 1769. Like the Dickens' tale of the English court system, the suit dragged on.

In 1772 the brothers, John and Thomas, answered the court that the wives of Joseph Hudnall and Henry Mauzy had died during the lifetime of Elizabeth Withers and so Joseph and Henry were not entitled to anything Elizabeth Withers had acquired or anything devised her by her husband James who predeceased her. As for the other complainants, the brothers maintained that they should have sued by the 'next friend', or guardian ad litem, and not by attorney. They further averred that those who refused to join the suit should be made defendants to the suit, so that they could not bring a separate suit in the future.

²⁴² *Bill of Complaint, Fauquier Chancery court, page 9.*

After her death, Joseph Hudnall had divided Elizabeth Keene Withers' wearing apparel among the surviving daughters, its worth being £322, ten and a half shillings. A well dressed lady indeed. John and Thomas, as administrators, sold off the greater part of the estate but maintained in depositions that the buyers did not pay for the goods. They further maintained that they had spent extensive funds supporting their mother during her widowhood, had lent her many things during that time, and that what they took from the estate was what they were owed for that support. In another attempt to avoid paying the debt, John, William, and Thomas Withers pleaded that the events were more than seven years prior to the suit, and therefore no payment was necessary. The suit dragged on until 1789.

Their arguments did not prevail. The court ruled in favor of the complainants and appointed an ex parte commission to settle the proportions of the estate and report back to the court "in case the defendants shall fail to attend after having had ten days previous notice of the time and place of their meeting."

Joseph died during the litigation as did Eleanor Fields, wife of Abraham, and Ursula Allen, wife of John. Martha McDaniel, wife of James, Bridget Allen, wife of William, and Ann Mauzy, wife of Henry, were already deceased at the start of the suit. It appears that William Hudnall, the son of Mary Withers and Joseph Hudnall, Sr., also may have died during the intervening 20 years as his name is omitted in the May 1789 accounting of plaintiffs. As Joseph's oldest surviving son, John Hudnall took over as lead plaintiff on behalf of his deceased mother's interests. The Withers brothers were ordered to pay the heirs their lawful proportions of the estate and their respective portions were divided among their children.

Nearing the end

Joseph's service during the American Revolution was that of a Patriot, providing beef and other supplies to the Continental Army. Pursuant to an act of the Virginia Assembly for adjusting claims 'for property impressed or taken for public services' during the war, he filed a claim in Fauquier County on March 25, 1782, for 375 pounds of beef valued at the rate of 3 pence per pound.²⁴³

In 1783 Joseph Hudnall of District 7 was the owner of six enslaved persons: Ben, Crop, Jenny, Sam, Simon, and Winney, along with four horses and 16 cattle. He was taxed for one white male over 21 (himself), no white males over 16 and under 21, three enslaved persons 16 and over, of both genders, and three enslaved persons under 16.²⁴⁴

²⁴³ *Virginia Publick Claims, Fauquier County, compiled and transcribed by Janice L. Abercrombie and Richard Statten, Iberian Publishing Company, Athens, Georgia, page 2. Supplemental application at DAR Headquarters.*

²⁴⁴ *Fauquier Families, Volume 2, page 126, 123. Tax lists for District 7 by Thomas Bronaugh.*

District 7, which began at Tinn Pott Church, ran down the road by Germantown to Elk Run Church, now Routes 663, 649, and 610, down the road leading to Mrs. Bradford's, now Route 644, to the main road, now Route 17, leading to Joseph Morgan, up that road past Morgan's to the Rogues Road, crossing the Stony ford and along said (Rogues) road to the mouth of Tinn Pott (Creek/Run), up the Rappanhannock River to Lawson's Mill (Lee's Mill), then along the road leading to Robert English's, now Route 651, and from thence along Tinn Pott Church road to the beginning. (Tinn Pott Church was near the current town of Opal. Elk Run Church was located at the intersection of what is now Midland Road and Elk Run Road. Tinpot Creek/Run is close to Remington and flows into the Rappahannock. If an eight mile radius was drawn around Opal, it would contain the land where Joseph lived.)

Joseph began to wind down his life and disperse his worldly goods to his surviving adult children. On March 24, 1784, he made gifts to his daughters and these gifts were recorded in the Fauquier court. To Betty Morgan he gave the enslaved Frank, probably confirming a dower gift already given. To Frances he gave the enslaved Simon. To Nancy Anne he gave the enslaved Jenny. To Alice he gave the enslaved Sam. To Frances and Nancy he gave the 200 acres of land on which he lived,²⁴⁵ including the one half acre cemetery on which his wife was buried and on which he would be buried. Upon their deaths without heirs, the land was to go to his grandson Nathan Hudnall, one of the sons of Joseph, Jr. Nathan, however, went out west and died around 1797, possibly in Kentucky or Kanawha County. For more on the fate of the 200 acres, see Appendix 5.

Before 1781 residents had already begun migrating to the Shenandoah Valley and beyond as well as to North Carolina. After the Revolution, these tides swelled in both directions. Still more headed west to Kentucky and Ohio spurred in part by land grants to soldiers who fought in the French and Indian War and the Revolution. Many of these grants were sold to agents, subdivided and sold again. Our family eventually took this route into western Virginia, now West Virginia, and points farther west.

An enduring mystery was created on March 24, 1784, in Fauquier court, when an order was entered that the Churchwardens of Hamilton Parish bind one John Hudnall to Joseph Hudnall. For more on this see "John Hudnall – Bound to Joseph Hudnall in 1784" below and also Appendix 5.

Joseph died January 8, 1787, in Fauquier County²⁴⁶ and was presumably buried with Mary on the reserved one half acre of land, in accordance with his wishes.

²⁴⁵ *Adjacent to the lands of William Allason and William and John Withers on Great Run.*

²⁴⁶ *Hudnall Bible Record, Morgan family. Library of Virginia, Richmond.*

Descendants of Joseph Hudnall, Sr. and Mary Withers

John Hudnall

Joseph and Mary's oldest child, a son named John, was born June 8, 1734.²⁴⁷ On September 23, 1765, John was gifted a parcel of land by his father consisting of 127 acres, a portion of the 250 acres Joseph had received from his father, John III.²⁴⁸ The day before on September 22, 1765, Joseph, Sr., leased and subsequently sold, 114 acres from the same 250, to Charles Morehead.

John married Jemima Jennings, the daughter of Augustine²⁴⁹ and Hannah Jennings of Hamilton Parish, Fauquier County, about 1766. In Augustine Jennings' will, dated December 13, 1776, Jemima Hudnall was bequeathed that estate she had already received, probably that given her as her dowry. On March 28, 1774, John and Jemima sold the 127 acres given to him by his father to Charles Morehead.²⁵⁰ That same year John bought 302 acres in Culpeper County on margin for £150 and he and Jemima made their home there.²⁵¹ In December 1781 he was awarded restitution for 240 pounds of beef given to Continental forces during the Revolution.²⁵² On April 7, 1796, he bought 50 acres between Chesters Gap and the town of Falmouth from William and Catherine Howell. He can also be found in the records for St. Mark's Parish Vestry Book in Culpeper County.²⁵³

John and Jemima had several children: Nancy, born about 1767, who married Lewis Whitlemore; Sophia, born about 1768, who married Lopy Petts; Hannah, born in 1769, who married George Washington Courts in 1791; Elizabeth, born about 1771, who married William Clarke; Molly, born about 1773, who married John Hutcheson; Scytha, born about 1775, who married John Humbers; a daughter who married John Jeffries,²⁵⁴ and Jemima Jennings Hudnall, born January 2, 1784,²⁵⁵ who married Elijah Withers on

²⁴⁷ *Hudnall Bible Record, Morgan Family. Library of Virginia, Richmond. Since the month was June he was probably born in 1734, not 1733.*

²⁴⁸ *Fauquier County, Deed Book 2, page 373.*

²⁴⁹ *Augustine Jennings, probably Jemima's brother, was an elector from Fauquier County in the 1808 presidential election.*

²⁵⁰ *Fauquier County, Deed Book 5, page 509.*

²⁵¹ *Culpeper County Deed Book G, page 218-222.*

²⁵² *Virginia Publick Claims, Culpeper County, Iberian Publishing, Athens, GA, Abercrombie and Statten, 1971, page 7.*

²⁵³ *St. Mark's Parish Vestry Book 1730-1785, transcribed and edited by Rosalie Edith Davis, Manchester, Missouri, 1983, page 109, January 23, 1783.*

²⁵⁴ *All of the daughters mentioned above are mentioned in John's will, or their descendants are.*

²⁵⁵ *Tombstone, Pelham, Caswell County, North Carolina.*

July 23, 1799, in Culpeper County.²⁵⁶ As of this writing no other marriage bonds for the other daughters have been found by this author.

John and Jemima moved to North Carolina, about 6 miles south of Danville, Virginia,²⁵⁷ probably after 1799. John bought 180 acres on the waters off Wolf Island and Hogans Creek on January 24, 1803, from James Grant, Jr.,²⁵⁸ and he appears on the list of tithables for 1803 in Caswell District for that 180 acres of land. He bought 236 acres from Peter Elmore on Hogans Creek on February 12, 1805.²⁵⁹ On November 24, 1812, he bought 206.3 acres from Joseph Arnett.²⁶⁰ The land bought from Joseph Arnett was later willed to John's granddaughter, Elizabeth Riding Courts, who lived with him. He owned 21 enslaved persons in 1810 and his wife was likely still alive.²⁶¹

John wrote his will on July 23, 1814, and died in Caswell County by March 1815.²⁶² His property consisted of 888 acres of land, 31 enslaved persons, a large number of livestock, household goods, food supplies, a still, tools, crops, etc. Most of his property, land, enslaved persons, and other items, was willed to his daughters or their survivors but about \$872 worth of property, not mentioned in the will, was sold. An enslaved woman named Sall was freed and was to be allowed to live with his family wherever she pleased. His wife Jemima was not mentioned and can be presumed dead by 1814.²⁶³

His daughter, Jemima Hudnall, and Elijah Withers had moved to Caswell County by 1808.²⁶⁴ They had two children, Scytha Ann Withers (Nunnally) and Elijah Keene Withers. Jemima preceded her father in death, dying in Caswell County on November 1, 1812.²⁶⁵ Elijah, who inherited quite a bit from his father-in-law, married Catherine Stubblefield, daughter of Wyatt Stubblefield, by bond of \$500 on July 23, 1817.²⁶⁶ Elijah had 18 enslaved persons in 1810, 35 in 1820, and 18 in 1830. Born October 1, 1775, he died June 26, 1834, in Caswell County.²⁶⁷ The Withers Family Cemetery in Pelham has

²⁵⁶ John Pickett, a Baptist minister performed the marriage. *Marriages of Culpeper County, Virginia, 1781-1815, compiled, edited, and published by Catherine L. Knorr, 1954. Also FHL film 30927, page 95.*

²⁵⁷ *Federal Census 1810, Caswell County, North Carolina.*

²⁵⁸ *Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book N, page 17.*

²⁵⁹ *Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book O, page 90.*

²⁶⁰ *Caswell County, North Carolina, Deed Book Q, page 567.*

²⁶¹ *Federal Census, 1810, Caswell County, North Carolina.*

²⁶² *Bond of William Clark, June 24, 1815, regarding inheritance and debts of the estate.*

²⁶³ *North Carolina, Caswell County, land grants, tax lists, state census, apprentice bonds, estate records, Katherine Kerr Kendall, Multiple Image Press, 1977, North Carolina Archives, call record 020.508, box 42.*

²⁶⁴ *Tombstone of Elijah Withers, Pelham, Caswell County, North Carolina.*

²⁶⁵ *Birth and death dates for Jemima are from her tombstone which states she was born in Culpeper County, Virginia.*

²⁶⁶ *North Carolina Marriage Records, 1741-2011.*

²⁶⁷ *Tombstone, Pelham, Caswell County, North Carolina.*

many Withers' tombstones but no Hudnalls, leaving the burial places of John and Jemima Hudnall uncertain.

Julius Withers Monk applied to be a member of the Sons of the American Revolution as the great-great-great grandson of John Hudnall and the application states John Hudnall was a private in the Virginia Militia during the war.

George Courts was born May 6, 1761, in Charles County, Maryland, and died May 25, 1847, in Rockingham County, North Carolina. About 1800 he married Hannah Hudnall, John's daughter, who died in Culpeper County, Virginia.²⁶⁸ This was a third marriage for George²⁶⁹ who was said to have served on the Virginia line.²⁷⁰ On December 14, 1807, George Courts received a land grant for 9 acres in Rockingham County on the waters of Woffesland (Wolfs Island) Creek. He was buried at Courts Cemetery in Ruffin, North Carolina. George and Hannah were the parents of Elizabeth Riding Courts, Jennings Courts, Daniel William Courts, and Lacy Ann Courts. In 1810 he owned 11 enslaved persons. Elizabeth Courts married George Brooks in 1818 in Rockingham County.²⁷¹ She died March 1, 1872, or possibly 1876.

Elizabeth Hudnall

Elizabeth, born January 18, 1736, married William Morgan on January 26, 1760. William died August 18, 1797, in Virginia, and was buried one mile south of Danville, Virginia. Elizabeth Hudnall Morgan died September 15, 1815, and was buried in the same place.²⁷² They had at least three sons, Charles, John, and James.²⁷³

Frances Hudnall

Frances, called Frankee, was born March 9, 1740. She never married and she helped to raise the children of the John Hudnall who had been bound to Joseph Hudnall in 1784. See "John Hudnall – Bound to Joseph Hudnall in 1784" below and Appendix 5 for more on John and his children.

On April 2, 1787, Frankee, in her own right, had five horses, nine cattle, and two enslaved persons but by May 14, 1791, she had only one tithable, a slave over 16, and

²⁶⁸ *Sons of the American Revolution papers.*

²⁶⁹ *His other wives were Zippora Cooper and Chloe Tolson.*

²⁷⁰ *This author has neither sought nor found any military record for him.*

²⁷¹ *North Carolina Marriage Index, 1741-2004.*

²⁷² *Hudnall Bible Record, Morgan family, Library of Virginia, Richmond. A William Morgan died in Lincoln County, Kentucky, in 1797. This person was not the son-in-law of Joseph Hudnall, Sr. (DAR Ancestor number A059647)*

²⁷³ *Leases in the Manor of Leeds, 1796.*

three horses. John Hudnall who was by then no longer a minor, was responsible for one tithable, himself. By 1792 Frankee has four horses.

When Frankee wrote her will on February 25, 1829, she included the children of John Hudnall with references to having partly raised them. The will was presented in court on May 26, 1829. By that time, both John Hudnall, Sr. (abt. 1770-1817) and his son, John, Jr., had died and were not in Frankee's will. John Hudnall, Sr.'s children, who were adults by the time of Frankee's death, were named as William, James, Albert, Joseph, Alexander, and Nancy Ann. His children by Mary Cowan were not named in Frankee's will. For more information, see Appendix 5.

Nancy Anne Hudnall

Nancy Anne, called Nannie, was born May 5, 1742. She never married but, along with her sister Frankee, helped to raise the children of John Hudnall, who was still alive and was mentioned, along with his children, in Nancy's will, written on November 26, 1806.

Nannie had land and owned enslaved persons. She died in 1811 and her will was proved in court on December 23, 1811. For more information, see Appendix 5.

Alice Hudnall

Alice was born May 2, 1745, in Prince William County. She married George Cloke on June 29, 1772, in Fauquier. Her father, Joseph, Sr., was the bondsman for the marriage and he made gifts to Alice, recorded in March 1784, as he approached his death.

George Cloke may have served with the Fifth Virginia Regiment of Foot in the Revolutionary War, in Capt. Richard Anderson's Company. He was 'left sick in Philadelphia' in 1778 according to the company muster roll.²⁷⁴

Some family genealogists believe George and his family went west to Kentucky and this is entirely possible as he doesn't appear in later Virginia records. A George Cloke appears on the Kentucky Tax Lists of 1799-1802 in Woodford County in August 1800. The Woodford area is now part of greater Lexington, a destination area during the movement west after the war.

George and Alice may have had two daughters, Nancy and Mary. Nancy married Tyre Glenn on December 1, 1798, in Woodford County, Kentucky,²⁷⁵ was widowed in 1803, and married John Brown on March 21, 1806.²⁷⁶ Nancy may have died in Shelby County, Kentucky, in 1856.

²⁷⁴ *U.S. Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, March 5, 1778.*

²⁷⁵ *Kentucky, County Marriage Records, 1783-1965, FHL film number 252324, marriage bond December 1, 1798.*

Mary, called Polly, married William Glenn, Tyre's brother, on June 4, 1804, in Woodford County, Kentucky.²⁷⁷ Mary died in Russellville, Putnam County, Indiana, in 1839.

Alice may have died in Woodford County, Kentucky, on November 26, 1806.

William Hudnall

William was born October 26, 1747. No deed of gift has been found by this author for William nor any transfer of property, at least in Fauquier County. Listed in the original suit filed by his father, Joseph, Sr., against the Withers brothers, William had probably died by the time the suit was settled in 1789. He may have been the father of the John Hudnall (abt. 1770-1817) bound to Joseph in 1784. Nothing further is known.²⁷⁸

James Hudnall

James, the youngest of Joseph, Sr.'s children, was born February 16, 1749.²⁷⁹ He married Jemima Harding in 1771²⁸⁰ in Northumberland County, Virginia. They had two children; William and Elizabeth Keene. Jemima died on Saturday, August 17, 1793, in Northumberland.²⁸¹ James died in 1798 in Northumberland. He may have served in the militia in the Revolutionary War.

His son, William, born about 1775, never married and died in 1797. In his will²⁸² he left his lands purchased of Richard Ball and Thomas Harcum, his enslaved female Winny, and his riding horse, to his sister, Elizabeth Keene Hudnall. He left his watch to William Gaskins and forgave what Mr. Gaskins owed him for goods. Samuel Harding and Ellis Hudnall were witnesses to his handwriting to prove his will. William's father James acted as his executor before dying the following year.

²⁷⁶ *Kentucky County Marriage Records, 1783-1965, FHL film number 252321, marriage bond March 21, 1806. John Brown and William Glenn, suretees.*

²⁷⁷ *Kentucky, County Marriage Records, 1783-1965, FHL film number 252324, marriage bond June 4, 1804.*

²⁷⁸ *From 1789 to 1799 there was a William Hudnall in Fauquier County. This William was the son of Joseph Hudnall, Jr. He married Rosanna Cockrell and died in Kanawha County in 1848.*

²⁷⁹ *Hudnall Bible Record, Morgan Family.*

²⁸⁰ *Virginia, Marriage Records, 1700-1850. The date was probably February 20, 1771.*

²⁸¹ *Obituary, The Virginia Herald and Frederickburg Advertiser, August 29, 1793.*

²⁸² *Virginia, Northumberland County Court, Book 15, page 400.*

Elizabeth Keene Hudnall was born about 1780 and married William Morgan on June 2, 1798, in Northumberland County.²⁸³ She died in Lynchburg, Virginia, on September 2, 1823 leaving William Morgan a widower.²⁸⁴

**DIED, on Tuesday morning last, in the
43d year of her age, Mrs. ELIZABETH
K. MORGAN, consort of Mr. William
Morgan, of this place.**

*Illustration 25: Obituary, The Virginian, Lynchburg,
September 5, 1823.*

²⁸³ *Virginia Marriages, 1785-1940, FHL film number 32, 712.*

²⁸⁴ *Obituary, The Virginian, Lynchburg, Virginia, September 5, 1823.*

John Hudnall – Bound to Joseph Hudnall in 1784

Background

| | |
|------------------------------------|----------------|
| John Hudnall, Sr. (abt. 1770-1817) | |
| m1. Elizabeth Greenwood | m2. Mary Cowan |
| | |
| Albert | Elizabeth |
| William R. | Fanny |
| James H. | Richard |
| Joseph | |
| John, Jr. | |
| Alexander | |
| Nancy Ann | |

During the March 1784 Fauquier Court session the Churchwardens of Hamilton Parish were ordered to bind John Hudnall to Joseph Hudnall. Whether this was Joseph Senior or Junior was not noted in the order, nor was the reason for the binding recorded. Certainly it signified that John was a minor and not the son of the Joseph to whom he was bound. Binding

usually indicated a child was an orphan but could simply mean the parent was too poor or was absent and could not provide for the child, which sometimes happened if the father was a soldier in the Continental Army.

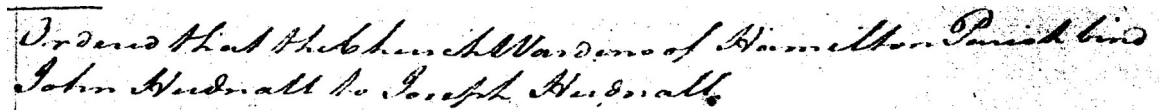


Illustration 26: Court Order binding John Hudnall to Joseph Hudnall.

Who was John Hudnall?

While some facts are known about John Hudnall, his parentage is not one of those facts. The 1810 census indicated John was between 26 and 44 years old making him born between 1766 and 1784. He married and had children and came to be known in court records as John Hudnall, Sr. In a court deposition in 1843, John Downing stated that John Hudnall, Sr.'s children: Albert, William, James, Joseph, John, Jr., and Nancy, Mr. Downing's deceased wife, were Frances (Frankee) Hudnall's nephews and niece, implying they were the children of one of Frankee's brothers. Her brothers, the sons of Joseph Hudnall, Sr., were: Joseph, Jr., John, who died in North Carolina, William, and James. If what Mr. Downing said was true, it follows that one of these men was the father of this particular John Hudnall, and the children were her great nephews and great niece.

It was not James, who married Jemima Harding and had two children: William and Elizabeth Keene Hudnall. This leaves Joseph, Jr., John, and William.

Joseph, Jr., married in 1759 making him a possibility to be John's father and Joseph, Jr., had no other easily identifiable son named John. If the binding was to Joseph, Sr., this would be reasonable if the father was not present in the county for some reason. Joseph,

Jr., was taxable in Fauquier from 1781 to 1786 and again in 1791, 1794, and 1796. The gaps in the taxable years are not easily explained. Joseph, Jr., may have left the county temporarily. But where did he go and, if so, why did he not take his son with him?

Joseph, Sr.'s son John married about 1766 so he could have had a son born around 1770 but why would his son be bound to a grandfather or an uncle? John and Jemima Jennings Hudnall sold their land in Fauquier in 1774, so any son of theirs would not have inherited land there from them. This could make them possible parents of the John in question since there was no land in the accounting of the estate of John Hudnall, Sr. (abt. 1770-1817). John and Jemima bought land in Culpeper County in 1774 and lived there until at least 1799. By 1803 John was living in North Carolina. But again, why bind the son to a grandfather or uncle when the father is alive and the family intact. When John died in North Carolina in 1815, there was no mention of a son in his will.

Lastly there is William, about whom very little is known. Did William marry or have a son? When and where did William die? Born in 1747, he would have been the right age to father a son around 1770. But did he? He was alive and on the list of plaintiffs in 1769 when his father filed suit against the Withers brothers, but appears to be missing from the list of plaintiffs for the settlement in 1789. At a court hearing during the same session in March 1784 where the binding was ordered, the suit against the Withers brothers was continued for an unknown reason. When his father settled his remaining property by gifts to his daughters in 1784, William was not mentioned. In fact no distributions of property from Joseph, Sr., to any of his sons, other than John, the oldest, have been found by this author.²⁸⁵

If Mr. Downing was correct about this John Hudnall's children being the nieces and nephews of Frankee Hudnall, then Joseph Hudnall, Sr.'s son, William Hudnall, becomes the most likely son to be the father of the John Hudnall bound to Joseph in March 1784. And if William died during or before 1784, his son being bound to his father makes perfect sense. Joseph Hudnall, Sr., was a prominent and respected member of his community. Further, since Joseph, Sr., lived on the same land as his daughters Frances and Nancy Anne, it follows that they would continue to care for William's orphaned son after their father died in 1787.

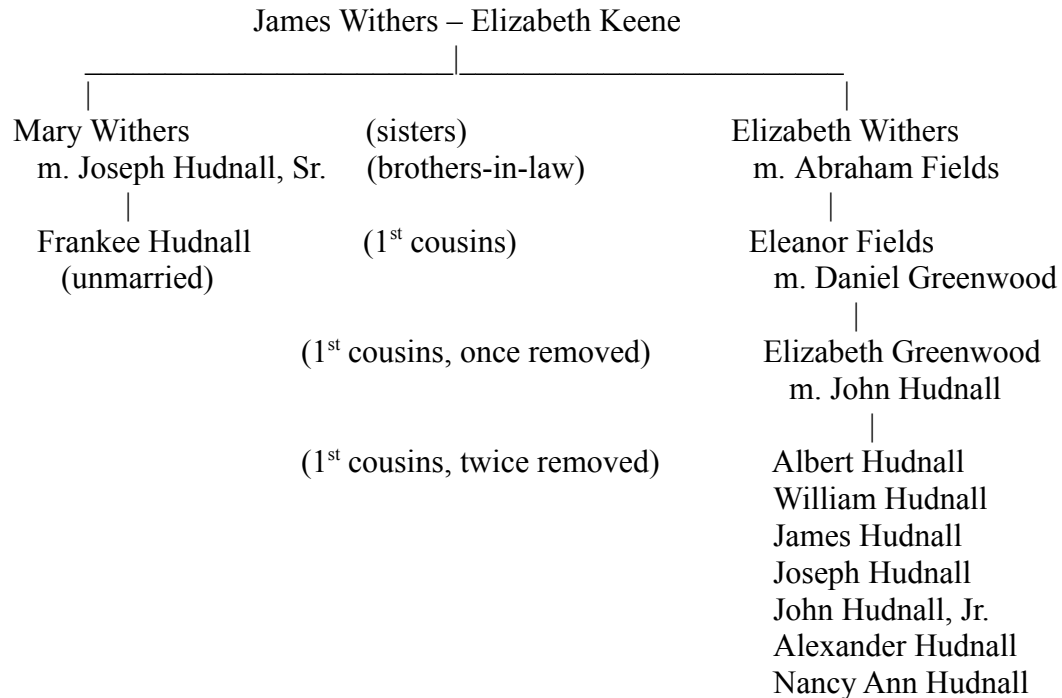
There is another aspect to the familial relationship of John Hudnall's and Elizabeth Greenwood's children to Frankee Hudnall and this may have been misunderstood by John H. Downing when he expressed his opinion of their relationship, or not.

The children of John Hudnall and Elizabeth Greenwood were Frankee's first cousins, twice removed, through their mother, Elizabeth Greenwood. This relationship is

²⁸⁵ *An entry in the Rent Rolls for Fauquier in 1770, traced back to the same entry in Prince William County, appears to be related to William Hudnall, the son of John Hudnall III, perhaps through his son William Thomas Hudnall, but this interpretation could be inaccurate.*

irrespective of any they enjoyed through John Hudnall himself, and there was obviously a connecting relationship on that end as well, if for no other reason than a shared last name. It is entirely possible that, in addition to being first cousins, twice removed, the children were also Frankee's niece and nephews through John Hudnall's side of the family.

The following chart shows the relationship of the children to Frankee Hudnall through the Withers/Fields/Greenwood side of the family. Obviously this particular relationship did not exist with John's children by Mary Cowan.



Who John's father was may remain in dispute. What happened to him after 1784 is not in dispute. His children and their descendants went on to vastly divergent lives in Virginia and elsewhere, and can be followed through several court cases. For more on this John Hudnall and his descendants, see Appendix 5. Divergence, Anomaly, and a Departure.

Joseph Hudnall, Jr. and Mary Ann Taylor

Joseph, Jr. (1738-aft. 1820)
m. **Mary Ann Taylor**

|

Richard

Thomas

Elizabeth

William

John (unproven)

Nancy "Lucy"

Molly

Nathan

Benjamin

Frances

Joseph, Jr., was born February 8, 1738,²⁸⁶ in Prince William County, Virginia. In 1759 he was tithable in Fauquier, with payment due from by his father.

A marriage bond for Joseph and Mary Taylor was posted November 29, 1759, in the newly organized Fauquier County. Mary Ann, born about 1740 in Prince William County, was the daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Walters/Waters) Taylor. Her mother was deceased by the time of the marriage. Both Joseph Hudnall, Sr., and Benjamin Taylor gave permission for the marriage, indicating both Joseph, Jr., and Mary Ann were possibly underage, although Joe, Jr., acted as his own bondsman.²⁸⁷ Mary Ann had at least one sister,

Frances, who married James Basham by bond on March 21, 1762.²⁸⁸ Joe and Mary Ann had several children whose names and birth dates are difficult to discern with certainty. A son, Richard, appears to be their first male child, born sometime between 1760 and the signing of a lease in 1769.

On April 17, 1769, Joe, Jr., leased 111.25 acres, including all houses, buildings, water courses, waters, etc., in Fauquier County from Richard Henry Lee of Westmoreland County. The lands were leased for the natural lives of Joe, his wife Mary, and their son Richard, "and during the natural life of every and either of them longest living" for the yearly sum of six pounds, fourteen shillings, and two pence current money of Virginia in addition to quit rents. As part of the lease Joe was required to build a good dwelling house at least 16 feet square, as well as a tobacco house or barn at least 24 by 20 feet. In addition to several other requirements, he had to plant one hundred winter apple trees at least forty feet distant from each other.²⁸⁹

²⁸⁶ *Joseph's birth year on the old calendar was 1737/8. Under the current Gregorian calendar this would be 1738.*

²⁸⁷ *Virginia Select Marriages, Fauquier County, Virginia, FHL film 31633. No returns for 1759 are available so the bond date is used here. "The original marriage bonds, from 1759 to the end of 1794, having become much worn and torn, in order to preserve them from further wear and tear, have been copied into this book, verbatim, chronologically. T.E. Bartenstein, clerk, 1933."*

²⁸⁸ *Virginia, Compiled Marriages, 1660-1800, Fauquier County. FHL film number 31633.*

²⁸⁹ *Indenture, Deed Book 3, pages 495-498. Recorded at Fauquier Court House, September 25, 1769.*

On May 20, 1772, Joe leased another 77 acres from Richard Henry Lee²⁹⁰ at a rent of four pounds, twelve shillings, and five pence. That lease was sold several times as indicated by a notation on the back of the original: “Hudnall to Maddux, Maddux to (Francis) Atwell, Atwell to (Henry) Daytree, Daytree to (Eppa) Timberlake (1792)”. Later a dispute arose over whether rent should be paid in tobacco rather than in cash.²⁹¹ Tobacco prices fluctuated and after Richard Henry Lee’s death in 1794, Timberlake was sued by Martin Pickett for non payment of the rent in tobacco which had risen in price. Joseph Hudnall sold two enslaved persons, Marcus and Lucy, furniture, livestock and crops to Martin Pickett on August 2, 1772.²⁹² The deed of sale made no mention of Jr. or Sr.

Joe was recommended for sheriff in 1776.²⁹³ In 1778 he was a tithable in the Upper Parish of Thomas Digges, part of Leeds Parish. He also served as a Justice in 1778.²⁹⁴

Thomas Digges’ District 3 started at the thoroughfare of Broad Run down the Prince William line to the road leading from Cuthburt Harrison’s to Benjamin Harrison’s just below Dorrels Run and along that road to the crossroads at Foote’s Quarter; from there up the road to Triplett’s then along the old run road to Armistead Churchill’s. Present day this may have meant to Blisterburg and by Route 616 to Casanova and west to its intersection with Route 17. There the line ran up the Main Road, now Route 17, to the parish line just north of Warrenton, and from that point along the parish line to Ransdell’s Road at Baldwin’s Ridge and then on the southeast side of District 2 to the beginning.

Joe, Jr., served in the militia in Virginia during the Revolutionary War,²⁹⁵ in Captain Benjamin Harrison’s Company of Volunteers from Fauquier County under Major Martin Pickett.²⁹⁶ Virginia had a long standing law requiring all men between the ages of 18 and 45, excepting mulattos, slaves, and Indians, to serve in the militia.

On May 23, 1786, a judgment was entered against Joseph Hudnall and Eppaphroditus Timberlake for 1,305 pounds of tobacco to be paid to Joseph Henry Lee with interest of 5% per year and costs for a Replevy bond,²⁹⁷ a judicial surety bond issued by a court to

²⁹⁰ *Richard Henry Lee inherited 4200 acres in the Northern Neck of Virginia which he leased to tenant farmers.*

²⁹¹ *Pickett v. Timberlake, Fauquier Chancery Court, 1798.*

²⁹² *Fauquier County Deed Book 5, page 273.*

²⁹³ *Fauquier County, Minute Book 5, page 267.*

²⁹⁴ *Daughters of the American Revolution, Ancestor number A059649.*

²⁹⁵ *Affidavit, Kanawha County, 1820, in support of Thomas Hudnall’s pension claim.*

²⁹⁶ *Virginia, Western Battalion, 1781-1782, Folder 341, Various Organizations, Folder 364.*

²⁹⁷ *Fauquier County Minute Book, 1784-1786, page 5.*

protect against the loss of property sought to be returned to a petitioner. In this case it was related to the lease of the land from Richard Henry Lee, which lease had been subsequently sold to Timberlake.

Slavery in Fauquier County

In 1778 70% percent of whites had no slaves in William Pickett's District 6 in Leeds Parish and 36% percent of whites in Bronaugh's district of Hamilton Parish had no slaves in 1778.

"The difference between Leeds Parish and Hamilton (Parish) in percentage of whites who did not own slaves is noteworthy. It is even greater between the three western districts of Leeds and the rest of the county ... the reason for the difference is clear. The closer to the Potomac River one got in Fauquier the earlier land was granted and cleared and the larger were the individual tracts. The land was more suited to tobacco growing and closer to the 'market' of the tobacco warehouses. The westernmost part of Fauquier in the foothills of the Blue Ridge was more rolling, rocky, and forested. It had fertile soils suitable for subsistence family farming. The land in that section of the county was divided in tracts generally 200 acres or less whereas in its older southern and eastern region 400 acres up to 1000 or more was the norm. Many large lots were owned by non-residents and worked by overseers and the slaves provided them by the owners." *Fauquier Families, Volume 2, page 76.*

In 1782 and 1783, Joe, Jr., had one tithable, himself, four cattle and two horses,²⁹⁸ in District 6. He had no white males between 16 and 21 and no enslaved persons of any age. In 1784 he had one tithable, himself, and one horse and the situation had not changed in 1785. In 1791 his son Nathan was old enough to be tithable and was taxed to Joe, along with one horse. In 1792 and 1793 Joe does not appear on the tax records for Fauquier, but he reappeared in 1794 where he was also responsible for his son Benjamin. Where he was or why he was not taxed in 1786-1790, 1792, and 1793, has not been ascertained by this author.

District 6 began at the Rappahannock River, northeast, along the Leeds Manor line to the main road, near the town of Marshall, ran down the road by Captain Scott's to the Parish line, with it to the Main road by the Courthouse and down it to Tinn Pott Church, then along the Mill road by Robert English's to Lawson's Mill, then up the River to the beginning. *Fauquier Families, Volume 2, page 130, 127.*

In 1783 James Withers, who had been sued by Joseph, Sr., over Elizabeth Withers' estate, also lived at Tinpot in Bronaugh's District, the owner of twelve enslaved persons.

²⁹⁸ *Personal Property Tax List, District 6, William Pickett.*

Joe, Jr., and Mary Ann had several children:²⁹⁹ Richard, born between 1760 and 1769; Thomas, born about 1760; Elizabeth, born about 1762; William, born about 1765; Nancy, born about 1766-1772; Molly, born about 1768-1774; Nathan, born about 1775; Benjamin, born about 1776; and Frances, born about 1777. They may have had a son John, born about 1770. For more on this possible son John, see Appendix 5. Some of their children went west after the Revolution, including Nathan and Benjamin. Some lived in Kanawha County for a time before going on to Kentucky.

In 1784 the Fauquier Court ordered that the Churchwardens of Hamilton Parish bind John Hudnall to Joseph Hudnall. *Fauquier County Minute Book, 1781-1784, page 44.*

Since the binding was recorded immediately after Joseph Hudnall, Sr.'s gifts to his children, the bind was probably to Joseph, Sr., although this was not specified. Binding generally signified that the child was a minor and an orphan. The records for Hamilton Parish are missing so the reason for the binding may never be known. *Bishop Meade records that the Vestry Book had been placed in the office of the Clerk of Fauquier County and "... there torn up, page after page, by clerks and others, for the purpose of lighting cigars or pipes."* *Records of Dettingen Parish, Prince William County, Virginia, Library of Congress Number 76-28678, Historic Dumfries Virginia, Inc., Dumfries, Virginia, 1976, page i.*

Just who was the father of this John Hudnall was not recorded. However, he was the John Hudnall who married Elizabeth Greenwood in 1792. See Appendix 5 for more on the family of John Hudnall.

By 1807 Joe and Mary Ann had moved to Kanawha County where he and his son William appeared on the county personal property tax rolls.³⁰⁰

Joe and Mary Ann were in the 1810 census in Kanawha County and this was the last census³⁰¹ in which they are found there, but not the last official document to place at least Joe there. Their son Thomas remained in Fauquier for a time. On May 6, 1820, Joe, then about 80, made an affidavit attesting to the service of Thomas in the Revolutionary War.³⁰² In that same statement, Joe stated he had been a 'Militia Man' in the war. By

²⁹⁹ *Some family researches believe they had a son Joseph, born April 8, 1774. This Joseph was almost certainly descended from John II through John III's brother Richard.*

³⁰⁰ *Under the common misspelling of Hudlin.*

³⁰¹ *One male and one female over 45, living next door to William Hudnall. Joe and Mary Ann would be about 70 in 1810.*

April 14, 1820, Thomas had moved to Athens County, Ohio, and filed a pension claim from there, under the Act of 18 March 1818.

As happened with the Irish, the Hudnall family migrated in kin groups. Mary Ann's sister Frances and her husband James Basham moved to Kanawha County. Joe's sister Elizabeth and her husband John Proctor were in Kanawha County by about 1794.

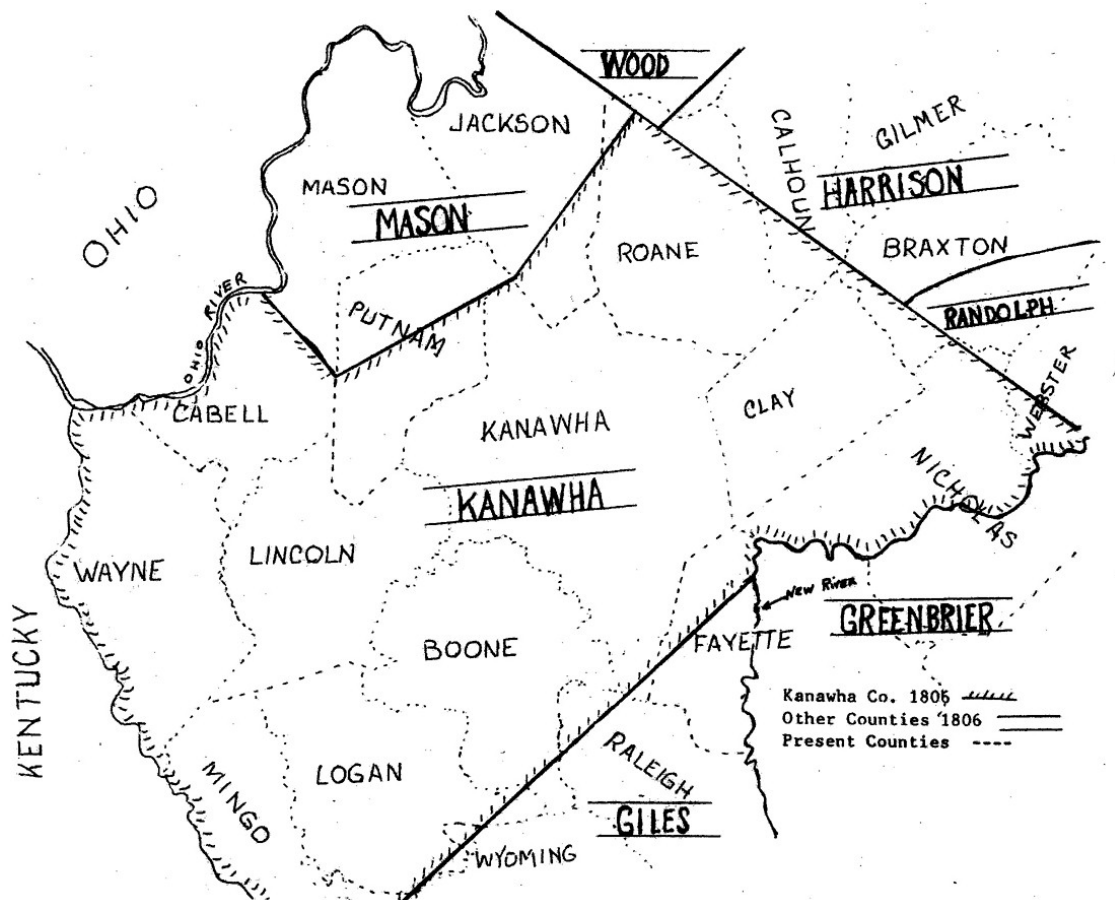


Illustration 27: Kanawha County, 1806.

The above map shows the counties that would be subsequently formed from Kanawha County. Courtesy of West Virginia Archives and History Library.

³⁰² This may be the only definitive link between Joseph Hudnall, Jr., and Thomas Hudnall.

Author's Note: Here I diverge from other Hudnall genealogists. Most family researchers believe that Mary Ann Taylor Hudnall died about 1835 and was buried at the Bolin Cemetery in Vinton County, Ohio, about ten miles from Alexander Township, and that Joseph Hudnall, Jr., also died in 1835 and was buried there.

Most, if not all, of these attributions seem to stem from, or are copied from, a single source, the personal recollection of Emma Bell Hudnall Robinson (1876-1956), the great granddaughter of Thomas Hudnall, the Revolutionary War matross. These recollections were dictated in 1954. As with so many family legends, personal recollections usually contain an element of truth but as a whole are generally not factually accurate. Because of their availability via the Internet, they are propagated over and over by multiple researchers without a factual source. With all due respect to Mrs. Robinson, the deaths and burials of Joseph Hudnall, Jr., and Mary Ann Taylor Hudnall may fall into this category.

It is highly unlikely that Joseph, Jr., and Mary Ann both died in Athens County in 1835 or that they would have lived to such ages at that time and place. Joseph was not in the 1820 or 1830 census with his son Thomas or Thomas' daughter Mary Bolen, although Mary Ann Hudnall could be the second female over 45 in Thomas' household in 1820. Joseph, Jr., and Mary Ann cannot be found as head of household in any Hudnall/Hudlin, etc., census after that of 1810 in Kanawha County, although Joe, Jr., swore an affidavit in 1820 in Kanawha County. It is possible that they both died in Kanawha County, or that Joe at least died there. Another female over 45 who could have been Mary Ann was living with their son, Benjamin, in 1820 in Kanawha County, Virginia, but was not with him in 1830. It is most likely that the Joseph Hudnall cited by researchers as having died in Athens County in 1835 was Thomas' son Joseph (1785-1835).

| List of Capt. Benj Harrison's Comp ^y of Volunteers from Fauq. Virginia | | |
|--|----------------------|------------------------------|
| James Hey | First Lieut | James Lewis |
| Griffith Sharp | 2 ^d Lieut | Francis Ash |
| Mr. Conway | Ensign | John James |
| Wm. Bradfer | Quar. M. Surg. | Rawley Hagar |
| John Crosby | Serg ^{ts} | Benj Taylor |
| Wm. Wickliff | | Lucie Ashby |
| George Stanton | | Wm. Endace |
| Thos. Evans | | Peter Priest |
| Wm. Jones | Capt | Jeffer Whitsett |
| Wm. Martin | | Wm. Crosby |
| John Hopper | | James Wardell |
| Augustin Smith | | Rich ^d . Hoper |
| James Holmes | Serg ^{ts} | John Hoper |
| Benj. Whitmer | | Rhodham Luttrell |
| Wm. Brown | | Rich ^d . Luttrell |
| John Martin | | Thos. Marshall |
| Wm. Jeffries | Serg ^{ts} | John Farrow |
| Thos. Cummings | | Thos. Cook |
| Thos. Jeffries | | Wm. Spicer |
| John Nelson | | Jarrod Towhe |
| George Sinner | Serg ^{ts} | Hugh Bramblett |
| James Wood | | Dan ^l . Luttrell |
| Joseph Russell | | Wm. Johnson |
| Benj. Edwards | | Simon Williams |
| | | James Audrett |
| | | John Bryant |

Illustration 28: Joseph Hudnall, Capt. Benjamin Harrison's Company, 1777.

Partial roster of Captain Benjamin Harrison's Volunteer Company, Fauquier County, raised in late August or early September 1777. Under Major Martin Pickett the company joined Washington's army near Germantown on October 5, 1777, attached to the 3rd Virginia Continental Regiment. The company was discharged at White Plains, New York in November 1777. Note: Joseph Hudnall, Benjamin Taylor, and William Spicer. This confirms Joseph's statement in 1820 that he had been a 'militia man'.

Kanawha County Virginia

On this 6th day of May 1820 personally appeared before us John Hansford and David Milburn Two Justices of the Peace in and for said County Joseph Hudnall about Eighty years of age and made Oath that he is well acquainted with Thomas Hudnall whose Declaration is hereto annexed - and that he saw the said Thomas Hudnall in the Regalor Service near and at Williamsburg in the Revolutionary war and that the said Joseph Hudnall himself was a Militia man at the same time and also that he saw the said Thomas Hudnall several times while the said Thomas Hudnall was in the Regalor Service a part of his time was for three years enlisted for three years and the balance of his time was for During the war - Sworn before us

John Hansford Real
David Milburn

This 6th day of May 1820

Illustration 29: Affidavit of Joseph Hudnall, May 6, 1820.

“ Kanawha County Virginia

On this 6th day of May 1820 personally appeared before us John Hansford and David Milburn two Justices of the Peace in and for said county Joseph Hudnall about eighty years of age and made oath that he is well acquainted with Thomas Hudnall whose Declaration is hereto annexed – and that he saw the said Thomas Hudnall in the Regalor (Regular) Service near and at Williamsburg in the Revolutionary War and that the said Joseph Hudnall himself was a Militia man at the same time and also that he saw the said Thomas Hudnall several times while the said Thomas Hudnall was in the Regalor Service a part of his time was for three years inlisted and the balance of his time was for During the War – Sworn before us this six 6th day of May 1820.” (sic)

Of note, at no time in this affidavit does Joseph Hudnall identify himself as the father of Thomas Hudnall.

Descendants of Joseph Hudnall, Jr. and Mary Ann Taylor

Richard Hudnall

Richard was born before September 25, 1769, when he was included as the son of Joseph, Jr., in the lease of 111.25 acres of land in Fauquier County from Richard Henry Lee. Being specifically mentioned when none of the other sons were, implies he was probably the eldest son. The lease gave a life estate in the land to Joe, Jr., Mary, and Richard.

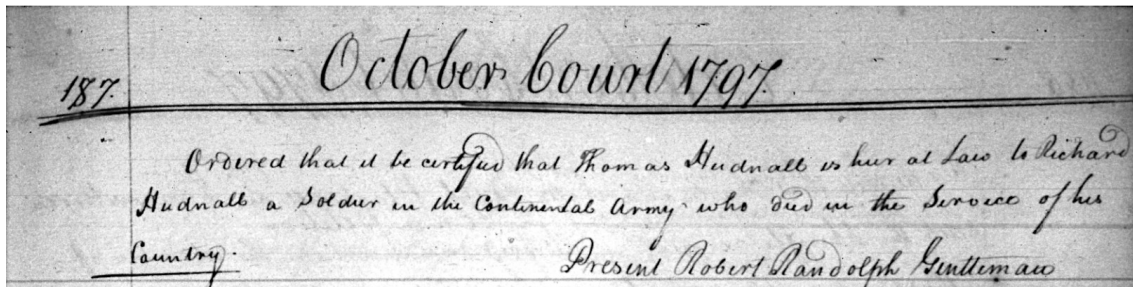


Illustration 30: Fauquier Court Order Regarding Richard Hudnall, October 1797.

Author's Note: A Richard Hudnall from Fauquier County, a soldier in the Continental Army, was killed in the Revolutionary War. The only record found by this author referencing this fact is a Fauquier court record from October 1797 ordering that Thomas Hudnall be certified as Richard's heir at law. If, as appears to be true, Richard was the oldest son of Joseph and Mary Ann, he could very well be the Richard referenced in the court record. Why Thomas would seek the court ruling is a mystery unless the ruling gave him rights to the lease of Richard Henry Lee's property or future bounty land rights. This author has found no other Richard Hudnall who might qualify although it begs the question why a brother and not the father would be declared the heir. That Richard's father already had a life estate on the land could explain why. It's also possible that Joseph, Jr., had left Fauquier for Kanawha County by 1797 as he last appears on the tax rolls in 1796.

Thomas Hudnall

Thomas was born in Fauquier County about 1760. Not on the lists of the Virginia Militia through 1776, probably because he was too young,³⁰³ Thomas enlisted for a term of one year in the Continental Line in October 1778 at Fauquier courthouse, under Captain Elias

³⁰³ *White men were required to serve in the militia from the ages of 18 to 45.*

Edmonds in Colonel Thomas Marshall's Regiment. He was discharged after about a year due to sickness after having served in the garrison at Little York in Virginia.³⁰⁴ He reenlisted again in Richmond in 1779 or 1780 under Captain Ambrose Bohannon in Colonel Charles Harrison's 1st Regiment of Artillery where he served for the duration of the war as a matross.³⁰⁵

Ranking just below a gunner, the duty of a matross was to assist the gunners in loading, firing, and sponging the weapons. They were provided with firelocks and traveled with the store wagons as guards.³⁰⁶ The regiment was assigned in March 1778 to General George Washington's main army in the northern theater, serving at White Plains, West Point, Pluckamin, New Jersey, Morris Town, Fredericksburg, Smith's Clove, Haverstraw (south of Stoney Point), and Rammapough in 1778-1780.³⁰⁷ They were sent south in April 1780. Thomas served at the battles of Camden and Guilford Courthouse on March 15, 1781, in South Carolina, and the Siege of Ninety-Six, an eight point star fort held by Americans loyal to the British.³⁰⁸ The siege lasted from May 22 to June 18, 1781. At the Battle of Camden Thomas' Regiment, along with the entire American forces under General Gates, suffered a significant defeat at the hands of the British. Six officers of the Artillery were captured or killed in that battle.³⁰⁹

Formally discharged in August 1783, Thomas surrendered his discharge paper at Richmond when he received his land bounty warrant and final wages. He sold his bounty warrant to Eppa Hubbard in 1784.

Thomas married Mary Ann Stricklin³¹⁰ about 1783. Mary Ann was born about 1764³¹¹ possibly in Shenandoah County, Virginia.³¹² They had eight identified children: Elizabeth "Betsy", born 1783; Joseph (1785-1835); Mary Ann, born March 15, 1790, in Fauquier

³⁰⁴ *Little York was another name for Yorktown.*

³⁰⁵ *1st continental Artillery Regiment, was comprised of ten companies from Virginia. Each company was comprised of four officers, one sergeant, four corporals, four bombardiers, eight gunners, and forty-eight matrosses.*

³⁰⁶ *Wikipedia.*

³⁰⁷ *Ambrose Bohannon Revolutionary War record. Officers of Bohannon's rank received ten times the pay of privates. Plus they received an even more generous monthly subsistence allowance. Bohannon received a land bounty of 200 acres on May 29, 1792.*

³⁰⁸ *Thomas Hudnall pension application.*

³⁰⁹ *(a.t.o.p.) http://www.battleofcamden.org/verif_amer.htm Another possible family member, Kader Harold, also rendered Cader Harrol, a private in the North Carolina militia, Colonel Henry Dixon's regiment, was wounded and captured but escaped.*

³¹⁰ *Also rendered Stricklen, Strickler, and Strickling.*

³¹¹ *Pension application of Thomas Hudnall, April 14, 1820, Athens County, Ohio. Thomas stated his wife was 56 years old.*

³¹² *There was a Matthew Stricklin in Lower Parish, Isle of Wight, in 1720.*

County,³¹³ Judah, born about 1792; Susannah, born around 1794; Drusilla, born about 1796; William M., born May 17, 1798;³¹⁴ and Thompson born about 1801.

In Fauquier County in 1784 Thomas had one tithable, himself, and one horse. In 1785 and 1786, his situation had not changed.³¹⁵ The family continued to live in Fauquier until at least 1810 with five children still at home.³¹⁶ By 1818 they had gone west as far as Kanawha County.³¹⁷

Thomas and Mary Ann moved farther west to Ohio by 1820 where they were farming in Alexander Township, Athens County, along Cherry Ridge.³¹⁸ He applied for a pension in 1820 and affidavits of support were filed by Joseph Hudnall, Jr., 80, and by Elizabeth Hudnall's husband, John Proctor, 56, attesting to his service.³¹⁹ Both Thomas and Mary Ann were alive in 1840 and two females were living with them, one 15-19 and one 40-49, who would be their daughter, Judah.

Thomas Hudnall wrote his will September 27, 1838, and died in October 1843. He was buried along Cherry Ridge. His wife Mary Ann died about 1841 and was said to have been buried at the Bolin Cemetery in Vinton County, Ohio, but was probably buried at the Hudnall Family Cemetery at Cherry Ridge. Thomas made a codicil to his will on February 21, 1842, where he mentioned that his wife had died. He appointed Edward Dudley his executor and guardian of Judah. His estate was appraised at \$62.09.

Thomas' daughter Mary Hudnall married Samuel H. Bolen (1786-1860) in April 1808 in Virginia. Samuel, born about 1786, served in the War of 1812, enlisting on March 31, 1813, in Fauquier County. A private in Captain Enoch Jeffries Company of the Virginia Militia, he was discharged on October 12, 1813, and received a bounty land warrant for 80 acres. They moved to Ohio about 1823. Over the course of their marriage they had at least eleven children: William, Frances, Jinetta, Ann, James, Benjamin, Samuel, John, Priscilla, Martilla, and Thomas.³²⁰ After Samuel died on December 1, 1860, Mary received a widow's pension and land bounty for his service.³²¹ She died February 15,

³¹³ *Find A Grave, Hudnall Family Cemetery, Alexandria Township, Athens County, Ohio.*

³¹⁴ *Find A Grave, Hudnall Family Cemetery, Alexandria Township, Athens County, Ohio.*

³¹⁵ *Personal property tax records, Fauquier County, Virginia.*

³¹⁶ *Federal Census, Fauquier County, Virginia, 1810.*

³¹⁷ *Their daughter Drusilla married William Gibson in Kanawha County in 1818.*

³¹⁸ *Ibid., Pension Application, certificate number 17933.*

³¹⁹ *Thomas' certificate #17933 commenced April 14, 1820. Bounty land warrant number 12197, 100 acres, issued October 6, 1792.*

³²⁰ *Mary Hudnall Bolen, widow's pension records.*

³²¹ *W.O. 2049 and W.C. 5775. War of 1812 Pension Application Files. Warrant number 749.*

1875, and was buried in the Hudnall Cemetery at Cherry Ridge, Alexander Township.³²² Although her residence was Athens County, her post office was Meigs County in 1871.

| WAR OF 1812. | | |
|--|--------------------|----------------|
| NUMBERS | SOLDIER | BOUNTY LAND |
| W. O. 2049 | Bolin, Samuel (or) | 749 - 80 - 50 |
| W. O. 5775 | WIDOW Bolen, Mary | 8064 - 80 - 55 |
| SERVICE Pvt., Capt. Enoch Jeffries' Co., Va. Mil. | | |
| ENLISTED Mch. 31, 1813 DISCHARGED Oct. 12, 1813 | | |
| RESIDENCE OF SOLDIER 1850, 1855, Athens Co., Ohio | | REMARKS |
| RESIDENCE OF WIDOW 1871, Athens Co., (P.O. Downingtown, Meigs Co.,) Ohio | | |
| MAIDEN NAME OF WIDOW Mary Hudnall | | |
| MARRIAGE OF SOLDIER AND WIDOW Apr. -, 1808, Va. | | |
| DEATH OF SOLDIER Dec. 1, 1860, Athens Co., Ohio | | |
| DEATH OF WIDOW | | |
| | | |
| | | |

Illustration 31: Samuel Bolen, War of 1812 record.

Judah never achieved her reasoning. In his pension application dated November 4, 1820, Thomas mentioned his daughter Judah, 30, as 'never endowed with reason'. In his will Thomas left his estate to his wife for her lifetime, which was changed after her death with a codicil. There were small bequests to his children. The will specified that after the death of Mary Ann, the remainder of his estate at the time of his wife's death would be put in trust for Judah, who was non compos mentis. After her father's death, Judah lived with her sister Mary Bolen.³²³ Probate records for Athens County show guardianship filings for her through March 23, 1861. She died in Athens County, Ohio. An accounting of her estate was filed July 23, 1864.³²⁴

³²² Tombstone. Find-A-Grave. Hudnall Cemetery, Athens County, Ohio.

³²³ Federal Census, 1850 and 1860.

³²⁴ Athens County Court House, file 236.

Susannah Hudnall married John Spangler on March 19, 1818, in Kanawha County, Virginia, in a ceremony performed by Edward Hughes.³²⁵ She died about 1855. Nothing further is known.

William M. Hudnall was born in 1798 in Fauquier. He married Elizabeth Wood Dulin/Dolan by bond dated December 9, 1820, in Fauquier.³²⁶ He died October 27, 1863, and was buried at Cherry Ridge, Alexander Township.³²⁷

William's son, Joseph, born in 1835, married Lucy Dixon and died in Ohio in 1919.

His son, William, born in August 1829, married Susanna Cramer on March 14, 1852, in Athens County. He was 5' 6" tall, with gray eyes, black hair, and dark complexion. He enlisted in the Union army in 1864 at Point Pleasant, West Virginia, and served until August 1868. William moved to Nebraska by 1885 where he once again became a farmer.³²⁸ He applied for a pension for his Civil War service in 1883 and it was granted.

Susanna died in 1897 in Nebraska and William married Emiline Ambler in October 1901 but filed for divorce for desertion in March 1907. He suffered a stroke in July and died in Chapman, Merrick County, Nebraska, on September 2, 1907.



Illustration 32: William and Susanna Cramer Hudnall. Courtesy of Patrick Hudnall.



Illustration 33: Joseph and Lucy Dixon Hudnall. Courtesy of Judie Pairan.

³²⁵ *Marriage Records, Kanawha County, Virginia.*

³²⁶ *Virginia, Compiled Marriage, 1740-1850.*

³²⁷ *Tombstone. Find A Grave, Hudnall Cemetery, Alexandria Township, Athens County, Ohio.*

³²⁸ *Nebraska State Census, 1885.*

Elizabeth Hudnall, born about 1783, married William Lathey by bond dated January 13, 1806, in Fauquier.³²⁹ They continued to live in Virginia until at least 1810 by which time they had two children, one boy and one girl, but had moved to Alexander Township by 1820, where they were living with their five daughters.³³⁰ When her father died in 1843, he left his large bible and \$5 to his daughter, Elizabeth.

On April 16, 1821, William Lathey leased 152.23 acres of the Ohio University College land located in Section 19, Lot #4, with an annual rent of \$11.42. William wrote his will on April 1, 1826, witnessed by Joseph Hudnall and Thomas Hudnall. The lease continued until 1883 although William died in May 1826.³³¹ He left his estate to his wife during her widowhood and then to be equally divided among their children. His only son John was to receive his gun and a good horse when he turned 21. Elizabeth Hudnall Lathey died in February 1853.³³²

On December 1, 1827, in Athens County, their daughter, Janette Lathey, and Anderson Hudnall, the son of William and Rosanna Cockrell Hudnall took out a license to marry. Anderson was the grandson of Joseph, Jr., and Mary Ann Taylor Hudnall, and Janette was their great-granddaughter. They married on December 6, 1827, in a ceremony performed by Benjamin Parkes.³³³

Their son, John Taylor Lathey, married Susan Horner on April 21, 1842, in Meigs County.³³⁴ He enlisted at the age of 39 during the Civil War and served in Company E of the 75th Ohio Infantry. He was said to be captured at the Battle of Chancellorsville and imprisoned by the Confederates until October 1863.³³⁵ John died shortly after the war on May 9, 1872, at Meigs County of lung disease. His estate was probated in July 1873.

Drusilla Hudnall married William Gibson on July 25, 1818, in Kanawha County, Virginia, in a ceremony performed by Edward Hughes.³³⁶ She married Joseph Kersey on July 9, 1837.³³⁷ She married Mathew B. Davis on November 4, 1847.³³⁸ Nothing further is known.

³²⁹ *Virginia Compiled Marriages, 1740-1805.*

³³⁰ *Federal Census, Virginia, Fauquier County, 1810. Federal Census, Ohio, Athens County, 1820.*

³³¹ *Our Lathey Family, Carmen Lathey Barron. Digitized July 22, 2010, by Thomas Oatney.*

³³² *Find A Grave, Pageville Cemetery, Meigs County, Ohio.*

³³³ *Ohio, County Marriages, 1789-2013, Records 1822-1856, Vol. 1-2, page 62.*

³³⁴ *Ohio, County Marriage Records, 1774-1993, Meigs, page 253.*

³³⁵ *His capture has not been proven by this author. The information would be in his pension record, filed by his widow Sarah, application 243364, certificate 227,822.*

³³⁶ *Marriage Records, Kanawha County. Virginia Compiled Marriages, 1740-1850.*

Thomas' son, Joseph, married Nellie Taylor in Fauquier County by bond dated February 29, 1808.³³⁹ They moved to Ohio and continued to live at Alexander Township where Joseph died in 1835.³⁴⁰

In 1840 Elizabeth Hudnall, aged 40-50, was living close to Thomas Hudnall, with one male under 5, one male 5-10, one male 10-15, and one male 15-20.



Illustration 34: Tombstone, Thomas Hudnall, Cherry Ridge, Ohio.

Although his stone specifies militia service, Thomas was a regular in the Continental Line.



Illustration 35: Restored Hudnall Home, Cherry Ridge, Alexander Township, Ohio.

The restored home at Cherry Ridge did not belong to either Thomas Hudnall, the soldier, or his father Joseph Hudnall, Jr. The house was built by William M. Hudnall (1798-1863).

³³⁷ *A license was issued July 5, 1837, by the Clerk of the Common Pleas of Athens County, Ohio. The marriage was performed by Rufus Cooley, a Justice of the Peace.*

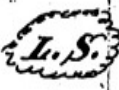
³³⁸ *A license was issued October 28, 1847. The marriage was performed by Adam Bartnett.*

³³⁹ *Fauquier Marriage Bonds, 1759 to 1794, copied from the original, page 68, Bartenstein, clerk, 1933. Bondsmen were Joseph Hudnall and William O'Bannon.*

³⁴⁰ *This Joseph's death may be the source of confusion about when Joseph Hudnall, Jr., died.*

William Lathey Will

In the name of God, Amen, I William Lathey of Alexander Township, Athens County Ohio, being weak in body, but of sound and perfect mind and memory, blessed be Almighty God for the same, do make and publish this my last will and Testament, in manner and form following, that is to say, First, I give and bequeath unto my beloved Wife Elizabeth Lathey, all my real and personal estate so long as she remains my Widow, with this reserve only, I give and bequeath unto my only son John Lathey, my rifle gun, and a good horse out of my personal property, to be delivered him when he becomes twenty one years of age. It is my further will, that if my wife should during her lifetime, marry another man, that all my estate, real and personal, should be equally divided amongst my children, but if she does not marry, then an equal division at the time of her death. Elizabeth Lathey my wife, I hereby appoint sole Executrix of this my last Will and Testament. For witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this first day of April A.D. 1826

William ^{his} Lathey ^{mark} 

Signed, sealed, published and declared by the above named William Lathey to be his last will and testament in presence of us

Daniel Dudley
Joseph ^{his} Hudnall
^{mark}
Thomas Hudnall

Illustration 36: Will of William Lathey, 1826.

Elizabeth Hudnall and John Edward Proctor

Elizabeth, the oldest daughter of Joseph, Jr., and Mary Ann Taylor Hudnall, was born between 1762 and 1769. She married John Edward Proctor, a returning Revolutionary War veteran, by bond dated December 21, 1786, in Fauquier County with John Proctor and George King serving as surety.³⁴¹ The Proctor family had been in Virginia for one hundred and seventy-six years. The first Proctor, also named John, arrived on the *Seaventure* in 1610 and lived along an area that came to be called Proctor's Creek. His wife Alice was given administration of his estate on July 3, 1627.³⁴²

John Edward Proctor, Sr., was born in Stafford County, Virginia, the son of George and Grace Haydon Proctor. Reputed to be born February 10, 1752,³⁴³ he was more likely born between 1756 and 1764. George Proctor, born about 1735, was the son of George Proctor. Grace, born about 1735, was the fifth child of Thomas Haydon II (1698-1782), a well to do planter in Spotsylvania County.³⁴⁴ The Haydons, like the Proctors, were very early immigrants to America. Thomas Haydon II lived on land adjacent to the Rev. James Marye, the Anglican minister of St. George Parish, who offered tutoring services to the children of wealthy planters in the area, including George Washington, and possibly some of the Haydon sons.³⁴⁵ The Haydon family book estimates the time of George and Grace's marriage to be about 1755. They had three children, George, John, and Thomas.

Thomas Haydon II owned twenty-one enslaved persons at the time of his death which he apportioned among certain of his children and grandchildren, along with 582 acres of land. None of the land was left to his daughters. Grace was widowed in 1775 when George Proctor died. Her father's will, probated August 15, 1782, left Grace "one Negro woman named Nan and her child with her future increase to her and her heirs forever." To his grandson John Proctor he gave "one Negro girl named Little Jude to him and his heirs forever."

John Proctor enlisted under Colonel Elias Edmund in 1777 for three years at Fauquier Court House in the Virginia Line of the Continental Establishment and served, along with his future relatives by marriage, Thomas Hudnall and Edward Riley. Promoted to

³⁴¹ *Fauquier Families, 1759 – 1799*, page 287.

³⁴² *Minutes of the Council and General Court of Colonial Virginia*, The Colonial Press, Richmond, 1924, page 150.

³⁴³ *John Proctor, Sr., Revolutionary war pension application. He was most likely born about 1761. It was not uncommon for any person of the time to be in doubt as to their actual birth year. His birth year was recorded in the family bible which passed to his son, Joseph Hughes, and its location is unknown.*

³⁴⁴ *Thomas Haydon II, Colonial Virginia Planter 1698-1782*, by Robert Haydon, Little Rock, Arkansas, 1998.

³⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, page 39.

Sargent even though he could not read or write, he served under Colonel Shelton and Captain Robin Ashby, both of whom were killed at the Battle of Brandywine in September 1777. John's regiment fought in North Carolina, South Carolina, Virginia, Pennsylvania, New York, New Jersey, and Delaware, as well as the Battle of Cowpens,³⁴⁶ and the Storming of Stoney Point. In his pension application John gave an accurate account of the storming of Stoney Point, which differed from the popularly accepted story of the time, giving credence to his application. Although the rank of Sargent required the ability to write, John maintained that Thomas Hudnall had written his reports on his behalf.

Discharged sometime after the Battle of Cowpens in January 1781, he returned to Fauquier County. He may have been apprenticed to John Lathey to learn the trade of shoemaker.³⁴⁷

He married Elizabeth Hudnall (abt. 1765-abt. 1833) by bond dated December 21, 1786, in Fauquier County.³⁴⁸ The Proctor and Hudnall families intermarried for generations thereafter and moved west together. John and Elizabeth had at least six, perhaps nine children: William, born about 1787; John, born 1793,³⁴⁹ Frances, born about 1794; Tyler, or Taylor, born about 1798; Reuben, born about 1799; and Nathan, born about 1800.³⁵⁰

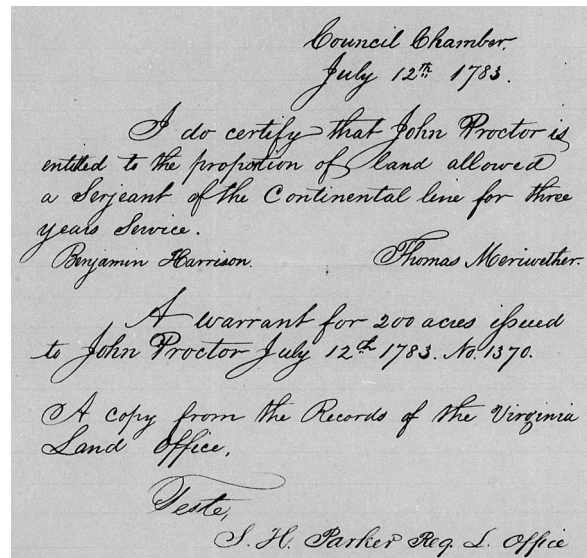


Illustration 37: Land Bounty, John Edward Proctor, Sr.

John received a land bounty for 200 acres on July 12, 1783, which he sold to two brothers, George and William Richardson, of Virginia for one stud horse. The Richardsons located the said warrant in Ohio.³⁵¹

John and his family remained in Fauquier until about 1794³⁵² when they moved to Kanawha County, still part of Virginia, where they lived for about 42 years.

³⁴⁶ *Hannah's Cow Pens, a well known grazing area for cattle.*

³⁴⁷ *Fauquier Families, 1759-1799*, page 287. *Fauquier Minute Book 5*, page 451. April 1780 session of the Fauquier Court.

³⁴⁸ *Virginia Marriages, 1785-1840*, reference 192, FHL film number 31,633.

³⁴⁹ *Letter in support of his father's pension application.*

³⁵⁰ *There may have been another daughter Mary and a son Spencer.*

³⁵¹ *Letter dated October 8, 1852: Virginia Continental Warrant number 1370 has been satisfied by survey number 768 made in the names of William & George Richardson in the Virginia Military District of Ohio, page 49 & 51. Survey delivered to J. O'Bannon in July 1788.*

On September 14, 1806, John and Elizabeth's son, William, married Anna Martin in Kanawha County. William and Anna continued to live in Kanawha County and had three daughters: Rebecca, who married Isaac Haney on August 16, 1835; Nancy, who married Morgan Taylor Hudnall on December 4, 1826; and Joanna; and two sons: Mayberry and Ramoth. With her marriage to Morgan Taylor, Nancy Proctor entered our direct line of Hudnalls and brought Elizabeth and John Proctor with her.

John purchased 250 acres of land from John and Polly Morris in 1810.³⁵³ Near present day Cedar Grove in Cabin Creek district, John and Elizabeth lived there with their six children: 1 female 16 to 25, 2 males under 10, 2 males 10 to 15, one male 16 to 25. John and Elizabeth were both over 45 by 1810. Next door to them was their son William Proctor and William and Joseph Hudnall (Hudlin). At some point while living in Kanawha County, John owned and operated a mill.³⁵⁴

John and Elizabeth's son John Edward, Jr., married Rebecca Spangler, and their daughter Frances, called Fanny, married Adolph Hughes in 1813 in Kanawha County.³⁵⁵ Between 1820 and 1830 two of their sons married: Reuben, called Ruby, married Nancy Jane Hudnall, and Taylor married Mary 'Polly' Hudnall. Both women were daughters of Elizabeth's younger brother, Benjamin and his wife Nancy Riley Hudnall.

In 1820 the family had three children at home: one male 10 to 15, two males 16 to 25, and John and Elizabeth, 45 and over. Two were engaged in farming and two in manufacturing, possibly making boats for the salt trade.³⁵⁶ John received a land grant for 720 acres on Kellys Creek in Kanawha County on November 12, 1828.³⁵⁷

By 1830 only John and Elizabeth were at home: one male 60 to 69 and one female 60 to 69, implying that both John and Elizabeth were born between 1761 and 1770.

On August 24, 1780, the Continental Congress had passed the first act providing pensions for widows and orphans of soldiers. Previous to this, promises of pensions were meant to encourage men to join the Continental Army, not to provide for them afterwards. Revolutionary War veterans had returned home without parades and benefits but slowly the recognition came that more had to be done for these men who were dying. Various partial pensions were enacted and in 1832, anyone who had served at least two years in the Continental Army became eligible for full pay for life. John's pension application

³⁵² *Tithable and Personal Property Tax Lists, Northwest District, Fauquier County, 1788-1794.*

³⁵³ *Deed Book C, page 416, Deed Book D, page 324.*

³⁵⁴ *John Proctor pension file, page 112. Statement of Elihu Jones, August 18, 1852.*

³⁵⁵ *Kanawha County marriage records.*

³⁵⁶ *"An 1897 Interview with Nathan Hudnall", The Daily Gazette, Charleston, West Virginia, August 26, 1897.*

³⁵⁷ *Library of Virginia, Land Office Grants, number 77, 1827-1828, page 463, reel 143.*

provides insight into his life after the war and as with many pension applications, provides a window into his personality through his personal statement.

According to his pension application,³⁵⁸ John moved to Randolph County, Indiana, although some of his children remained in Kanawha County. Elizabeth probably died shortly after they left Kanawha County, perhaps in 1833. John stayed in Randolph about three years. He was baptized, along with another old soldier, John Barnes, in Indiana in 1836, by an itinerant preacher named John L. Jones.

John left Indiana for Illinois for about six months, then went to Arkansas where he lived for three years, then to Texas for about eleven years.³⁵⁹ He was living with a daughter-in-law, Sarah Proctor, and her extensive family in Bowie County Texas in 1850. At this point his son, John, Jr., prevailed upon him to come back to Indiana and in 1851 or 1852 he moved back to live with his son. His son asked George Smith, an itinerant preacher who owed him a debt, to fetch his father from Texas.

When John arrived back in Indiana, he applied for a pension under the Act of 1832. In his affidavit he declared: "I have put it off so long that my Commorads (sic) are ded (sic) and gone and it is hard to identify me but I done the services. If I never git a pension I would do it a gane (sic) under the same circumstances if I was able to sholder (sic) my gun."³⁶⁰ He said he didn't apply for the pension when his fellow soldiers did because he didn't need it and he was only doing his duty. He had considered it akin to almost begging.

"... the applicant who is really a remarkable man ... possesses all his faculties to a very unusual degree ... No one who knows the old gentleman entertains a ... doubt as to the fact of his rendering faithfully all the services for which he claims ... that the little remnant of the old gentleman's days may be cheered by substantial evidence of the justice and gratitude of his country ... The old man himself yet lives, one of the little remnant yet left, ... to whom the title demigods may be applied in no fictitious sense."³⁶¹

The House of Representatives of Indiana passed a joint resolution on March 5, 1855, urging the U.S. Senators from Indiana to use their best efforts to secure a pension for John.³⁶² Time, however, ran out on him.

John died January 11, 1856, in Elkhart, Indiana, at the home of his son, John, Jr., without the pension being granted. The preacher sent to fetch him from Texas had convinced

³⁵⁸ *John Proctor pension file, page 113.*

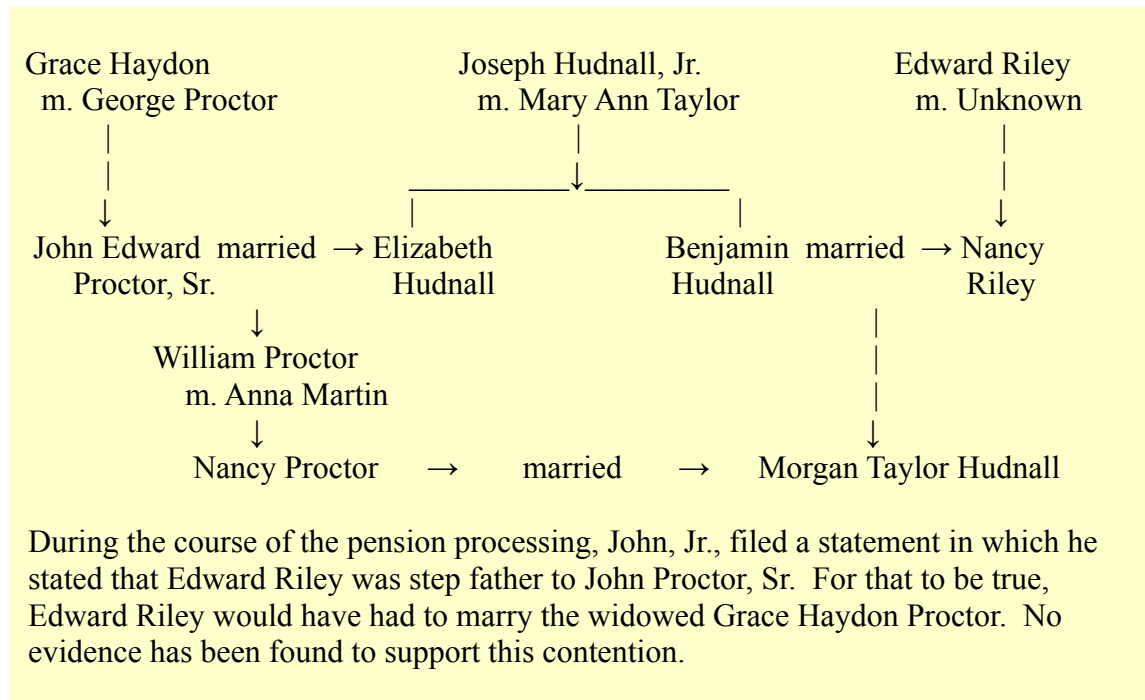
³⁵⁹ *John Proctor pension file, page 6.*

³⁶⁰ *John Proctor pension file, page 79.*

³⁶¹ *John Proctor pension file, page 81-82, Judge E.M. Chamberlain, to L.B. Waldo, Commissioner of Pensions, January 24, 1854. Judge Chamberlain was later elected to Congress.*

³⁶² *Weekly Indiana State Sentinel, Indianapolis, Indiana, March 8, 1855, page 3.*

John to allow him to submit the application on John's behalf. George Smith made a mistake in filing the application by listing John as a private when in actuality he had been a Sargent. John tried to get the error corrected in later statements but died before the pension was officially approved. It certainly should have been approved. He was a genuine soldier who served his country honorably in the Continental line. He is also a direct grandfather in our line of Hudnalls through the marriage of his granddaughter to Joseph Hudnall, Jr.'s grandson, Morgan Taylor Hudnall.



Survived by two sons, Nathan and John, Jr., John Edward Proctor was buried in the Proctor Cemetery in Elkhardt County, Indiana, purportedly alongside his wife.

His son, John, Jr., died on June 19, 1882, possessed of more than adequate resources, including a debt secured by notes from his son, William, amounting to about \$10,000. William was appointed administration of his father's estate and was sued by the rest of the heirs for mismanagement. The suit went on for years and encompasses more than 500 pages of court documents.

Kanawha County Virginia -
 This 6th day of May 1820 Personally appeared before us John Hansford
 and David Milburn two Justices of the Peace
 in and for Kanawha County John Proctor aged about
 Fifty six years and made oath that he is well acquainted
 with Thomas Hudnell whose Declaration is hereto Enacted
 and that he saw Thomas Hudnell several times
 in the time of the Revolutionary war passing and
 repassing as a Regaler Soldier and wareing the
 Continental Uniform and endeavoring to enlist
 Soldiers to join the army with himself in the
 County of Fauquier in Virginia Sworn to before
 us this 6th day of May 1820
 John Hansford
 David Milburn

Illustration 38: Affidavit of John Proctor, 56, May 6, 1820.

“ Kanawha County Virginia
 On this 6th day of May 1820 personally appeared before us John Hansford and
 David Milburn two Justices of the Peace in and for Kanawha County John Proctor
 aged about fifty six years and made oath that he is well acquainted with Thomas
 Hudnall whose Declaration is hereto (unintelligible) and that he saw Thomas
 Hudnall several times in the time of the Revolutionary War passing and repassing as
 a Regaler Soldier and wareing the Continental Uniform and endeavoring to enlist
 soldiers to join the army with himself in the County of Fauquier in Virginia. Sworn
 to before us this 6th Day of May 1820.” (sic)

Note the age of John Proctor as 56 which would make him born as late as 1764 and
 as young as 13 when he enlisted in the Continental Army in 1777. The official
 enlistment age was 16, or 15 with parental consent. The majority of regulars were
 only 17 or 18 years old. That John would be 16 or so would be in keeping with
 earlier census data from 1810 to 1830 and place his birth more accurately around
 1761.

State of Indiana
Elkhart County. On this 13th day of April A.D.
1852 personally appeared in
open Court, at the Court House in Elkhart, in
said County, at a session of the Circuit Court
for said County, begun and held before the
Hon. Ebenezer M. Chamberlain, the presiding
judge of said Court, John Proctor, Senior a res-
ident of Washington Township in the County
of Elkhart & State of Indiana aged one hundred
years on the tenth day of February last past,
who being first duly sworn according to law
done, on his oath, make the following declaration
in order to obtain the benefit of the provisions made
by the act of Congress passed June 7th 1838. That
he was born in the County of Stafford in the State
of Virginia on the 10th day of February A.D. (1782)
Seventeen hundred & fifty two. That he enlisted
as a private in the army of the United States
in or about the year one thousand seven
hundred and seventy seven is the best of his
recollection, with one Colonel Elias B. Sumner
and served in a Regiment commanded by
the said Colonel Elias B. Sumner (the number
of which Regiment said deponent does not
now recollect of the Continental line under
the following field and company officers, namely
General George Washington, Commander in
Chief, General Anthony Wayne, Colonel Elias
B. Sumner, also Colonel Shelton who was killed
at the battle of Muddy Run (whose Christian
name is not recollect) & Captain Robin
Ashby who was also killed at the Battle of
Muddy Run. That he served as a private in

Illustration 39: John Proctor Pension Statement, page 1.

service was exceeding the period of time of three years and was honorably discharged from the service soon after the Battle of Cowpens to the best of his recollection and belief.

That he enlisted for three years & entered said service at the Court House in the County of Fauquier in the State of Virginia in the State of Virginia, in which County of Fauquier he resided when he entered the said service. That he was in the Battle of Brandywine, of the Cowpens & at the Storming of Stonewall under General Wayne who was wounded in that action and was also in several other skirmishes during his said service. That he marched with the army in or through the States of North and South Carolina, Virginia, Pennsylvania, New York, New Jersey, & Delaware. That at the close of his term of service he received a written discharge from the proper officer, but that the same is now lost or destroyed and that ^{there} is no surviving witness to the knowledge of said deponent, by whom he can prove the facts detailed in the foregoing declaration. That he is a man of no learning, having never been taught to read or write and that he states the above facts from a distinct recollection.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension, or an annuity, except the present, and he declares that his name is not on the pension roll of any agency in any State of the United States to his knowledge.

Illustration 40: John Proctor Pension Statement, page 2.

and further represent saith not
 shom to and subscant
 the day and year afo
 said

John Proctor Sen
 Mark

Owen Coffin Clerk

James Davis

Illustration 41: John Proctor Pension Statement, page 3.

Despite the efforts of so many, John Proctor died without being granted the pension he deserved for his service in the Revolutionary War. His contribution was recognized by Virginia early on with a land bounty, and then ultimately by the country he fought to establish.



Illustration 42: Tombstone, John Edward Proctor, Sr.

News from the Churches.

RANDOLPH COUNTY, Indiana, October 16, 1836.

For twenty years has sectarianism in different forms been trying to make an impression here, but to no effect. Four of us, who had obeyed the gospel and renounced tradition, lived for some years as lost sheep, till brother John L. Jones visited us last May. He preached three days, and immersed five persons. We then numbered nine, and concluded to meet every first day of the week, break bread, and exhort each other to love and good works. On the 5th and 6th of September, brother Tiefield and brother Martindale immersed six: this gave us great courage. On the 16th of September brother Jones returned, and in the course of five days immersed fourteen persons, two of whom are veterans of '76, who had been desperately wicked all their former life, but have now concluded to learn war no more, and to wend their way to a better world. My eyes never dwelt on so enrapturing a scene as when I saw four out of one family, consisting of an elderly man, (who had formerly been a Presbyterian deacon,) his wife, (of the same church,) his granddaughter, and his uncle, a veteran of '76, in the 79th year of his age, all obey the gospel at the same time. Persecution from the sects ran high, but is abating. We now number thirty-one, (two being added by letter,) and have happy prospects. We have solemnly agreed to take the New Testament for our rule, faith, and guide, and to renounce all traditions of men whatever. Will some of our travelling brethren lend us their aid?

GEORGE W. SMITH.

Illustration 43: Baptism of John Proctor. *Millennial Harbinger*, 1836.

The two veterans of '76 who were baptized were John Proctor and John Barnes. This article appeared in the *Millennial Harbinger*, 1836, pages 41-42.

| | |
|--|--|
| <p style="text-align: center;">Obituary.</p> <p>Departed this life, in this city, June 19, Mr. JOHN PROCTOR, aged 91 years, 2 months and 18 days.</p> <p>The death of Mr. Proctor was not unexpected, as he has been sick for some time past, and last week was so low that his life was despaired of. By it Elkhart county loses another of its pioneers, as he came here with his family as early as 1835, nearly as long ago as any of those who were heads of families.</p> <p>Mr. Proctor's life was an eventful one, and we regret that we have not at hand more regarding it than we are able to glean from the county history. He was born on the Kanawaba river, in West Virginia, his father being of English descent, though he took sides with the colonies in their fight with the mother country and was in many battles of the Revolutionary war. The mother of Mr. Proctor was a native of Virginia, by the name of Elizabeth Huddleson. His father was engaged in farming and milling and to be of assistance to him John learned coopering and boating. In 1812 he was married to Rebecca Spangler, a lady of German descent, and four years later resolved to begin life for himself. Being a boatman he determined to make the voyage toward his future home in a dugout, and accordingly procured a large tree trunk, fashioned his primitive transport, placed his family and</p> | <p>household goods therein, and embarked on the Kanawaba. Floating down that stream and out upon the Ohio, the voyaging family at length reached Cincinnati. Thence they went to Brookville, Franklin county, this State, by wagon. There they settled and Mr. Proctor followed coopering, blacksmithing and carpentering, laboring for some time at a dollar a day, until he had accumulated enough to warrant him in buying an eighty-acre farm in what is now Wayne county. Subsequently he moved to Henry county, and from there to this county in 1835, where father died in 1855, at the age of 104 years.</p> <p>The subject of this sketch was a provident and hard-working man in his early years, and as a result had enough of this world's goods to render him comfortable in his old age. He leaves quite a family to mourn his loss, but as they are not all known to us we shall not attempt to give their names. Some of them reside in this city and vicinity, while others are living elsewhere. One by one our pioneers are going to their long homes, and it will be but a few years when the places that knew them once will know them no more forever.</p> |
|--|--|

Illustration 44: John Proctor, Jr., obituary, June 19, 1882. *Elkhart Review*.

The obituary of John Proctor, Jr., contains some errors, among them the name of his mother Elizabeth Hudnall, and the age of his father. It implies that his father was not far removed from England when in truth his father was born in Virginia of several American born generations. *Elkhart Review, Elkhart, Indiana, page 3.*

William Hudnall

William was born between 1765 and 1770 in Fauquier County. By bond dated February 14, 1793, in Fauquier, he married Rosanna Cockrell,³⁶³ the daughter of Anderson and Mary Cockrell. By 1810 they moved westward and lived at Kellys Creek in the Cabin Creek district of Kanawha County with two sons, Anderson and John, and three daughters, Elizabeth, Sarah ‘Sally’, and Frances. They can both be found in the 1810, 1830 and 1840 census. They both died at Kellys Creek, William about 1848 and Rosanna about 1855. Rosanna was living with her son William and his wife Frances in 1850.

Nancy Hudnall

Nancy was born between 1766 and 1772. She married John Day by bond on August 23, 1790, in Fauquier County.³⁶⁴ Thomas Hudnall was her bondsman. Nothing further is known.

Molly Hudnall

Molly was born between 1768 and 1774. She married Richard Williams by bond dated December 27, 1790, in Fauquier County. Nothing further is known.

John Hudnall

Joseph, Jr., and Mary Ann may have had a son named John, born about 1769 in Fauquier County. He may have been the John Hudnall bound to Joseph Hudnall in 1784. This author has been unable to verify either possibility. See Appendix 5 for more information about the John Hudnall bound to Joseph Hudnall in 1784.

Nathan Hudnall

Nathan was born about 1775. He appears on the tax roll of Joseph, Jr., in the northwest district of Fauquier on June 20, 1791,³⁶⁵ implying he was 16 years old or older. In the will of Joseph, Sr., if his daughters, Frances and Nancy Anne, died without issue, his remaining land was to go to his grandson, Nathan. In the Downing v. Hudnall suit, detailed in Appendix 5, it was noted that Nathan had ‘went west and died there’, possibly about 1797. Nothing further is known.

³⁶³ *Virginia Marriages, 1785-1940.*

³⁶⁴ *Virginia Marriages, 1785-1940.*

³⁶⁵ *Fauquier Families, 1759-1799, page 180. Personal Property Tax Rolls, Fauquier County, 1791.*

Frances Hudnall

Frances was born about 1777 in Fauquier and married Aaron Kelly around 1800 in Kanawha County, almost certainly at the Kanawha Baptist Church established in 1796 near present day Pratt, the same church where her brother Ben married Nancy Riley a few years earlier. Aaron was born about 1776. They lived in Cabin Creek District along with the families of her father Joseph, Harris Stanley, her brother William, John Edward Proctor, Sr., and William Proctor.

Frances had one daughter, Sarah, who married Gilbert Arthur in 1821 in Kanawha County. By 1812 Frances had died and Aaron married Kesiah Smith that same year. He died in 1855 in Kanawha County.³⁶⁶

³⁶⁶ *Last will and testament of Aaron Kelly, dated December 27, 1854. Presented at court February 19, 1855.*

Benjamin Hudnall and Nancy Riley

Benjamin (abt. 1776-1871)
m. **Nancy Riley**

|
Rolland
Nancy Jane
Elias
Mary "Polly"
Morgan Taylor
Nathan
Walter Warder
Fielding
Eveline

Benjamin, the youngest son of Joseph, Jr., and Mary Ann Hudnall, was born about 1776-1778³⁶⁷ in Fauquier County. He first appeared in an official record as subject to a tithe in 1794 in the Northwest District of Fauquier, Edward Humston commissioner. His father Joseph, Jr., was responsible for paying the tithe indicating that Benjamin was living in the household of his father and he was at least 16 years old. He was not listed for the five years from 1795-1799 and it is believed he left Fauquier shortly after 1794 for parts west.³⁶⁸ He was in the Kanawha Valley in 1796 before the first records of him appear in Mays Lick, Kentucky, in 1800.

How did Benjamin get first to Kanawha County and then to Kentucky? Basically there were two popular ways to get to Kentucky. Kanawha County was another matter. In the days before the Revolution the most traveled road in the Colonies was The Great Wagon Road from Philadelphia, through Lancaster and York, Pennsylvania, turning west into the Shenandoah Valley near present day Martinsburg, West Virginia, and then south into North Carolina, where it became the Carolina Road. South of the Shenandoah Valley, the Wilderness Road forked off The Great Wagon Road heading southwest to the New River Valley and on to the Holsten River and the Tennessee Valley, through the Cumberland Gap then north, forking toward Boonesborough and Harrodsburg.³⁶⁹

The second route to Kentucky was 500 miles by water. This involved going northwesterly by land to the Monongahela River, then by flatboat to Redstone,³⁷⁰ on to present day Pittsburgh, where the Monongahela and the Allegheny form the Ohio, and down the Ohio to Limestone, present day Maysville, Kentucky. From there a trail led to present day Lexington.

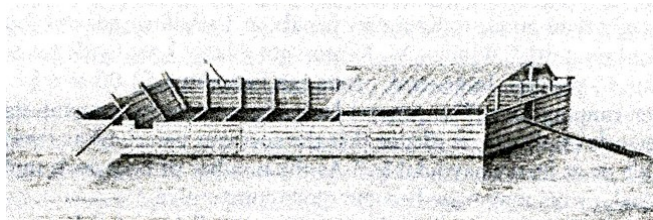


Illustration 45: Kentucky Flatboat. Engraving by Georges-Henri-Victor Collot.

³⁶⁷ Benjamin was living with his daughter Evaline and her husband, Michael Elswick on August 16, 1860, in the Federal census at 86 years old, placing his birth around 1774.

³⁶⁸ *Fauquier Families 1759 – 1799*, page x-xii, 179.

³⁶⁹ *Virginia History Series*.

³⁷⁰ *Redstone Old Fort, Pennsylvania. Also called Redstone Fort.*

Since Ben went first to Kanawha County, he probably took the Great Wagon Road, adding in a detour across the Alleghenies to Greenbrier Court House, present day Lewisburg, West Virginia, then took the Midland Trail for 86 miles, over the Big Sewell and Gauley Mountains, to the Trail's terminus at that time at the mouth of Kellys Creek, present day Cedar Grove, West Virginia. When the time came to head for May's Lick, he would have boarded a boat, probably a Kentucky flatboat³⁷¹ built there at Kellys Creek, floated down the Kanawha River to the Ohio River, and on to Limestone.

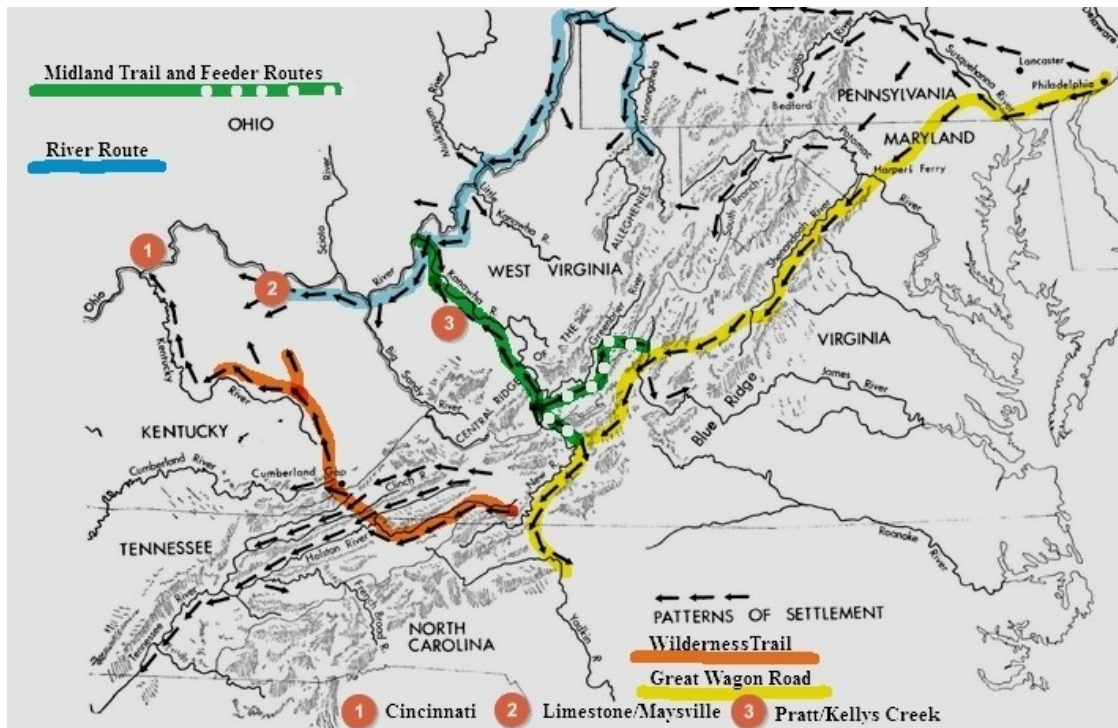


Illustration 46: Routes West.

The original Patterns of Settlement map above is the copyright of Otis K. Rice, from *The Allegheny Frontier, West Virginia Beginnings, 1730-1830*, page 68. Additional information has been added to relate the map to the Hudnall story.

The difficulty in migrating from eastern Virginia to points west of the Alleghenies can not be over estimated. Not unlike travel on the Overland Trail in the nineteenth century, it involved arduous labor and considerable expense. Unlike those who traveled the Overland Trail, those on the Great Wagon Road and the Ohio River route had no military aid available to them and were under constant threat of deadly attack by indigenous people, well armed by the British, who were trying to protect their families and homes

³⁷¹ *Running Mad for Kentucky, Frontier Travel Accounts, Edited by Ellen Eslinger, University Press of Kentucky, 2004, page 15.*

from invasion by white settlers. Both routes would not become even reasonably safe until after 1795. Like the emigrants from England to Virginia one hundred and fifty years earlier, west bound settlers knew they would probably never see their homeland again, and probably never see their kin again. But as before, they tended to emigrate in kin groups and to join together for protection with others making the journey. Examination of the data available shows many Taylors, Proctors, Rileys, Allens, Withers, Cockrells, and other family names joining the westward movement at the same time. For an idea of the hardships inherent in the trek to Kanawha, see the diary excerpt in Appendix 6.

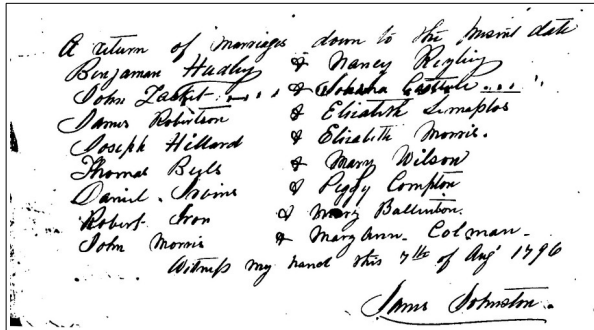


Illustration 47: Marriage Record, Benjamin Hudnall and Nancy Riley.

Kanawha County records contain a marriage return for Benjamin Hudley and Nancy Reily on August 7, 1796, with a notation 'a return of marriages down to the present date'.³⁷² The marriage was performed by James Johnston, indicating it took place in 1796 near present day Pratt, when the Kanawha Baptist Church was established there. Early settlers William Morris and John Dickinson had agreed to provide 50 acres each to

Nathaniel Shrewsbury, a Baptist minister, to entice him to come to Kanawha County. Shrewsbury failed to migrate at that time, but Morris instead persuaded James Johnston of Rockingham County, Virginia, to be the first pastor at Kanawha Baptist.³⁷³

Nancy was born about 1774 in Fauquier or Bedford County, Virginia, the daughter of Edward Riley.³⁷⁴ Not much is definitively known about Nancy Riley's father³⁷⁵ and even less about her mother. Ann Riley, 'the wife of a soldier', was awarded a stipend by the

³⁷² Some genealogists have placed the marriage in Mason County, Kentucky, and some placed it on February 14, 1795. The transcribed record of the Daughters of the American Revolution has Benjamin's name as Hedley and Hadley but in the original record it appears to be Hudley and Benjamin's name was often rendered as Hudlin. The DAR transcription has a note that the "records were copied from a very old book and some of the names were probably misspelled." DGS film 7617801. Film number 848625, item 5, West Virginia county court records, 1772-1859. Ben's sister Frances' marriage to Aaron Kelly is on the same film and item.

³⁷³ *The Allegheny Frontier: West Virginia Beginnings, 1730-1830*, Otis K. Rice, University Press of Kentucky, 2004, page 279.

³⁷⁴ Some genealogists maintain that Nancy was a full blooded Cherokee Indian, but this is not true.

³⁷⁵ On November 9, 1715, Edward Ryley received a grant of 600 acres on the Occoquan River in Stafford County on the north side of Cedar Run in what was to become Fauquier County. While this was certainly not Nancy's father, he could be an ancestor.

Fauquier Court in 1778.³⁷⁶ This could be relevant to identifying Nancy's mother as it is known that her father was a soldier in the Continental Army at the time. A Susannah Riley, the daughter of Edward and Eva Riley, married Cornwall Strange on November 4, 1795, in Fauquier County.³⁷⁷ The Riley/Strange family moved west about the same time as the Riley/Hudnall family and lived in some of the same places as the Hudnalls and Proctors.³⁷⁸

A few things are known about Edward Riley of Fauquier. In 1776 he signed the "Ten Thousand Name Petition" for religious freedom in Virginia and he enlisted for a term of three years in the 3rd Virginia Regiment of the Continental Establishment in January 1777. Known as Captain John Ashby's Regiment and Captain Valentine Peyton's Company, it was commanded by Lt. Col. William Heth. As the 3rd Virginia Regiment of Foot, it was commanded by Col. Thomas Marshall, all Fauquier surnames.

Edward was on the rolls from 1777-1778 and paid in 1785 for the months since the time of his enlistment. He was wounded in September 1777, probably during the retreat from Brandywine, Pennsylvania. The battle took place on September 11, 1777, and left George Washington's entire army in danger of annihilation by British forces. Edward's regiment was assigned to cover Washington's retreat and ensure the Continental forces reached safety and lived to fight another day.³⁷⁹ The date of his wound can not be ascertained with certainty. Edward appears on the September 12 muster without injury while his pay card for September lists him as wounded which implies he was wounded in the days immediately after Brandywine. Sent to the hospital for treatment of his injuries, he was carried on the regimental rolls for the rest of his enlistment as 'sick - Virginia' or 'furlough - Virginia', indicating the wound must have been serious. Still on furlough his last muster roll was stamped in 1778 at Valley Forge in Captain Valentine Peyton's

Illustration 48: Edward Riley, Muster Roll, Wounded 1777.

³⁷⁶ *Fauquier County Minute Book 5, page 305, 1778.*

³⁷⁷ *Virginia, Select Marriages, 1785-1940. FHL film 31633, reference id 27.*

³⁷⁸ *Various Federal Census records, 1810-1840.*

³⁷⁹ *A Muster Roll of Captain John Ashby's Company, October 1777. Number 28, Private Edward Riley, wounded.*

Company. On an undated pay card for soldiers absent from the 3rd Virginia, he was due \$43, absent with endorsement. His account was settled in February 1779.

Edward appeared on a list of soldiers of the Virginia Line, Continental Establishment, who received certificates for the balance of their full pay, per an Act of Assembly, November 1781. He was mentioned in the federal pension application of John Edward Proctor, Sr., as having served with Proctor during the war and in a statement by Proctor's son, he was mentioned as being in Kanawha County.

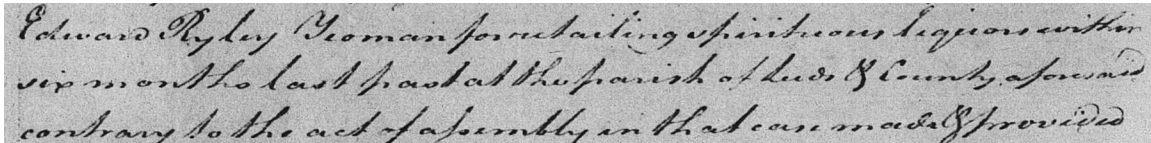
A photograph of a handwritten document in cursive script. The text reads: "Edward Ryley Yeoman for retailing spirituous liquors within six months last past at the parish of Leeds & County, a person contrary to the act of assembly in that case made & provided". The handwriting is dark and somewhat faded, typical of an old document.

Illustration 49: Edward Ryley (Riley), grand jury presentment, 1782.

At the November 1782 Fauquier court session, the grand jury returned more than a dozen presentments for “retailing spirituous liquors within six months past ... contrary to the act of assembly that case made and provided.” One of them was for an Edward Ryley of the parish of Leeds. Edward Riley appeared on personal property tax lists for several years after the war, one of which, in 1794, listed him as a soldier.

Nothing further is known about Edward Riley or his fate as he apparently did not live long enough to file for a pension.

After the revolution there was an enormous exodus of Virginians to Kentucky, Ohio, and the Northwest Territories, driven in large part by the desire to occupy lands awarded for service during the war. Our line of Hudnalls, Proctors, and Rileys headed west about a decade after the war, intermarried, and lived in close proximity for years in Kanawha County and Kentucky.

Kanawha County, formed in 1789 from parts of Greenbrier and Montgomery counties, takes its name from an Indian word meaning ‘place of white stone’, probably because of the salt deposits in the area. Bounded on the west by the Big Sandy River, on the north by the Little Kanawha River, Kanawha extended east to Big Sewell Mountain at the Greenbrier County line, and south to the boundaries of Montgomery and Tazewell Counties, originally encompassing an area of 120 by 100 miles. See Illustration 27 for the original boundaries and the counties subsequently formed from Kanawha.

Ben and Nancy did not stay long in Kanawha County after their marriage, moving to Mason County, Kentucky, where Benjamin appeared as a farmer on the tax lists from 1800-1815.³⁸⁰ He had gone west with his brother-in-law, John Proctor, who was married to Benjamin's sister, Elizabeth. Some believe they settled land in Kentucky as tenants of

³⁸⁰ *It is possible that Ben and Nancy moved to Kentucky prior to 1799 but 1799 was the first year of tax assessments in the new state.*

John May, but May, a land speculator from Virginia, was killed by Indians in March 1789 near the mouth of the Scioto River.³⁸¹ Ben apparently did not own any land in Mason County as no record has been found where he was taxed on acreage. Never a territory or a province, Kentucky was originally the western most county of Virginia, a part of Virginia from its earliest history until it was admitted to the Union in 1792 as the Commonwealth of Kentucky.

Many residents of Fauquier acquired land in Kentucky County, as evidenced by various wills written and probated between 1759 and 1800 that mentioned land passed to descendants already living there. The practice of a family member moving to Kentucky to mature the land seems to have been quite common and this may be why Ben and Nancy went there.³⁸² They exhibited the good sense to wait until after 1796, when travel by land or water was much safer.

Their first child, Roland, known as Rolly, was born about 1798, followed by Nancy Jane about 1800, Elias about 1802, Mary, called Polly, about 1805, and Morgan Taylor, called Taylor, about 1806.³⁸³

In 1805 Ben lived in the North Fork water course, at May's Lick,³⁸⁴ about 12 miles south of Maysville. The family owned one horse. By 1812 Ben was taxed on three horses, still living on and working the land in the North Fork water course.

Two more sons were born in Kentucky: Nathan about 1811,³⁸⁵ and Walter Warder about 1813. By 1816 Ben owned eight horses. To their credit the family owned no enslaved persons. Ben and Nancy remained in Mason County as late as 1816 when trouble with the law began to dog Ben.

³⁸¹ *John May of Virginia is not to be confused with John May of Massachusetts, a Boston merchant and investor in western lands.*

³⁸² *Land in Kentucky County, Virginia, was patented to Richard Henderson and Company, and in 1779 a Military District was set aside for officers and men who served in the Virginia Line during the Revolutionary War. After separation from Virginia, the Kentucky General Assembly opened the military district to settlers meeting age and residency requirements. Kentucky Secretary of State web site.*

³⁸³ *This author has long believed Taylor's full name was Morgan Taylor. It was very common in the family to call males, at least, by their middle name. In the book History of Charleston and Kanawha County West Virginia and Representative Citizens, W. S. Laidley, Richmond-Arnold Publishing Company, Chicago, 1993, page 924, Taylor was referenced as Morgan Hudnall.*

³⁸⁴ *The land at May's Lick was described by a traveler to Lexington in 1789, as 'very poor and broken'.*

³⁸⁵ *Some genealogists put Nathan as born about 1795 but this is incorrect. All early census records make him much younger, born about 1811.*

On January 8, 1816, Ben apparently took a piece of cloth, called a Bennets cord, worth \$2.75 from the establishment of Key and Morton in the town of Washington. James Ellis, a Justice of the Peace in Mason County, heard evidence from Isham Key and issued a warrant for Ben's arrest on a felony charge. Arrested by deputy sheriff John Bullock that same day and brought before a Justice, Ben posted bond of \$30 to guarantee his appearance. At the same time Marshall Key, John Payne, Vincent Cleary, John Marshall, Lawson Dobyn, Athelton Owens, David Rannelle, and William O. Watts jointly acknowledged the sum of \$30 to be levied on their goods and chattels, lands and tenements under the same condition for Ben to appear in court. This may indicate there was some dispute about whether the cord was stolen.

On May 13, 1816, the grand jury in Mason County returned a felony indictment. Deputy Bullock took Ben into custody for a July 1816 appearance at court in the town of Washington but Ben apparently walked away. The county clerk, Marshall Key, happened to be one of the owners of the establishment along with George Morton. At various times during the next three years, Marshall Key, as clerk, issued a writ commanding the sheriff of Mason County take Ben into custody if found within the sheriff's bailiwick and hold him for an appearance before the next session of court. This went on for each term of the court but Ben was not to be found, culminating in a writ issued on April 4, 1817, by Mr. Key with the wording "we command you as often times heretofore you have been commanded, that you take Benjamin Hudlin ... etc." It might appear to the casual researcher that the court clerk and business owner was growing annoyed with the sheriff's inability to secure Ben's appearance.

Commonwealth of Kentucky

Mason county 1st

Whereas I have been sworn this day upon his
oath given information to me James Ellis
one of the commissioners Justices of the
Peace for the county aforesaid that on the
8th day of Jan^y 1816 at the county aforesaid
Benjamin Hudnall did feloniously take
a piece of cloth called Bennetts shawl
to the value of Two dollars seventy five
cents out of the Store of Key and Morton in
the town of Washington against the Peace
and dignity of the Commonwealth of
Kentucky

These are therefore in the name of the
Commonwealth to require you to apprehend
the said Benjamin Hudnall and to bring
him before me or some other Justice of
the Peace for said county to answer the
premises and further be dealt with as the
law directs herein fail not but make
due return of this writ

Given under my hand and seal this
8th day of Jan^y 1816 Jas Ellis

To the Sheriff of Mason
County

Illustration 50: Arrest warrant for Benjamin Hudnall, January 8, 1816.

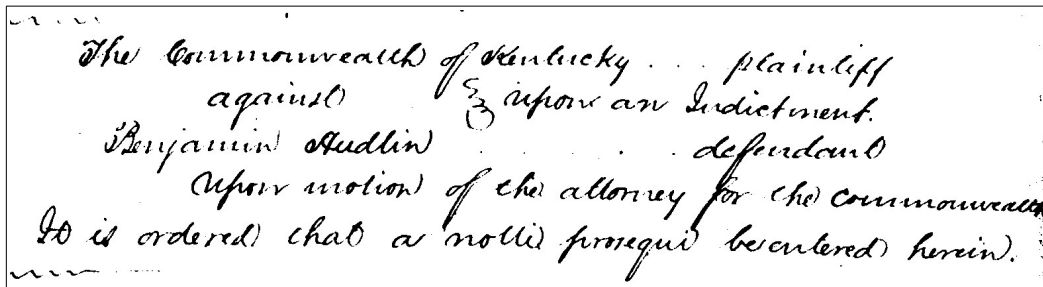
The grand jury impaneled and sworn
 for the ~~term~~ of the election circuit
 composed of the County of Marion are
 a Circuit Court held for the said
 business at Washington in the County
 of Marion on the Thirtieth day of
 May in the year Eighteen hundred
 and sixteen; In the name and
 by the authority of the Common-
 wealth of Kentucky upon their oath
 present that Benjamin Hudlin
 late of the County and business of
 said Miller - on the Eighth day
 of January in the year one thousand
 Eight hundred and sixteen or thereabout
 at the Circuit and County aforesaid
 one piece of cloth commonly called
 Remitts and containing of the value
 of Two dollars and twenty five
 Cents of the goods and chattels of
 Marshall Ky and George Morton.
 (Merchants trading under the firm of
 Ky and Morton; then and there
 found them and their did feloniously
 steal take and carry away
 contrary to the form of Statute in that
 case made and provided and
 against the peace and dignity of
 the Commonwealth of Kentucky

W. H. Roper, Atty.
 for the Commonwealth.

Marshall Ky. J. J. Clark
 Minor Circuit Court living
 in Marion County, present.

Illustration 51: Indictment of Benjamin Hudlin, May 13, 1816.

Ben moved about 5 miles away to Fleming County around the time of the indictment. There he was taxed 98 cents on three horses and 1 male over 21, who would be Ben himself. A capias warrant was issued to the Fleming County sheriff by Marshall Key to bring Ben back to Mason County but that never happened either. The order also increased his bail to \$100. The case was continued for three years with no apparent action on the part of any sheriff to apprehend Ben. On the 1st day of the November term in 1819, the attorney for the Commonwealth of Kentucky motioned for a judgment of nolle prosequi³⁸⁶ which was duly entered into the record. By 1819 Ben and Nancy were back in Kanawha County where their son Fielding was born.³⁸⁷



The Commonwealth of Kentucky . . . plaintiff
 against Benjamin Hudlin . . . defendant
 Upon motion of the attorney for the Commonwealth
 It is ordered that a nolle prosequi be entered herein.

Illustration 52: Nolle Prosequi order, Benjamin Hudlin, November 1, 1819.

An Edward Riley, possibly Nancy's brother, was on the tax rolls in 1800 in the same district in Kentucky and was still there in 1813. While Ben Hudnall remained in Mason County in 1814, Edward Riley was gone.

On July 4, 1814, an Edward Riley enlisted to serve in the War of 1812 at Flemingsburg, Kentucky, in Captain Joseph Belt's 4th Regiment Kentucky Volunteers (Pogue's), 2nd Company. He was 35 years old when he enlisted. While definitely not Nancy's father, he could certainly be her brother.

Nancy's father would have been about 58 or so and depending on the extent of his war injuries, was probably dead by the time Ben and Nancy returned to Kanawha about 1819. An older woman, possibly Nancy's mother, was living with Ben and Nancy in Kanawha in 1820.

The first official record of Benjamin and Nancy being back in Kanawha is May 25, 1819.³⁸⁸ In 1820 they were living on Kellys Creek near present day Cedar Grove, perhaps

³⁸⁶ 'will no longer prosecute'

³⁸⁷ Most census records have Fielding born in Virginia while his marriage record has him born in Kentucky.

³⁸⁸ As Hudlin.

on the 250 acres of land John Proctor, Sr., had purchased from John and Polly Morris in 1810.³⁸⁹ In 1820 the family had nine children at home:

Walter Warder and Fielding, both under 10;
Morgan Taylor and Nathan, both between 10 and 15;
Elias and Roland, both between 16 and 25;
Benjamin Hudnall, father; under 45;
A female under the age of ten, not identified by this author;
Nancy Jane and Polly, both between 16 and 25;
Nancy Riley Hudnall, mother, under 45.

An unknown female, over 45, possibly Nancy's mother, the widow of Edward Riley, or Benjamin's mother, Mary Ann Taylor Hudnall, was also in the household. This person was not present in 1830.

Their last child, Evaline, was born about 1824 in Kanawha County. This author has found neither Ben nor Nancy in the 1840 or 1850 census records.³⁹⁰

In 1860 Ben was living with his daughter Evaline and her husband, Michael Elswick, on Blue Creek in Kanawha County. Evaline and her family moved to Clay County by 1870 and Ben was not with them. He may have remained at Kellys Creek with his son Nathan, where some say he died in 1871, although he is not in the 1870 census with Nathan. If he died in 1871, he was about 95 when he died. He is said to be buried at Rich Creek, Jodie, West Virginia, and, if so, Nancy Riley Hudnall may be buried there also.

At least three of Ben's and Nancy's children married Proctors. Nancy Jane married Reuben Proctor. Mary Polly married Taylor (Tyler) Proctor. Taylor Hudnall married Nancy Proctor. The two families continued to intermarry in succeeding generations.

"In 1850 I was called to find a survey on Kellys Creek, calling to begin where Kelly's old road took to the mountains. Old Ben Hudnall, Nathan's father, came to show me the place. He looked then to be in his eight or ninth decade. He took us to near the Flint Falls of the Hurricane Fork of the creek. I was not a pathfinder at that day and could see no sign of a trail or a corner, but A.P. Sinnet, in 1875 followed the old road and cut out trail blazes that then counted 102 years, which were filed in the suit of Lewis and Belcher in the Kanawha circuit court." *John L. Cole, The Charleston Daily Gazette, Charleston, West Virginia, August 26, 1897.*

³⁸⁹ *Deed Book C, page 416, Deed Book D, page 324.*

³⁹⁰ *In the 1840 Federal census, a young Benjamin Hudnall, born between 1810 and 1820 was living alone in the same area and it's possible the age was incorrectly noted on the census.*

Descendants of Benjamin Hudnall and Nancy Riley

Roland Hudnall

Roland “Rolly” was born about 1798. He married Lucy Pelham on September 20, 1821, in Kanawha County in a ceremony performed by Edward Hughes.³⁹¹ He had his own household in the 1830 census at Kellys Creek.³⁹² Nothing further is known.

Nancy Jane Hudnall

Nancy Jane, born about 1800 in Kentucky, married Reuben Proctor, her cousin, the son of John Edward Proctor, Sr., and Elizabeth Hudnall. Ruby, a farmer, was born about 1799 in Virginia. They lived at Bell Creek in Kanawha County and had at least five children: Mitch, Morgan, Sylvester, Eveline, and Nathan. Widowed, Nancy Jane died after 1860.

Elias Hudnall

Elias, called Lewis, born about 1802, married a Louisa, last name unknown. He remained in Kanawha until at least 1840 but moved to Polk Township, Sullivan County, Missouri, by 1844. On July 1, 1848, he received 40 acres of land in Township Sixty-two of Range Nineteen. On October 1, 1852, he received another 40 acres and on May 1, 1854, he received two patents of 40 and 80 more acres at the land office in Milan, Sullivan County.³⁹³ He fathered several children: Nathan, William, Benjamin, Nancy, Sinthann, John, and Fielden. His son, Nathan, married Elizabeth Murphy in Sullivan County on September 26, 1850. Nothing further is known.

Mary Polly Hudnall

Mary, called Polly, born about 1805, married Taylor (Tyler) Proctor, her cousin, the son of John Edward Proctor, Sr., and Elizabeth Hudnall. Taylor was born about 1798 and died about 1853. They lived at Bell Creek in Kanawha County. Polly died after 1870.

Nathan Hudnall

Nathan spent a few early years of his life in Kentucky where he was born about 1811, and almost 80 years on Kellys Creek. He spent a great part of those years building salt boats

³⁹¹ *Kanawha County, Virginia Marriage Records, page 6. Another original record lists September 13, 1821. This is probably the license application.*

³⁹² *Benjamin, Taylor, Rolly, and Elias/Lewis are all listed as Hudlin.*

³⁹³ *U.S. General Land Office Records, 1776-2015.*

for John Morris, Aaron Stockton, and William Tompkins. This was the same boat yard where, years earlier, the boat was built that carried his parents west to Kentucky.

Nathan married Peggy (Margaret) Stanley in Kanawha County on September 24, 1835, or 1836. Peggy was the daughter of Harris and Rachel Martin Stanley. Rachel Martin, born in Bedford County, Virginia, on November 14, 1774, was the daughter of Job Martin. With her father and her husband Harris Stanley,³⁹⁴ Rachel moved to Kellys Creek about 1792 and lived where the Tompkins Farm was situated, at the mouth of the creek. Rachel Stanley was still alive in 1872 at Kellys Creek.³⁹⁵ Peggy Stanley Hudnall's death date is unknown. Nathan Hudnall died in July 1897.

“Nathan Hudnall was a good citizen, an honest man, a kind neighbor and an affectionate husband and father. The writer had known him for sixty years, and never heard of him being engaged in any difficulty of any kind. He commanded the respect of all classes for his rugged honesty and devotion as a friend. Many years since he connected himself with the Baptist church and had ever since been a genuine Christian. When too feeble to attend church he rejoiced in having Christian people and ministers visit him and hold religious services at his house. He passed quietly away without fear of death and feeling assured of a better life beyond the grave.”³⁹⁶

One of Nathan's sons, William Harrison Hudnall, fought for the Confederacy in the Civil War in Company A, J.E.B. Stuart's 10th Cavalry Regiment, Army of Northern Virginia.

Walter Warder Hudnall

Walter Warder was born about 1813 in Kentucky. He married Cynthia Hudnall, on August 28, 1835, and they too lived on Kellys Creek. Cynthia died on March 26, 1876, in the Upper District of Cabin Creek, at the age of 63, of heart disease. Warder was the informant for her death.³⁹⁷ Warder died July 22, 1911, at his home on Kellys Creek. While his obituary gave his age as 113 years, he was



Illustration 53: Walter Warder Hudnall with daughter Frances Jane. Courtesy of Clarklovestana @ Ancestry.

³⁹⁴ *Likely origin of the name Jobe Stanley in the Hudnall family.*

³⁹⁵ *Wheeling Daily Register, September 26, 1872, page 3, "Fertile Longevity".*

³⁹⁶ *"An 1897 Interview with Nathan Hudnall", August 26, 1897, The Daily Gazette, Charleston, West Virginia, John Cole.*

³⁹⁷ *Register of Deaths, Upper District, Kanawha County, 1876, page 71.*

actually closer to 98.³⁹⁸ Two of his sons fought for the Confederacy during the Civil War, Philip Monroe Hudnall and Benjamin Franklin Hudnall, both in Company A, J.E.B. Stuart's 10th Cavalry Regiment, Army of Northern Virginia.

Fielding Hudnall

Fielding was born about 1819. He obtained a license on July 28, 1854, and married Martha Jane Hudnall on August 10, 1854, in Kanawha County. They had at least three children by 1860: Michael, Ann, and Jane. Fielding declined a nomination to take part in the Vigilance Committee of the Democratic Party in 1852. Established in many southern communities with an aim to influence the presidential election, members were tasked to get out the vote in favor of the Democrat candidate, Franklin Pierce of New Hampshire, a pro slavery candidate. The Whig nominee, Winfield Scott of Virginia, was supported by northern anti-slavery groups.

Along with Thomas and Joseph Hudnall and his cousin Spencer Proctor, Fielding published his views in the Kanawha Republican. The article was picked up and carried in several newspapers, including The Wheeling Daily Intelligencer, the Louisville Daily Courier, the Tennessean, the Lancaster (Ohio) Gazette, the Pulaski Gazette, the Chattanooga Daily Times, and the Charlotte News. The cousins politely made sure it was understood they 'inclined another way'.

Evaline Hudnall

Evaline was born about 1824 and married Michael Elswick on January 21, 1845, in a ceremony performed by Felix Hansford. Michael, born about 1822 in Pike County, Kentucky, was 5' 8" tall with blue eyes and light hair.³⁹⁹ Evaline's father Benjamin was living with her in 1860 in Kanawha County. Michael was drafted and went into the Union army at Charleston at the age of 42 in 1864 and served in the Civil War in Company E, 7th West Virginia Cavalry. Discharged on June 3, 1865, he received a pension for his service in 1883 and his widow received a widow's pension in 1895. Evaline died in 1906.

³⁹⁸ Obituary, *The Messenger, Beckley, West Virginia, August 11, 1911, page 3.*

³⁹⁹ Army service record. Application number 490516, certificate number 565416. Widow's pension application number 608537, certificate number 446436.

Western Virginia.
In the Kanawha region, the Whig spirit seems more enthusiastic than we have ever known.
The Locos having ventured at one precinct in Kanawha to publish a Vigilance Committee, four of the number forthwith had their names stricken from the roll. They 'inclined another way.'
We copy their cards:—*Richmond Whig.*
[For the Kanawha Republican.
HANSFORD DISTRICT, Aug. 20, '52.
Mr. NEWTON:—In the 'Western Virginian' of the 12th inst., we find our names on the 'Democratic Vigilance Committee,' for this district. Permit us through your paper to request the Central Committee, to withdraw our names from that list.
Being constrained to act in the present campaign so much in opposition to the purpose for which we were appointed, we wish most respectfully to decline acting on their committee.
Respectfully,
THOMAS HUDNALL.
JOSEPH HUDNALL.
[For the Kanawha Republican.
HANSFORD DISTRICT, Aug. 14, '52.
To the Kanawha Democratic Central Committee:
On looking over the 'Western Virginian' of the 12th inst., we find that you have appointed us on your Vigilance Committee for this district, and as our feelings in the present campaign incline another way, may we request that our names be withdrawn.
Very respectfully,
FIELDING HUDNALL.
SPENCER PROCTOR.]

Illustration 54: Vigilance Committee Rebuke, *Wheeling Daily Intelligencer*, September 4, 1852.

Morgan Taylor Hudnall and Nancy Proctor

“If I had the wings of an angel, over these prison walls I would fly...” – The Prisoner’s Song

Morgan Taylor (c.1806-1833)
m. **Nancy Proctor**

|
Benjamin Mayberry
William Proctor
Sinnet

Taylor, whose full name was Morgan Taylor, was born about 1806 in the May’s Lick area of Kentucky, probably the 5th child of Benjamin and Nancy Riley Hudnall. His parents had married in Kanawha County around 1796⁴⁰⁰ then moved to Kentucky. The family returned to the upper Kanawha Valley about 1818 or 1819. Very little is known about Taylor’s early life.

Illiterate, he made his living as a laborer, building flat boats along the Kanawha River with his relatives.

There he met his cousin, Nancy Proctor, the daughter of William and Anna Martin Proctor, and the grandchild of John and Elizabeth Hudnall Proctor. In spite of Nancy’s age, she and Taylor married on December 4, 1826, in Kanawha County.⁴⁰¹ Probably no older than 15 when she married,⁴⁰² by 1830 they had two sons younger than five, one of whom was Benjamin Mayberry Hudnall.⁴⁰³ The second son may have died or may have been William Proctor Hudnall, although William gave his birth date as January 9, 1831. Taylor and Nancy had one more son, Sinnet, who never knew his father.⁴⁰⁴

Taylor fell afoul of the law in July 1832, and as a result, died in the Virginia Penitentiary in Richmond on April 2, 1833. If justice was ever a hope for him, it was a slim one, as he lies buried now for nearly two centuries in an unknown grave. Time and distance from his story allows for different questions to be asked about what happened to him and why.

Background

What happened to Taylor beginning in 1832 may have been due in some part to social inequities at play in western Virginia between those who lived off the profit of enslaved labor and those who themselves labored to eek out a living in what was then the frontier of the new United States.

⁴⁰⁰ *Return of Marriages, Kanawha County, August 7, 1796.*

⁴⁰¹ *Kanawha County, Virginia, Marriage Records, page 76. Returns by Edward Hughes. West Virginia History and Archives Library.*

⁴⁰² *Federal Census, 1830, Virginia, Kanawha County, records one female between 15 and 19 in the Taylor Hudnall family.*

⁴⁰³ *Federal Census, 1830, Virginia, Kanawha County, Tailor Hudlin.*

⁴⁰⁴ *Marriage record Sinnet Hudnall.*

When the history of Kanawha County was first written and the streets and towns named, the names that stand out are those of the people who built their fortunes on the labor of others. The salt industry along the Kanawha River had created a base to a society dependent on enslaved labor. The resultant aristocracy in the Kanawha Valley was built and rested on land ownership and, to some extent, on family background. By 1815 salt makers had come into almost unbounded wealth, so much so that most of them, and their families, became recklessly expensive in their habits.⁴⁰⁵ “Among the nouveaux riches were members of the Ruffner, Shrewsbury, Lewis, Donnally, Noyes, Brooks, and Tompkins families, who quickly gained prominence in the social and economic life of the valley.”⁴⁰⁶

Simultaneously, there was a near absence of a medium of exchange, or any type of universal currency. At the close of the War of 1812 there was not a single incorporated banking establishment in what is now West Virginia. Residents requested to pay taxes with goods in kind as there was no money to be found. At the same time “primitive ways of life long remained intermingled with more complex forms...A New England missionary described the houses along the upper Kanawha in 1817...as mere hovels, to which the dwellings of the poorest laborers of the northern states, seem like little palaces.”⁴⁰⁷

Taylor and Nancy lived with, or close to, his father, mother, and siblings along Kellys Creek on land owned by John Proctor, a Revolutionary War veteran who was Taylor’s uncle and Nancy’s grandfather. Taylor worked as a laborer along with most of the rest of his family, building boats. Supplies were purchased from Aaron Stockton and William Tompkins,⁴⁰⁸ merchants who had their hands in all kinds of businesses in the area: coal, ship building, salt, and real estate. The boats would then be sold back to Stockton-Tompkins. Aaron Stockton had purchased the Falls of Kanawha in 1816 from William Morris. William Tompkins had come to the Kanawha Valley in 1815 and became a pioneer in salt manufacturing at Burning Springs, about 10 miles above Charleston, where he built an estate at the mouth of Kelly’s Creek. William’s wife, Rachel Grant, was an aunt of Ulysses S. Grant. As a consequence of Stockton’s and Tompkins’ widespread interests, they, and most specifically Aaron Stockton, ended up being, quite possibly, the most litigious and most sued persons in Kanawha County at the time, with hundreds of court cases filed by and against them.

On September 17, 1828, Taylor was a witness to a \$331 bond between Reuben and Nathan Proctor and the firm of Dickinson and Shrewsbury which guaranteed that Reuben

⁴⁰⁵ *The Allegheny Frontier, West Virginia Beginnings, 1730-1830, Otis K. Rice. The University Press of Kentucky, 1970, page 324-325.*

⁴⁰⁶ *Rice, page 325.*

⁴⁰⁷ *Rice, page 167. From The Christian Traveller in Five Parts Including Nine Years and Eighteen Thousand Miles, Isaac Reed, J&J Harper, New York, 1828.*

⁴⁰⁸ *The Daily Gazette, Charleston, West Virginia, August 26, 1897, article states that Taylor’s brother, Nathan Hudnall, worked for Aaron Stockton and William Tompkins.*

and Nathan would, by June 15, 1829, build “three good, flat boats, oak bottoms, 60 feet long and sixteen feet wide, well made and of sound materials, the gunnels to be at least two feet wide and of proper thickness”, for which they would receive \$331. William Dickinson and Joel Shrewsbury⁴⁰⁹ alleged the boats were not delivered and sued the Proctors in court for the full amount. Reuben and Nathan alleged that no payment, or even partial payment had been made by the Dickinson and Shrewsbury firm. On July 29, 1830, Taylor Hudnall and his brother Roland appeared before Thomas Buster, Deputy Sheriff, made bail for the Proctors, and swore that if Reuben and Nathan did not prevail in the suit, Taylor and Roland would satisfy “the condemnation of the court.” Further, Reuben and Nathan would surrender their bodies to prison in execution of the same, or that Roland and Taylor would surrender to prison.⁴¹⁰ Obviously both Roland and Taylor believed their relatives would prevail in court when the truth came out.

On October 12, 1830, the Dickinson and Shrewsbury firm was awarded \$331 and \$7.94 in costs, subject to a notation of two payments, confirming the delivery of two flat boats that had already been received. Credit was given for \$110.33½ and \$119. 33½ in April 1829 and May 1829 respectively. Neither Reuben nor Nathan, nor their attorney, was in attendance at court.⁴¹¹ The execution of the notice to the sheriff to seize the goods and chattels acknowledged the delivery of the flatboats.

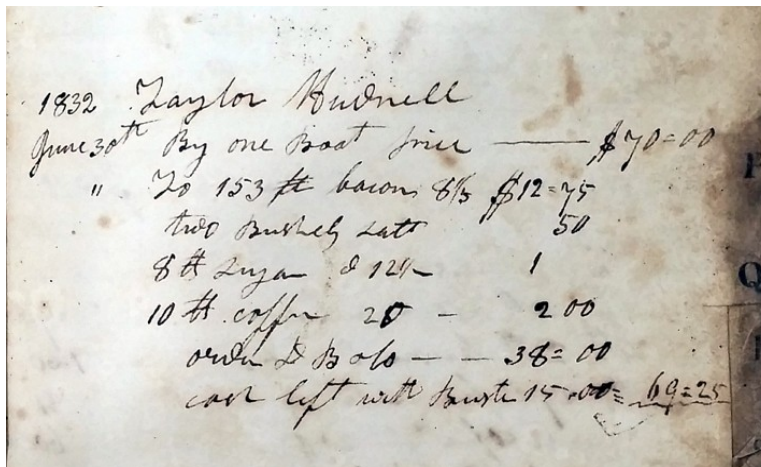


Illustration 55: Entry in Stockton-Tompkins ledger book, June 30, 1832.

On June 30, 1832, just eleven days prior to his alleged crime, Taylor Hudnall had a balance on the ledger book of Stockton-Tompkins of \$69.25.⁴¹²

The previous day, possibly unbeknownst to Taylor, another order to seize the goods and chattels of the defendants in the Dickinson-Shrewsbury suit was made. The order was executed on Roland and

Taylor Hudnall in August 1832, nearly two months after the court order.

⁴⁰⁹ Joel Shrewsbury was appointed a sheriff of Kanawha County for 1831 at court on October 26, 1830. Court Records, film #008613719. At the same court Joel Shrewsbury, Sr., was appointed School Commissioner.

⁴¹⁰ Superior Court, Kanawha County, 1830, folder 10.

⁴¹¹ Kanawha County Court Records, Fall Term 1830, image 473 of 492, film # 008613749.

⁴¹² Stockton-Tompkins ledger. Cook-Hull accession. West Virginia Archives and History Library.

The Crime

On July 11, 1832, an allegation was made that Taylor attempted to pass a \$5 bank note to Joseph Capehart, a merchant, “with force and arms.” Black’s Law Dictionary defines “with force and arms” as “a phrase used in declarations...in indictments...to denote that the act complained of was done with violence. The phrase, from ancient English law, appears to emphasize the presence of violence, rather than referring to the use of a weapon per se.” The bank note, as it turned out, was counterfeit.

One might ask oneself at this point: who attempts to pass a counterfeit note with violence, the usual method being more akin to passing it surreptitiously or by stealth. ‘With force and arms’ would seem to indicate some sort of anger on the part of Taylor at the note being rejected, or simply at the accusation being made. Perhaps he had been paid with the note for work done for someone. Perhaps he genuinely believed the note was legitimate. Either of these could explain his actions. After all, he had a family to feed.

Taylor was arrested by Sheriff Claudius Buster, or one of his deputies, and taken to the Kanawha County jail where he remained to await trial.

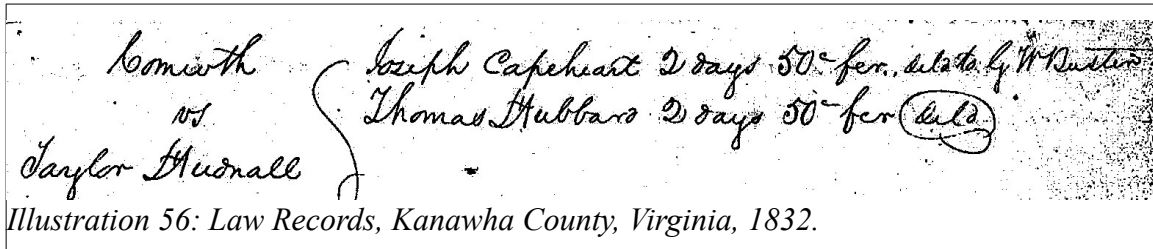
The Witnesses

On September 5, 1832, a summons was issued by Taylor’s defense for Aaron Stockton, William Tompkins, John Harriman, John Hansford, Jr., and Edward Hughes to appear in court to give evidence on behalf of the defense on the first day of the Fall term of court, set to occur in October. The inclusion of Stockton and Tompkins, two of the wealthiest men in the county at the time, was a curious circumstance, as was the inclusion of John Harriman, another wealthy person. Taylor’s brother, Nathan Hudnall, worked for Stockton and Tompkins building flatboats. Edward Hughes was the Baptist minister who had performed the marriage ceremony six years earlier between Taylor and Nancy. William Tompkins, the business partner of Aaron Stockton, had been subpoenaed to serve on the same Grand Jury which would meet October 15 and indict Taylor. Mr. Tompkins, however, did not report for the grand jury duty and a warrant was issued for contempt. The subpoenas were served by Thomas J. Buster on behalf of Sheriff Claudius Buster.

All of the persons subpoenaed by the defense at one time or another were the owners of enslaved persons. Taylor himself never owned anyone, nor did his father Ben. In fact, Taylor never owned so much as a horse and never even appeared on the personal property tax rolls for the county in his own right.

On September 20, 1832, a summons was issued by the prosecution for Thomas Hubbard, James Vickers, John Hansford, Jr., and George W. Buster to appear in court and give evidence against Taylor. John Hansford, Jr., subpoenaed by both the defense and the prosecution, was not served for the prosecution. As with the defense, all of the subpoenaed witnesses for the prosecution were the owners of enslaved persons. In terms

of equality, there existed a great deal of economic difference between the accusers and the accused. The prosecution subpoenas were served by Moses F. Ward on behalf of Sheriff Buster.



Joseph Capehart and Thomas Hubbard were paid 50 cents each by the county for two days as prosecution witnesses.⁴¹³ Normally the defense witnesses would have been paid, leaving open the question of whether any witnesses testified on Taylor's behalf.

The Charges

The case was presented to the grand jury, Andrew Parks, foreman, on Monday, October 15, 1832, and a true bill was returned charging that Taylor "unlawfully did procure a certain false forged and counterfeited Bank note of the Bank of St. Clairsville for the payment of five dollars knowing said bank note to be false, forged, and counterfeited with intention to circulate and feloniously to pass the same in the Commonwealth of Virginia, as, and for, a good, true, and genuine Bank note, contrary to the laws of Virginia, and against the peace and dignity of the Commonwealth. Upon the information of Joseph Capehart of Kanawha County, Yeoman, Moses F. Ward of Kanawha County, Yeoman, and James Vickers of Kanawha County, laborer, all sworn in Court to give evidence and sent to the Grand Jury by order of the Court."⁴¹⁴ Two indictments were returned: one for a misdemeanor, one for felony. The felony indictment was for five charges. Already in custody, Taylor's trial began the next day.

⁴¹³ FHL, film 174,616, item 6.

⁴¹⁴ Kanawha County Court Records.

Virginia Kanawha County, to wit:
The Jurors for the Commonwealth of Virginia, and for the body of the County of Kanawha, upon their oath present, that Taylor Hudnall, late of the said County of Kanawha laborer, on the eleventh day of July in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred, and thirty two, with force and arms, at the said County of Kanawha, and within the Jurisdiction of the Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery for said County, unlawfully did procure a certain false forged and counterfeit Bank note of the Bank of St. Charlesville for the payment of five dollars, knowing said Bank note to be false, forged, and counterfeited, with intention to circulate, and feloniously to pass the same in the Commonwealth of Virginia as and for, good, true, and genuine Bank note, contrary to the laws of Virginia, and against the peace and dignity of the Commonwealth.
Upon the information of Joseph Capehart of Kanawha County, Yeoman, Moses J. Ward of Kanawha County Yeoman, and James Vickers of Kanawha County laborer, all sworn as Court to give evidence, and sent to the Grand Jury by order of the Court.

Illustration 57: Kanawha County Court Records. Taylor Hudnall.

114. *At a Circuit Superior Court of Law & Chancery held for Kanawha County at the Court House thereof on Monday the 15th day of October 1832.*

Present Lewis Summers Esq. one of the Judges of the General Court and Judge of the 19th Circuit in the 10th Judicial District

Andrew Parks Gent. Foreman, Levi Welch, Charles Venable, Van B. Reynolds, William L. Summers, Moses M. Fuqua, Francis Thompson, Bradford Noyes, Tobias Ruffner, Charles Neale, Jesse Hudson, Samuel Washington, Lindsey Thomas, Arthur Forqueran, Charles Hunter, and Edward McCallister, were sworn a Grand Jury of Inquest for the body of the County of Kanawha, and having received their charge, retired to consider of their Presentments. And after some time returned into Court and presented

An Indictment vs Taylor Hudnall - For Felony - A True Bill
" " vs Same Defendant - For a Misdemeanor - A True Bill.

Illustration 58: Indictment of Taylor Hudnall for Forgery and Uttering, 1832.

The Commonwealth vs. Taylor Hudnall

On Monday, October 15, 1832, the judge ordered the sheriff to summon 24 free holders to serve as a jury beginning October 16. On Tuesday the trial began and ended. Lewis Summers, Judge of the 19th Circuit Court in the 10th Judicial District, presided.

Taylor's attorney moved to quash the first count of the indictment on the grounds that the said paper was not a false note on the Bank of the United States as put forth in the indictment. The note in question was for the Bank of St. Clairsville. The defense was overruled and Taylor pleaded not guilty to the charges. A jury was impaneled consisting of: David Hix, William B. Maxy, Adam Altz, Isaac Brown, Owen Jarrett, Charles D. Slaughter, Isaac Barker,⁴¹⁵ David Cartmell, Charles Allen, Solomon Altz, Adam Whitzell, and Charles Rosebrock. Charles Slaughter acted as foreman.

The jury returned a verdict of not guilty in the first indictment but guilty of the other four felony charges and Taylor was remanded to jail. It seems safe to assume that William Tompkins did not show up to testify on Taylor's behalf since he did not show up for service on the Grand Jury the day before.

⁴¹⁵ *Isaac Barker was the 3rd great grandfather of this author and the 4th great grandfather of Bobbie Lee Shamblin, who married Charles Patrick Casey.*

Taylor Hudnall late of the County of Kanawha Labourer who
 Stands Indicted of Felony, was this day led to the Bar in custody of
 the Jailor of this Court, And thereupon the said Taylor Hudnall by his
 Counsel moves the Court to quash the first Count in the indictment
 on the ground that the certain false, forged and counterfeit ^{paper} bank note, in
 the said Count set out and described, is not a Bank note of the Bank of
 the United States - whereupon the arguments of Counsel being heard on the
 said motion, the same is overruled - And thereupon the Prisoner being
 arraigned on the said Indictment pleaded not guilty thereto. Whereupon
 came a Jury to wit: David Hix, William B. Moxey, Adam Alty, Isaac
 Brown, Owen Jarrett, Charles Slaughter, Isaac Barker, David
 Bartmell, Charles Allen, Solomon Alty, Adam Whitzell and Charles
 Rosebrooks who being elected tried and sworn the truth, of and upon the
 premises to speak, and having heard the evidence and arguments of
 Counsel upon their Oath do say that they find the Defendant not guilty
 of the felony in the first Count of the said indictment in manner and form
 as therein against him is charged - And they find him guilty of the
 felony as charged against him in the four last Counts of the said
 indictment, and ascertain the period of his confinement in the Public Jail
 and Penitentiary house of this Commonwealth to be two years - And the
 Prisoner is thereupon remanded to Jail.

Illustration 59: Taylor Hudnall Verdict, October, 1832.

That same day Taylor and his father, Benjamin Hudnall, borrowed \$50 from Benjamin H. Smith, a wealthy local attorney. Although the reason can not be known with certainty, it is reasonable to assume it had something to do with hiring an attorney and paying court fees. Benjamin Smith subsequently sued Benjamin Hudnall in 1834 as surviving obligator of the \$50 note and the case ended in May 1835.

The Sentencing

On Saturday, October 20, Taylor was brought before the bar and was sentenced to two years in "the Public Jail and Penitentiary house of this Commonwealth," with one quarter of that time to be spent in solitary confinement on a 'low and coarse diet'. Further, the record shows that "on the trial of the said Taylor Hudnall, nothing appeared to the court either in aggravation or extenuation of the offense aforesaid".

Taylor Hudnall late of the County of Kanawha Labourer, who stands convicted of felony, was again led to the Bar in custody of the Jailor of this Court, and thereupon it being demanded of him, if any thing for himself he had or knew to say, why the Court here should not now proceed to pronounce Judgment against him according to law, and nothing being offered or alleged in delay of Judgment, it is considered by the Court that the said Taylor Hudnall, be imprisoned in the public Jail and penitentiary house of this Commonwealth, for the term of two years, the period by the Juries in their verdict ascertained, and that he be kept in a solitary Cell in the said Jail and penitentiary house, on low and coarse diet, for the space of one fourth part of the said Term. - And it is ordered that the Sheriff of this County do, as soon as possible after the adjournment of this Court, remove and safely convey the said Taylor Hudnall, from the Jail of this County to the said public Jail and penitentiary house of this Commonwealth, therein to be kept imprisoned and treated in the manner directed by law. - And the Court doth certify, that on the trial of the said Taylor Hudnall, nothing appeared to the Court either in aggravation or extenuation of the offence aforesaid. - And thereupon the said Taylor Hudnall is remanded to Jail.

Illustration 60: Sentencing of Taylor Hudnall, October 20, 1832.

After the sentencing, the prosecuting attorney for the Commonwealth announced in court that he would not prosecute Taylor on the misdemeanor charge and that charge was dismissed. The court then adjourned until January 1833.

Comioth vs Taylor Hudnall - Cnt for a Misdemo - The Attorney prosecuting for the Comioth by consent of the Court, saith he will not prosecute further on behalf of the Commonwealth in this Cause. It is therefore ordered that the same be dismissed

Illustration 61: Nolle Prosequi of Taylor Hudnall, October 20, 1832.

The sentence of two years in the penitentiary, with six months of that sentence to be spent in solitary confinement on a low and coarse diet sounds to modern ears an extremely harsh sentence. Throughout most of the 18th century it was believed that prisoners could not be reformed. During the Enlightenment, which ended in the early 19th century, that

attitude began to change and it was widely believed that criminals could redeem themselves through penitence and solitary reflection on their crimes. Hence a sentence often included a stint in solitary confinement in order to provide the prisoner the opportunity for the necessary reflection.⁴¹⁶

The Virginia Penitentiary at Richmond

The Virginia Penitentiary had been opened in 1800 on 12 acres along the James River which was then just outside of the city of Richmond. Benjamin Henry Latrobe's design, while architecturally impressive, was functionally flawed. The cells were large enough to hold several prisoners, however, the cell doors had no windows making it impossible for guards to supervise the prisoners. The cells, roughly 12 feet by 6½ feet by 9 feet high, were lighted and ventilated only by an open, barred outside window. They were not heated, and had no plumbing. The penitentiary did not have a dining room and the prisoners had to eat in their cells. Sanitary conditions were non-existent. "Inmates marched single file to empty their toilet buckets (into a trough where the effluence would flow) to the holding pond near the river, and the drifting stench was unbearable in the summer."⁴¹⁷

The solitary confinement cells were in the basement of the prison. "These cells were a necessity, since every inmate was required to spend no less than one-twelfth and no more than one-half their sentence in solitary. Locked in a small windowless cell, the unfortunate inmate saw no one but the guard and did absolutely nothing but try to read a Bible in the clammy darkness, meditate on his or her crime and try to maintain sanity."⁴¹⁸

Most of the solitary cells "had only a small opening near the ceiling that allowed a tiny bit of dim natural light ... water stands in drops on the walls, and no provision is made for warming the cells at any season of the year."⁴¹⁹ A report in 1827 "mentioned an undated instance where a prisoner's feet had frozen to the cell floor during his term of solitary confinement. Even Superintendent Samuel Parsons admitted the cells were 'imminently dangerous to the health' of the convicts."⁴²⁰

Corporeal punishment of 39 lashes was allowed for breaches of duty and good order, which included swearing. Beginning in 1824 "silence was enforced in order to keep inmates from colluding. Any speaking among the male convicts not absolutely required for work, would be punished by a leather ball gag in the mouth for twenty-four hours."⁴²¹

⁴¹⁶ *Library of Virginia, online.*

⁴¹⁷ *Virginia State Penitentiary, A Notorious History, Dale M. Brumfield, The History Press, Charleston, South Carolina, 2017, page 31.*

⁴¹⁸ *Brumfield, page 20.*

⁴¹⁹ *Brumfield, page 31.*

⁴²⁰ *Brumfield, page 31.*

⁴²¹ *Brumfield, page 40.*

Inmates were required to work and the ward on which one happened to be, determined the type of work one was required to perform in prison. At the time of Taylor's incarceration, the prison made a profit on the labor of the inmates.⁴²²

It was into this environment that Taylor came on November 9, 1832, to serve his two year sentence, three hundred miles away from his family, his friends, and anyone he knew. It would have taken roughly three weeks for him to be transported the 300 miles from Charleston to Richmond. His first challenge came immediately from the winter weather through his open cell window. From December to February, Richmond weather can be quite cold. With only cheap oznabrig overalls⁴²³ and thin blankets to keep them from the cold wind, freezing rain, and snow, the prisoners were left to shiver in their unheated damp cells.⁴²⁴ Taylor's transfer occurred shortly after a proclamation on October 2, 1832, by the Lt. Governor of Virginia requesting that all counties not transfer prisoners to the penitentiary for 30 days due to a cholera outbreak which had swept through the prison like wildfire.⁴²⁵

In 1832, 30% of the penitentiary population died, the highest mortality rate of any year since the prison opened in 1800. A total of 51 out of 167 prisoners died. In 1833 eleven more prisoners would die out of 127. In the first 32 years of its existence, 18.25% of the inmates died in the Virginia Penitentiary, a situation that prompted the construction of a prison hospital in July 1833. By 1834 the superintendent was touting the benefits of a new ventilation system for improving the health, energy and attitudes of the inmates. But the changes came too late for Taylor.

He didn't survive five months, dying of 'paralysis', a non-specific term often used on death certificates at the time. But brought on by what? He was no more than 27 years old at the most. Typically paralysis is brought on by illness, poison or injury. Was he in a solitary cell when afflicted? Septicemia, accelerated by lack of nutrition and dehydration, can lead to paralysis before death, and certainly conditions at the prison would be conducive to such a condition. Late stage syphilis, called general paresis, could lead to someone becoming paralyzed but this was highly unlikely in Taylor's circumstances.

At the time, physicians ascribing cause of death would very often make only an educated guess. A prison guard or warden might be the only person describing how the death occurred, recording an uneducated opinion in the prison record. The circumstances at the penitentiary make it quite likely the death was due to an injury resulting in what was referred to at the time as 'lock jaw' or Tetanus. Caused by bacteria that affect the nervous system, Tetanus can be contracted through cuts or wounds or even a small scratch. Tetanus bacteria present in the soil and on unclean surfaces can cause muscle spasms

⁴²² *Report to the General Assembly, 1834. The profit equaled \$118.36 per prisoner.*

⁴²³ *A cheap, unbleached fabric, with only about 26 threads to the inch, oznabrig was most commonly used to clothe enslaved persons.*

⁴²⁴ *Brumfield, page 32.*

⁴²⁵ *The Richmond Enquirer, October 16, 1832.*

which then cause the jaw to lock in place. The sufferer cannot open their mouth or swallow leading to suffocation.

However it happened, whatever the cause, Taylor paid a high price over a \$5 bank note.

(B)

A Comparative view of the number of deaths in the Virginia Penitentiary from the 1st. December 1832 to the 30th. November 1833, and from the 1st. December 1833 to the 30th. November 1834, with the cause of death.

| Names | When age & from what place | When died | The cause of death | Remarks. |
|-----------------|------------------------------|----------------|------------------------------------|---|
| John Bracher | 1831 June 24. Ohio 2 y. | 1832 Dec 11. | Relucty produced by Cholera | These men had all been in bad health before the attack of Cholera, and sunk from the debility produced by it. |
| Com. Johnson | 1827 July 13. Charlotte 10. | 1832 Dec 12. | Ditto Ditto | |
| Com. Bailey | 1828 May 16. Ohio 5. | 1833 Feb. 15 | Ditto Ditto. | |
| H. Hudnall | 1832 Nov. 9. Hanover 2. | 1833 Apr. 2. | Paralysis. | |
| Reuben Blang | 1831 June 12. Gloucester 2. | 1833 May 22. | Bilious fever | In bad health when admitted. |
| John McTehee | 1832 May 2. Grayson 3. | 1833 Aug. 18 | Consumption | |
| Joseph Tucker | 1833 Feb. 9. P. Anne 5. | 1833 Sept. 2. | Inflammation of the brain. | |
| James Magee | 1824 Jan. 28. Petersburg 10. | 1833 Sept. 15. | Bilious fever | In bad health for years had the Cholera very severely last fall. |
| John Shelton | 1824 May 28. Amherst 5. | 1833 Oct. 13. | Chronic diarrhoea of long standing | All had the Cholera last fall severely. |
| John Kewland | 1830 Jan. 13. Henrico 5. | 1833 Oct. 26. | Ditto Ditto | |
| Deamus Dudley | 1831 Nov. 2. P. Anne 5. | 1833 Nov. 3. | Ditto Ditto. | |
| Total 11 deaths | | | | |

Illustration 62: Taylor Hudnall death record, Virginia Penitentiary, April 2, 1833.

Taylor's place of burial has not been identified. Shockoe Hill Cemetery was opened in Richmond in April 1822. However, there was a specific clause in the ordinance establishing the cemetery that prohibited the burial there of anyone convicted, charged with but not tried, or held in confinement upon a charge, for any Felony or Misdemeanor. The ordinance further stated that 'such a person may be buried in the Lands of the City adjacent to the said Burying Ground on Shockoe Hill'⁴²⁶ and perhaps he was laid to rest there.

In 1992 an excavation at the site of the penitentiary uncovered about 200 bodies buried within the prison walls. Roughly 75% of them were African American. Boxes contained as many as ten bodies and other boxes full of skulls and limbs were found.

⁴²⁶ *Shockoe Hill Cemetery, A Richmond Landmark History*, Alyson L. Taylor-White, History Press, Charleston, SC, 2017, page 27.

The Aftermath

Taylor's death most certainly affected other members of his immediate family who continued to live in the upper Kanawha Valley at Kelly's Creek. There would have been no question of trying to hide what happened, even if they had wanted to do so. Absolutely everyone would have known.

In the obituary for Taylor's brother Nathan in 1897,⁴²⁷ it was noted specifically that he was a 'good citizen, an honest man, a kind neighbor, and an affectionate husband and father.' Nathan lived for about 70 years on Kellys Creek, spending a great part of those years working for Aaron Stockton, William Tompkins, and John Morris.

Taylor's younger brother, Fielding, was probably especially sensitive to unfounded accusations early on. In 1840 Fielding sued a neighbor, Henry Buckle, for slander in Kanawha County Circuit Superior Court. Subpoenas were issued for Joel Shrewsbury, Sr., Levi Woodyard, Philip Bousman, Felix Hansford, Augustus Grass, George Farland, and John Harriman as witnesses. Additional subpoenas were issued on Fielding's behalf for Aaron Stockton, James Sims, Warder Hudnall, and Tipton Pryor. Henry Buckle had subpoenas issued for Jabez Spinks, and James Turner.

Tempers seemed to run high regarding reputations as a notation on the back of the subpoena for Tipton Pryor may have quoted Ward Hudnall as commenting "break his legs and shoot him if didn't." The slander suit read:

"To wit:

Fielding Hudnall complains of Henry Buckle defendant in custody etc of a plea of trespass on the case: For that the said Fielding Hudnall now is a good, true, honest, and faithful citizen of the Commonwealth of Virginia and as such hath always behaved and conducted himself and until the committing of the several grievances by the said Henry Buckle, as herein after mentioned was always reputed, esteemed, and accepted, by and amongst all his neighbors, and other good and worthy citizens of this Commonwealth to whom he was in anywise known, to be a person of good name, fame and credit at wit at the county aforesaid. And whereas the said Fielding Hudnall hath not ever been guilty, or until the time of the committing of the said several grievances by the said Henry Buckle as hereinafter mentioned, been suspected to have been guilty of theft, larceny, or any other such crime. By means of which said premises, he the said Fielding Hudnall before the committing of the said several grievances by the said Henry Buckle as hereinafter mentioned, had deservedly obtained the good opinion and credit of all his neighbors and other good and worthy citizens of this Commonwealth to whom he was in anywise known to wit at the county aforesaid. And for that also before the commitment of the several grievances by the said Henry Buckle as hereinafter mentioned in a certain discourse which the said Henry Buckle then and there had with the said Fielding Hudnall to, and of, and concerning him the said Fielding Hudnall in the presence and hearing of

⁴²⁷ *The Daily Gazette, Charleston, West Virginia, August 26, 1897.*

diverse good and worthy citizens of this Commonwealth to wit on the (blank) day of A.D. 1840 and at the county aforesaid in the presence and hearing of the said last mentioned citizens falsely and maliciously spoke and published to and of and concerning the said Fielding Hudnall, these false malicious and defamatory words following that is to say; You, meaning the said Fielding Hudnall, the plaintiff, “are a thief and a rogue, you stole my hoop poles (i.e., the hoop poles of the defendant) and you meaning the plaintiff “stole hoop poles” and for that the said Henry Buckle then and there to wit: on the day and year aforesaid falsely and maliciously spoke to and of and concerning the said Fielding Hudnall in the presence of the citizens aforesaid these other false, malicious, and defamatory words to wit: You, meaning the said Fielding Hudnall, “are a thief and a rogue,” you stole money, you stole money from the sangers, you stole \$5 from the sangers” meaning certain persons engaged in gathering ginseng – thereby meaning and intending that the said Fielding Hudnall was guilty of felony and larceny in the premises aforesaid – and this the said plaintiff is ready to verify wherefore he saith he is injured and hath sustained damages to the value of \$2,000 – wherefore he brings suit.”
-Hendrick, attorney for the plaintiff

Fielding prevailed in the suit and was awarded \$33.33. A larger award would have required evidence of verifiable monetary damages, probably insupportable given Fielding’s economic situation.

Henry Buckle, a boatman, lived next door to Taylor’s widow and his two sons, Benjamin Mayberry and William Proctor Hudnall in 1850.⁴²⁸ Henry, who was born about 1799, appears to have died by 1860.

The Questions that Remain

How did Taylor acquire the bank note? And from whom?

Since Taylor could neither read nor write,⁴²⁹ it would have been impossible for him to forge the note himself, or probably even to determine if the note had been forged. It was not until 1830 that Robert T. Bicknell of Philadelphia began publishing a bank note reporter and counterfeit detector that merchants could use to detect forgeries.⁴³⁰ Taylor, of course, would have had no access to the book and could not have read it even if he did have access.

There is no record of him having been brought into court for any other transgression or even so much as a bad debt. At a time when pretty much all of the people called as

⁴²⁸ *Matilda Gillespie lived on the other side of Henry Buckle. Matilda would go on to marry Taylor’s son, Benjamin, in 1851.*

⁴²⁹ *Evidenced by his mark on the debt instrument with Benjamin H. Smith, October 16, 1832.*

⁴³⁰ (a.t.o.p.) <https://historyengine.richmond.edu/episodes/view/2079>

witnesses were in court dozens of times for various suits and transgressions, this was the only instance where Taylor was brought to court.

Could the note have been passed to him as wages? Possibly even by the person he was trying to pass it back to? The country had no common currency. Hundreds of banks issued notes that circulated as currency. By law the federal government dealt only with gold and silver and it wasn't until 1862 that the federal government began issuing 'greenbacks'. In 1863 An Act to Provide a National Currency was passed and a steep tax drove the myriad forms of money issued by local banks out of existence.⁴³¹ All of this, however, came too late for Taylor.

Five dollars in 1832 would be worth \$183.49 in 2025⁴³² purchasing power, hardly worth two years in prison or a man's life, especially one with a family, gainfully employed, with no prior convictions or prior charges of any sort.

Aaron Stockton was sued by, and sued others, hundreds of times. Did Taylor work for him, as did his brother Nathan? Was this why Stockton and William Tompkins were called as witnesses on Taylor's behalf? Certainly calling one's employer, one's minister, and such as character witnesses, would be perfectly normal.

In Closing

In 1833 Alexis de Touqueville called the Virginia Penitentiary "one of the bad prisons of the United States."

In his report to the Board of Directors on November 28, 1834, the superintendent of the penitentiary, Charles S. Morgan, noted that: "Equality and justice in trials and punishments are of the first importance to a successful administration of the criminal laws of any country. But in these particulars our system is manifestly defected. It is not uncommon for some men guilty of a low grade of crime to be punished much more severely than others guilty of a very high grade...without any manifest difference in the character of the persons, or circumstances of the offenses. The wide range of discretion vested in the triers intended no doubt to supply the supposed incapacity of the law to define with sufficient accuracy the grades of crime and circumstances of commission, is the source of this injustice, now too great to be seen and contemplated without feelings of the deepest sympathy. Why should this state of things exist? Or why should the punishment of one man be increased by caprice or the influence of malice, or that of another, guilty of a similar crime, be diminished by the partiality or affection of his triers? By what standard of humanity, justice, or equality can a system subject to such aberrations be maintained? In truth, the tendency of these unequal punishments is immoral and pernicious to the penitentiary system. They have rendered efficient

⁴³¹ *Ways and Means: Lincoln and His Cabinet and the Financing of the Civil War.* Roger Lowenstein. Review in the New York Times, March 8, 2022, Eric Foner.

⁴³² (a.t.o.p.) <https://www.officialdata.org/us/inflation/1832?amount=5>

punishments less certain, and opened the door to excesses which ought not to be permitted. This discretion, however, figures beautifully in the field of fancy, and has been too extensively adopted; but when its effects are traced out and carefully explored, in the cells of prisons, it will vanish from the mind of the philanthropist (sic), as readily as it could have been embraced.”

Additional Sources:

A Brief History of the Virginia State Penitentiary by James Marvin Good, 1973, Library of Virginia. HV9475.V82 G64

The Executive Papers of Governor John Floyd, 1830-1834. Library of Virginia, Accession Number 42665.

Nancy married a second time to John Hammons, sometimes rendered Hammond, on December 6, 1838, at Kanawha Salines.⁴³³ John, about eight years younger than Nancy, was born in North Carolina, and worked as a boatman. Although Benjamin and William Hudnall were with her and John in 1850, Sinnet was not, and none of them appear to be with her in 1840.

Nancy Proctor Hudnall Hammons had several more children: John, born about 1838 who died in February 1862 of measles, at 24 years and 3 months old;⁴³⁴ Sally, born about 1844 who married William Henry Coon, another boatman, on August 30, 1860; James, born about 1846; Thomas, born January 7, 1848, who died November 21, 1930, in Charleston,⁴³⁵ and was buried at Marmet; Albert, born November 6, 1851, who died on April 11, 1853, of measles;⁴³⁶ Joel, born November 1, 1853, at Witcher Creek who died on June 1, 1854, of inflammation; and Charles W., born November 9, 1855, who died on November 17, 1927, at Levi.

Nancy and John were living at Malden in 1880. Nancy may have died in 1885.

⁴³³ *Virginia and West Virginia marriage records, Kanawha County.*

⁴³⁴ *On the 1840 census, the family of John Hammons consisted of one male and one female between 20-29, John and Nancy, and one male younger than 5, presumably their son, John L. Hammons. Benjamin Mayberry, William Proctor, and Sinnet Hudnall were too young to be living on their own, and may have been with relatives.*

⁴³⁵ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, 15347.*

⁴³⁶ *Register of Deaths, West Virginia, Kanawha County, 1853, number 43.*

Descendants of Morgan Taylor Hudnall and Nancy Proctor

William Proctor Hudnall

In 1850, William, 18, was working as a boatman in Kanawha County and living with his mother and step father. He married Wilmot Gillespie on October 26, 1854, at Campbell's Creek.⁴³⁷ Born July 1, 1830, Wilmot was the daughter of Robert "Robin" Gillespie and Margaret Cole, neighbors to the Hammons. William had a farm on Campbell's Creek where their son John Calvin Hudnall was born on June 26, 1856,⁴³⁸ and their daughter Victory was born on July 6, 1858.⁴³⁹

They had several more children: Louis, Lucy, Robin, Addie, Samuel, born February 1869, Maria, Nancy, and Annie. Wilmot died April 30, 1902.⁴⁴⁰

Robin, their fifth child, born March 5, 1865,⁴⁴¹ became a doctor and was licensed to practice medicine in 1893. Robin married Mary "Mollie" Ault on August 22, 1894. Born October 5, 1875, Mary was the daughter of Charles and Fannie Hull Ault. William was living with his son, Robin, in 1910. He died June 17, 1913.

On July 16, 1931, Dr. Robin M. Hudnall, fell down the stairs at his home in Cedar Grove and died of a cerebral hemorrhage. He was 69 years old. Robin had three daughters and two sons. His wife Mary died on April 16, 1956.⁴⁴²

Sinnet Hudnall

Sinnet used August 18, 1834, as his birth date but obviously this date is questionable for more than one reason.⁴⁴³ He was working as a boatman when he married Clarissa Maria Lucas on March 2, 1855.⁴⁴⁴ Maria may have been born in 1838 in Kanawha County, but she may have been as young as 13 when she married. Sinnet did not grow up with his mother's second family. He was not with her in 1840 and in 1850 he was living in District 10, Cabell County, Virginia, with the Adolphus Newly family. This would explain why, when he married, his father's name was given as unknown, although his

⁴³⁷ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, Virginia, 1854, number 107.*

⁴³⁸ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, Virginia, 1856, page 28.*

⁴³⁹ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, Virginia, 1858, page 52, number 81.*

⁴⁴⁰ *Tombstone, Belcher Cemetery, Blount, Kanawha County, West Virginia.*

⁴⁴¹ *History of Kanawha County, page 924. This date does not match the 1880 census.*

⁴⁴² *Register of Deaths, Kanawha County, West Virginia, page 132.*

⁴⁴³ *Gallipolis Bulletin, February 28, 1882.*

⁴⁴⁴ *Registry of Marriage Licenses, Kanawha County, Virginia, 1855, number 23. Sinnet had to swear to his age and Burwell Brown confirmed the same.*

surname was recorded on the marriage record as Hudnal. He seems to have used the name Hudlin most of his life.

Sinnet moved to Gallipolis and was working as a cook when the Civil War draft list was drawn up in June 1863, where his surname was listed as Hudnel. He became a grocer by 1870 and later a saloonist. By 1880 he and Clarissa had eight children: Charles, Mary, Nannie, James, Emma, Maggie, Sinnet, Jr., and Helen.

Sinnet died on February 20, 1882, in Gallipolis, Ohio, of pneumonia.⁴⁴⁵ His wife Clarissa Maria died there April 9, 1920.⁴⁴⁶ They were both buried at Mound Hill Cemetery in Gallipolis. Their son, Sinnet, Jr., drowned on December 4, 1893.⁴⁴⁷ Helen died in 1938 and Margaret in 1958. Charles died in 1925 in a street car accident in San Pedro, California. He had been working as a steward on Standard Oil tankers on the San Pedro to Honolulu route.⁴⁴⁸

Sinnet's family continued to use the name Hudlin.⁴⁴⁹

⁴⁴⁵ *Record of Deaths, Gallia County, Ohio, page 156.*

⁴⁴⁶ *Ohio Deaths, Volume 3267, certificate 29485.*

⁴⁴⁷ *Record of Deaths, Probate Court, Gallia County, Ohio, page 298.*

⁴⁴⁸ *Gallia County Cemetery Records. Gallipolis Daily Tribune, March 16, 1942.*

⁴⁴⁹ *William Russell Hudnall, Sr., this author's father, was apparently aware of this variation of our surname as he often jokingly referred to our family as the Hudlins.*

Benjamin Mayberry Hudnall and Matilda Gillespie

Benjamin Mayberry (abt. 1828-abt. 1867)

m. **Matilda Gillespie**

|
Margaret Julianne
William Taylor
David Henry
Nancy Ann
Robert McGarry
Jobe Stanley

Benjamin Mayberry, born about 1828, was living with his mother, Nancy Hammons, and her second husband, John, in 1850 in District 29 of Kanawha County, working as a boatman, along with his brother William. The family lived one house away from the Robert and Margaret Cole Gillespie family, who had a daughter, Matilda, who was 16 in 1850.⁴⁵⁰ Mayberry married Matilda on

September 17, 1851. His brother William married Matilda's sister, Wilmot, three years later. Another Gillespie sister Lucinda, called Lucy, married Benjamin Franklin Hudnall, a returning Confederate veteran, on February 22, 1866.⁴⁵¹ Franklin, as he was called, was the son of Walter Warder Hudnall, and was Mayberry's first cousin.

In 1860 Mayberry, now called Berry, was still working on the river and he and Matilda lived at Witcher Creek, Shrewsbury post office, in Kanawha County. They had four children at home: Margaret Julianne, born June 6, 1852;⁴⁵² William Taylor, born May 20, 1854;⁴⁵³ David Henry, born October 26, 1856;⁴⁵⁴ and Nancy Ann, born November 12, 1858.⁴⁵⁵ Another son, Robert McGarry, was born January 13, 1861.⁴⁵⁶ Their last child,⁴⁵⁷ Jobe Stanley, was born May 8, 1863.⁴⁵⁸

During the Civil War, Confederate troops made incursions into southwestern Virginia around the Kanawha River. On March 29, 1863, a man was shot and killed by rebels onboard the steamer Victor, headed to Gallipolis.⁴⁵⁹ On April 13, 1863, Confederate General Jenkins led a rebel force on foot to the Kanawha River around Winfield where

⁴⁵⁰ *Some records show Benjamin and Matilda the same age.*

⁴⁵¹ *Virginia and West Virginia marriage records, Kanawha County.*

⁴⁵² *Certificate of Death, West Virginia State Department of health, number 7458.*

⁴⁵³ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, 1854, page 10, number 27.*

⁴⁵⁴ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, 1856, page 28, number 18.*

⁴⁵⁵ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, Upper District, 1858, page 52, number 88.*

⁴⁵⁶ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, 1861, page 78, number 76.*

⁴⁵⁷ *Some researchers maintain there was another son, John T. Hudnall, born May 27, 1855. This author has found no records, birth, death, or census, for him as a child of Mayberry and Matilda. A John T. Hudnall was born on February 27, 1854, to Thomas and Mary Hudnall, who were farming along the Kanawha River.*

⁴⁵⁸ *As of this writing, the only birth records available for Kanawha County in 1863 are delayed filings and none has been found for Jobe. Birth records are missing from 1862-1865 due to the chaos of the war. Jobe's birth date is from his tombstone.*

⁴⁵⁹ *Gallipolis Journal, April 2, 1863, page 2.*

they “broke up the elections and Spring courts of the bogus government in all the counties southwest of the Kanawha River and drove the enemy with loss into his fortifications at Hurricane Bridge. They proceeded thence to the Kanawha River, and when four miles below Winfield, riddled two government steamboats which were passing. They then embarked at night in a flatboat and floated down the Kanawha, attacking and capturing Point Pleasant the next morning.”⁴⁶⁰ A rebel attack was expected to be made upon Charleston. All of this added to the inherent danger already existent in being a boat worker on the Kanawha River.

Working as a Boatman on the Kanawha

Starting on log rafts in 1808, the boats grew in size with flatboats. Boats would be up to one hundred and sixty or more feet in length and twenty four to twenty five feet in width, carrying 1,800 to 2,200 barrels of salt. “These boats were all run by hand, at great risk, ... the boats and cargoes were not infrequently sunk, entailing heavy loss upon the owners of the salt. The late Col. Andrew Donnally used to ask, when he heard of one of his boats sinking, whether any of the boatmen were drowned; if not, he contended it was not a *fair sink*.” Steamboats added an almost greater danger, as explosions of the boilers were not unusual. The railroad did away with this type of shipment on the Kanawha River.

History of Kanawha County, from its organization in 1789 until the Present Time, George W. Atkinson, A.M., Charleston, 1876, page 240.

Berry may have died April 24, 1863.⁴⁶¹ No source for his death has been identified. Like his father before him, he may have died of illness or by accident, but he certainly died young.

His widow, Matilda, acquired a marriage license with James Carr on December 28, 1866. Married January 23, 1867,⁴⁶² they had three more children: Anna L., born May 9, 1867;⁴⁶³ Mary Allie (Alice), born June 13, 1869;⁴⁶⁴ and Walter, born September 21, 1875, at Malden.⁴⁶⁵ James, at least a decade older than Matilda, was from Greenbrier County. In 1869 they were living in Chappel’s Hollow.

⁴⁶⁰ *The Abingdon Virginian*, April 17, 1863, page 3.

⁴⁶¹ *Some genealogists maintain Berry died in 1867 but this is not possible as his widow obtained a marriage license in 1866.*

⁴⁶² *Registry of Marriage Licenses, Kanawha County, West Virginia, 1867, number 248.*

⁴⁶³ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, West Virginia, 1867, page 117, number 72.*

⁴⁶⁴ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, West Virginia, 1869, page 138, number 39.*

⁴⁶⁵ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, West Virginia, 1875, page 190, number 73.*

James Carr worked as a day laborer in 1870 and David Hudnall, although only 13, had already gone to work as a salt packer in the Malden salt works.⁴⁶⁶ An arduous job, salt packing was the least skilled and poorest paid in the industry. After the brine had been boiled to rid it of the remnants of the 400 million year old ocean beneath West Virginia, the damp solids had to be dried and the salt shoveled into a barrel. To ensure the barrel was of the required weight, the salt was pounded down and the barrel was marked with a number, reflecting which salt packer had performed the work. It was unskilled labor and children were often used. Work began as early as 4 o'clock in the morning. The young Booker Taliaferro Washington was a salt packer at the Malden works during this time.

The salt industry had begun to decline in the 1850s and continued to decline after the Civil War. The shift of the meat packing industry from Cincinnati to Chicago, cheaper and better salt from Michigan, and unreliable transport on the Kanawha River, dealt a series of economic blows to the industry. By the 1880s, the local salt industry had pretty much dried up. Available capital in the area had fled to coal and timber⁴⁶⁷ and the Ku Klux Klan was active in segregated Malden in the late 1860s.

Jobe and Robert Hudnall continued to live at home at least until 1880. They were both at the salt works with their step father, although all three had been unemployed for 4 months in the first half of 1880. Adding to the economic woes of the family, their half sister, Annie Carr, suffered from 'nervous fits' and their half brother, Walter, from 'white swelling'⁴⁶⁸ which might have been a reference to tuberculous arthritis, especially of the knee. Their sister, Margaret Julianne Hudnall, had married James Otis Brown on April 5, 1869, in Kanawha County, and was no longer at home. David had married and moved out. How the family managed to survive at all was a miracle.

James Carr died by 1900, leaving Matilda a widow once again. Alice Carr married George Warner on June 2, 1888, but was widowed by 1900 and she and her children were living back home with her mother. Matilda's son, Walter, worked as a coal miner and lived at home with his mother, two sisters, two nephews, and a niece in Malden, probably providing the main support for the family. By 1910 Walter was not with the family and may have married and moved out. Matilda continued to live at Malden with her widowed daughter Alice Warner, her daughter Annie, and her grandchildren. She died on March 17, 1912, at Malden of 'complications'.⁴⁶⁹

⁴⁶⁶ *Federal Census, 1870, West Virginia, Loudan Township.*

⁴⁶⁷ *Booker T. Washington's West Virginia Boyhood, The Past is Never Past: Slave Labor in the West Virginia Salt Works, (a.t.o.p.)*
http://www.wvculture.org/history/journal_wvh/wvh32-1.html

⁴⁶⁸ *Federal Census, 1880, West Virginia, Malden District.*

⁴⁶⁹ *Register of Deaths, Kanawha County, Malden District, 1912, page 7, number 47.*

Descendants of Benjamin Mayberry Hudnall and Matilda Gillespie

Margaret Julianne Hudnall

Margaret Julianne was born June 6, 1852, and married James O. Brown on April 5, 1869.⁴⁷⁰ She was 16 and her mother, by necessity, gave written permission. Her husband was 23. She died at Glen Ferris on June 22, 1934, of arteriole-sclerosis, asthma, and myocarditis.⁴⁷¹

William Taylor Hudnall

William Taylor was born on May 20, 1854, at Witcher Creek and died sometime between 1860 and 1870.

David Henry Hudnall

David Henry Hudnall was born October 26, 1856, and married Willamina Hunter in Kanawha County on May 28, 1878.⁴⁷² Willamina, born October 14, 1857, was the daughter of Samuel and Mary Abbott Hunter.⁴⁷³ David worked as a coal miner and the family lived at Malden with one child, Vesta, 1, in 1880. They had at least two more children: Harry W., who died of a fever at the age of 2 at Campbells Creek on April 15, 1887; and Mary, who married D.K. Maynard on October 25, 1908.⁴⁷⁴

The family lived on 25th Street in Kanawha City when Willamina died of tuberculosis on December 30, 1921, after suffering with the disease for three years. David married Dora Atkins, a divorcee from Malden, on June 26, 1923, in Gallia County, Ohio.⁴⁷⁵ Although the Ohio marriage certificate stated he was 61 and this was a first marriage, he was actually 66 and it was a second marriage. Dora was born March 2, 1873. In 1930 he was a widowed father-in-law living in Cabin Creek with his daughter Mary Maynard and her husband. David died in Kayford, West Virginia, on April 1, 1933, of apoplexy.⁴⁷⁶ It is not known where or when Dora died. Vestie married Gus Gay on February 14, 1897,⁴⁷⁷ and died on February 21, 1955, at home in Kanawha City of heart disease.⁴⁷⁸

⁴⁷⁰ *Marriage Licenses, Kanawha County, West Virginia, page 19, number 52.*

⁴⁷¹ *Certificate of Death, West Virginia State Department of Health, number 7458.*

⁴⁷² *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, West Virginia, page 130, number 120.*

⁴⁷³ *Register of Deaths, Kanawha County, Loudon District, page 149, number 16.*

⁴⁷⁴ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1908, number 714.*

⁴⁷⁵ *Probate Court, Gallia County, Ohio, number 6874.*

⁴⁷⁶ *Certificate of death, West Virginia State Department of Health, number 3361.*

⁴⁷⁷ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1897, page 456.*

⁴⁷⁸ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Death Certificate, number 1636.*

Nancy Ann Hudnall

Nancy Ann was born November 12, 1858, and appears in the 1860 census, but has died by 1870.

Robert McGarry Hudnall

Robert McGarry Hudnall was born January 13, 1861,⁴⁷⁹ became a steamboat engineer, and married Lavinia Palmer in 1889.⁴⁸⁰ Lavinia died in 1923. Robert lived his final years with his daughter, Lucy Mae, and son-in-law, Andy Angelo, and died June 8, 1943, at home at 209 Goshorn Street in Charleston of pulmonary congestion, heart failure and old age.⁴⁸¹

⁴⁷⁹ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, 1861, page 78, number 76.*

⁴⁸⁰ *Federal Census, 1900, Kanawha County, West Virginia.*

⁴⁸¹ *West Virginia Department of Health, Death Certificate, district 200, serial number 766.*

Jobe Stanley Hudnall and Mary Jane Hammock

Jobe Stanley (1863-1918)
m. **Mary Jane Hammock**

|
Nettie
William Henry
Lewis Ralph
Mayberry
Benjamin Harrison
Lucy Mae
George Dewey
Joseph
Jobe Stanley, Jr.
Ray Hogg
Lester Harold
Sherman T.
Mary Elizabeth

Jobe Stanley Hudnall was born May 8, 1863, at Witcher Creek, Virginia. On December 25, 1883,⁴⁸² in Kanawha County, he married Mary Jane Hammock, the oldest of several children of Booker Hammock, a coal miner, and Angelina Lacy Hammock. Mary Jane was born on May 22, 1867, at Malden.⁴⁸³ Jobe was 20 and Mary Jane was 16 when they married, although her age was given as 17 on the marriage record.

In 1900, the family was living in the Union District of Putnam County and Jobe was working as a coal miner. In 1910 the family was at Black Betsy Precinct, Pocatalico Magisterial District. Jobe was a member of the Improved Order of Red Men, a fraternal

organization formed solely by white, not indigenous, men. Members considered themselves direct descendants of the Sons of Liberty of Boston Tea Party fame and the organization was open to whites only in its heyday. It counted at least three U.S. presidents in its membership over time.

Jobe and Mary Jane had at least twelve children, probably thirteen. A handwritten note passed down in the family mentions Nettie as possibly the oldest child. Nettie does not appear in any other records located by this author although the 1910 census yields a clue that she did, at least, exist. The census record shows Mary Jane was the mother of twelve children with eight still living and four dead. The children who died would be: Joseph/Jesse, George Dewey, Sherman T., and Nettie. The eight living would be: William Henry, Lewis Ralph,



Illustration 63: Jobe Stanley Hudnall and Mary Jane Hammock, 1883.

⁴⁸² *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, West Virginia, 1883, page 215, number 349.*

⁴⁸³ *Register of Births, Kanawha County, West Virginia, page 112, number 72.*

Berry, Harrison, Lucy, Jobe, Ray, and Lester. A thirteenth child, Mary Elizabeth, was born in 1911.

Jobe died November 8, 1918, during the Spanish Flu pandemic in Putnam County of influenza. His tombstone has a chain link symbol on it with 'FLT' inside the links for Friendship, Love, and Truth, indicative of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, a fraternal organization founded in 18th Century England. Its goal was to pursue projects for the benefit of all mankind and it was dedicated to serving people in need without receiving recognition.



Illustration 64: Tombstone, Jobe Stanley and Mary Jane Hudnall.

In 1920 Jobe, Jr., Ray, Lester, and Mary were at home with their mother in Black Betsy Precinct 3, close to the town of Rutledge. Jobe, Jr., was working as a freight agent on the rail road. By 1930 Mary Jane was living with her son, Ray, and his wife, Ruby, on 31st Street in Nitro, Putnam County.

Mary Jane died October 19, 1936, at the home of her son, Ray, of myocarditis and acute dilatation of the heart. Jobe and Mary Jane are buried at Schowen Cemetery in Bancroft, Putnam County, West Virginia, along with several of their children.

Descendants of Jobe Stanley Hudnall and Mary Jane Hammock

Nettie Hudnall

No official records have been found regarding a daughter Nettie. The only mention made of her was a handwritten note found in the Hudnall home in Marmet, transcribed by Marie Casey Hudnall from a phone call with one of his grandchildren, listing Jobe's children.

William Henry Hudnall

William Henry, born December 11, 1885,⁴⁸⁴ was the oldest son of Jobe and Mary Jane. He married Alpha Ellen Roush at Winfield in Putnam County on June 22, 1905.⁴⁸⁵ Alpha, the daughter and first child of Aquella and Anna Knapp Roush, was born on June 26, 1891, in Graham District, Mason County, West Virginia.⁴⁸⁶ Very unprepared for marriage, William was 19 and Alpha was 14. He became a brakeman on the Ohio Central railroad, or the K & M railroad. They had two daughters together, Fencil and Genevieve, but the marriage went terribly wrong. In a jealous rage, William shot his wife twice on April 11, 1912, after receiving an anonymous letter at work regarding her supposed infidelity. After shooting Alpha, he committed suicide in front of his daughters at their home on Dock St. in Middleport, Meigs County, Ohio. He was 26 years old. His family brought him back to Plymouth, West Virginia, for burial.

COMMITTED SUICIDE

CHARLESTON – Stung to a jealous rage by an anonymous letter he received regarding his wife, William Hudnall, who was employed on the K. & M. railroad, left his work at 4 o'clock yesterday afternoon and went to his home at Middleport, Ohio, and securing a revolver, shot his wife twice, wounding her seriously but not dangerously.

Hudnall then turned the gun on himself, sending a bullet through his breast, just below the heart. Half an hour afterwards, he was dead.

The injured woman is 21 years old and has two young children. Hudnall and his wife formerly lived at Plymouth, W. Va. He was 28 years of age.

Illustration 65: The Fairmont West Virginian, April 13, 1912, page 3.

Although some newspapers reported that William had killed his wife, Alpha survived the shooting. By the 1920 census she was married to Austin Edward Bryne,⁴⁸⁷ a switchman on the railroad. Austin, born on November 11, 1890, in Pomeroy, Ohio, was the son of

⁴⁸⁴ *Certificate of Death, State of Ohio, Registration District 2879, number 23352.*

⁴⁸⁵ *Marriage License, Putnam County, West Virginia, 1905, number 54-1905.*

⁴⁸⁶ *General Index and Register of Births, Mason County, West Virginia, page 215E. Alpha would later apply for a delayed certificate of birth, believing she was born across the river in Ohio. Application for Delayed Birth Certificate, Probate Court, Meigs County, Ohio, May 31, 1956, case number 17276.*

Edward (1848-1925) and Nettie Jenkinson Byrne (1861-1898). His father was a grocer and his mother died young. In 1910 Austin had been working as a salesman in a clothing store in Pomeroy. Although Alpha maintained she was widowed on her subsequent marriage license to George Taylor in 1928, Austin was still very much alive at the time. He moved to Michigan and continued to work on the railroad, returning to Pomeroy to visit his sister, Mrs. Charles Mullen, of Mulberry Avenue, for a week in August 1926.⁴⁸⁸ He was living in Lincoln Park, Michigan, in 1940, divorced and a railroad engineer. Austin died of cancer November 26, 1960, in Pinellas County, Florida, and was buried at Beech Grove Cemetery in Pomeroy, Ohio.⁴⁸⁹

On October 6, 1928, Alpha married George L. Taylor at Bowling Green, Wood County, Ohio. Although actually born in 1891, she stated she was born on June 26, 1893, in New Haven, West Virginia,⁴⁹⁰ that she was previously married twice and was a widow. George Taylor was born March 2, 1896, in Enon, Ohio, the son of Burch and Maggie Cohill Taylor. George worked as a machine operator in an automotive factory and he and Alpha lived in Point Place in the Toledo area, raised a family together, and remained married until George died on March 27, 1973. They had one daughter together, Patricia A., born March 17, 1932.⁴⁹¹ Like many people at the time, they took a boarder into their home to supplement their income.

Alphie, as the family called her, died at Parkview Hospital in Toledo on December 5, 1993. She was an astounding 102 years old and unlike many who are purported to be very old but are not, her age can be verified by official records throughout her life. She was survived by sixty-one descendants, including nine

Alpha E. Taylor

Alpha E. Taylor, age 102, of Point Place, passed away in Parkview Hospital December 5, 1993. She had been a resident of Golden Haven Nursing Home, 3 years. She was a homemaker most of her life.

She was preceded in death by husband, George L. in 1973, brother, Earl Roush and sisters, Ethel Bowen, Mrs. Verlie Fry and daughters, Opal McCellan and Pat Noeltner. She is survived by daughter, Mrs. Fencil E. Hessey, of Toledo; 10 grandchildren; 23 great-grandchildren; 18 great-great-grandchildren; and 9 great-great-great-grandchildren.

Friends may call at the David R. Jaslin Funeral Home, 5300 Summit St. at 126th St., Tuesday 2 to 5 and 7 to 9 p.m. Funeral Services will be held Wednesday, December 8, 1993 at 11 a.m. in the funeral home. Interment Ottawa Hills Memorial Park. Tributes may be made to the American Cancer Society.

Illustration 66: Alpha Ellen Roush Hudnall Byrne Taylor Obituary, December 1993.

⁴⁸⁷ *U.S. City Directory, Toledo, Ohio, 1925, 1924, 1923. No marriage license has been located by this author.*

⁴⁸⁸ *Athens Messenger, August 26, 1926.*

⁴⁸⁹ *Florida Bureau of Vital Statistics, volume number 2201, certificate number 44044.*

⁴⁹⁰ *Alpha's social security death record lists her birth place as Letart, Mason County, West Virginia. The towns are close together and both are across the Ohio River from Meigs County, Ohio, the place she gave as her birth place on her marriage license in 1905. All are within spitting distance of Middleport, Ohio, where she and William Henry Hudnall lived.*

⁴⁹¹ *Ohio Birth Index, state file number 1932022870. Patricia's social security application gives her birth date as May 20, 1932.*

great-great-great grandchildren. George had deposited a will for Alpha and another for himself in Lucas County Probate Court on May 28, 1960. No disposition for either will has been found.⁴⁹²

Her eldest daughter, Fencil E. Hudnall, was born April 28, 1906, in West Virginia.⁴⁹³ She married James Chester Hessey in Michigan in 1922⁴⁹⁴ and had four children: Robert, Jane, James, and William. They lived in Toledo. Fencil died at a long term care facility there on December 28, 1999.

Alphie's younger Hudnall daughter, Genevieve, was born May 6, 1909.⁴⁹⁵ While living in Toledo she married a brakeman, Clifford C. Mohr, in Adrian, Michigan, on March 20, 1925.⁴⁹⁶ Although she claimed to be 18 at the time of the marriage, she was, in reality, only 15. Genevieve and Clifford divorced and she married again to Donald H. Reeves on March 14, 1927, at the age of 17. Her mother gave consent and signed the papers as Mrs. Alpha Byrne. Genevieve acknowledged her father's name to be William Hudnall.⁴⁹⁷

Patricia Ann Taylor married William F. Harvey on October 21, 1950,⁴⁹⁸ in Ohio and then James Francis Noeltner, born April 27, 1933, on December 9, 1966, in Jellico, Campbell County, Tennessee.⁴⁹⁹ She died at Mercy Hospital in Toledo on August 4, 1980, at the age of 48. Her husband James died on October 12, 2003, at Perrysburg, Ohio. He was 70.

Mayberry (Berry) Hudnall

Berry was born September 15, 1889, at Malden⁵⁰⁰ and married Caroline Ellen Wagner on February 7, 1909.⁵⁰¹ Caroline, born in Confidence, Putnam County, was the daughter of Jacob and Martha Shamblin Wagner. Just after their marriage Berry was working as a coal miner and they lived at Black Betsy precinct, Pocatalico District, Putnam County. By 1920 they were at Union district, Nitro, where he was a salesman in a store, and by 1930 he was working at the chemical plant in Nitro, first as a repair man and then as a pipe fitter. Berry completed the 7th grade and Caroline completed the 8th grade.

⁴⁹² *Ohio Wills and Probate Records, 1786-1998. Ancestry.com*

⁴⁹³ *Ohio Deaths Index, Lucas County, 2000, certificate number 107308.*

⁴⁹⁴ *Return of Marriages in the County of Monroe, number 436.*

⁴⁹⁵ *Ohio County Marriage License, Lucas County, March 14, 1927.*

⁴⁹⁶ *Return of Marriages in the County of Lenawee, page 20, number 145.*

⁴⁹⁷ *Marriage License Application, Probate Court, Lucas County, Ohio. Marriage certificate number 56829.*

⁴⁹⁸ *Marriage Record, Lucas County, number 188080.*

⁴⁹⁹ *Marriage Record, Campbell County, TN, number 24084.*

⁵⁰⁰ *This information is from his delayed birth certificate. Berry was probably born in Putnam County.*

⁵⁰¹ *Marriage License and return, Putnam County, West Virginia, Number 15-1909, page 107.*



Illustration 67: Two sons of Jobe and Mary Jane Hudnall, about 1898.

The boys to the left are sons of Jobe and Mary Jane Hudnall. They are believed to be Mayberry or Harrison, on the left, and Lewis Ralph, on the right.

Their suits, called Knickerbocker suits, were popular in the late 1800s to the very early 1900s and were sold by catalog, as well as other places. Costing anywhere from \$2 to \$5, the suits were fashionable boys' wear for years.

This picture was found with the picture of Jobe and Mary Jane Hudnall, in an old trunk stored in the basement of the Hudnall house at Marmet, West Virginia.

Berry's family would expand to include six sons: Howard Earl, born September 1, 1910,⁵⁰² Homer Ray, born August 3, 1913,⁵⁰³ Haskel, born at Lock Seven on March 24, 1916,⁵⁰⁴ Delbert Russell, born December 1921, Cleo, born about 1925, and Kenneth Burl, born July 8, 1932; and three daughters: Maxine Faye, born about 1928, Mary Jo, born March 9, 1930, and Ruth Ellen, born September 24, 1937. In 1930 their son, Howard, 19, was working as a chemical company pipe fitter and he and his wife Isabelle Harrison Hudnall, 18, were living with Berry and Caroline.

Caroline died May 11, 1980. Berry died January 26, 1964.

Their son, Howard Earl, died April 4, 1970.⁵⁰⁵

⁵⁰² *West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Birth (Delayed).*

⁵⁰³ *Register of Births Within the District of Big Sandy, Kanawha County, West Virginia, page 21, number 34.*

⁵⁰⁴ *Register of Births, Jefferson District, Kanawha County, West Virginia, 1916, page 150, number 32.*

⁵⁰⁵ *Charleston Gazette, April 6, 1970.*

Homer Ray worked for Monsanto Chemical Company for 43 years, retiring as a safety engineer. Nicknamed Barry, he married Constance Hope Frazier on June 7, 1936. He served as president of the West Virginia Safety Engineers for three years. Active and outgoing, Barry was an avid sportsman, loved golfing and fishing and played a mean game of pool. He died April 28, 2004, in Morgantown, Monongalia County, at the home of his daughter.⁵⁰⁶ Constance died April 5, 1997. Barry and Connie were survived by a son, Thomas, of Lead Mine, West Virginia, and daughters, Nancy Hudnall Young of Morgantown, and Judith Kerr of Chesapeake, Virginia.

Haskel died December 19, 1917, at Lock Seven of enterocolitis.⁵⁰⁷ He was one year old.

Delbert Russell married Celesta Ruth Boggess on July 3, 1945. They divorced and he married Anna Mae Angle on August 13, 1949. He died August 21, 1993.⁵⁰⁸

Cleo Wesley, a son, born about 1925, died November 24, 1980, in Tampa, Florida. A retired warehouse man, he was survived by his wife Chrystine, two sons, and five daughters.⁵⁰⁹

Maxine Faye, born about 1928, married William David Kidd, on August 30, 1947.⁵¹⁰ She lived in Whiting, Indiana, and died June 3, 2004, survived by her husband and two sons.⁵¹¹

Mary Jo worked for C&P Telephone, and was a member of Telephone Pioneers of America. She never married and died June 17, 1985, in Putnam County.⁵¹²

Kenneth Burl married Marjorie Hively on June 21, 1952.⁵¹³ He may have died on March 25, 2008, at Scott Depot.

Ruth Ellen married Thomas Edgar Hensley on January 14, 1956.⁵¹⁴ She died February 1, 1995.

⁵⁰⁶ *Charleston Gazette*, April 30, 2004.

⁵⁰⁷ *Register of Deaths, Kanawha County, West Virginia*, page 94.

⁵⁰⁸ *Familysearch.org*, various records.

⁵⁰⁹ *The Tampa Tribune*, Tampa, Florida, November 25, 1980, page 18.

⁵¹⁰ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, West Virginia*, 1947, page 70, number 1818.

⁵¹¹ *The Times*, Munster, Indiana, June 6, 2004, page 31.

⁵¹² *Charleston Gazette*, June 18, 1985.

⁵¹³ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, West Virginia*, 1952, page 33, number 1027.

⁵¹⁴ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, West Virginia*, 1956, page 362, number 40.

Benjamin Harrison Hudnall

Benjamin Harrison Hudnall, called Harrison by the family, was born July 22, 1892.⁵¹⁵ By 1910 he was working as a coal miner. Born at Handley, the location of wicket lock and dam number 2, he grew up at Black Betsy, the location of wicket lock and dam number 8, both on the Kanawha River. This may have given him a life long love of locks and dams. By 1920 he was a locktender at Lock 24⁵¹⁶ on the Ohio River. In 1930 he was working at Lock number 16 at Grandview, Ohio. He was lockmaster at Lock number 14 in 1940.⁵¹⁷ He also worked at Dam 17 for the US Army Corps of Engineers. Locks and dams seemed to be in his blood. Harrison married Thelma Iris DeWeese on November 9, 1913, at Bancroft.⁵¹⁸ Thelma was born June 10, 1895.⁵¹⁹ They had five known children. He retired on November 30, 1953. Thelma died on November 12, 1973. Harrison died at Marietta, Ohio, on April 11, 1979.⁵²⁰

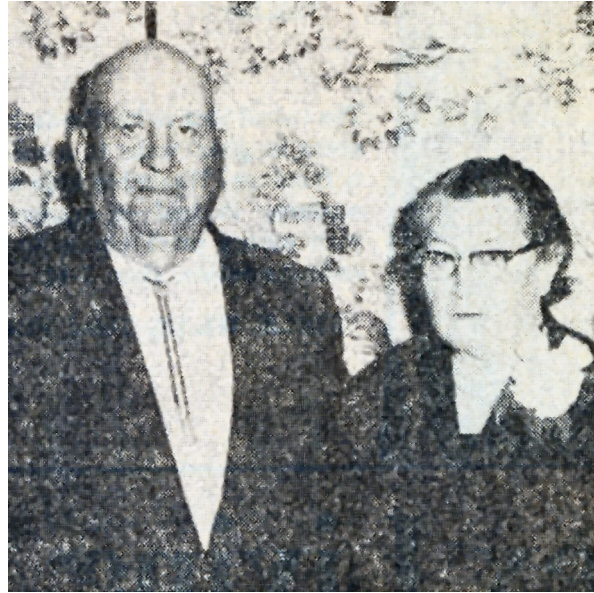


Illustration 68: Benjamin and Thelma Hudnall, 50th wedding anniversary, 1963.

Donley Harrison, born August 3, 1914, at Bancroft, was a production supervisor at Union Carbide. He married Sarah Elizabeth Gregory. They moved to Texas City, Texas, near Galveston, and had one son, Donley, Jr., born in 1945, and a daughter, Sarah Blanche, called Sally, born in 1949.⁵²¹ Donley died on March 3, 1993, at the age of 78.⁵²² Sarah died in 2007.

William Franklin was born February 3, 1917, and died at Point Pleasant in Mason County on November 25, 1937. He never married. An epileptic, he suffered a pulmonary hemorrhage during convulsions.

⁵¹⁵ *Register of Births, Cabin Creek District, Kanawha County, West Virginia, page 142, number 31.*

⁵¹⁶ *Federal Census, Sutton, Meigs County, Ohio, 1920.*

⁵¹⁷ *Federal Census, Switzerland Township, Monroe County, Ohio, 1940.*

⁵¹⁸ *Marriage License, Putnam County, West Virginia, number 126, 1913.*

⁵¹⁹ *Tombstone, East Lawn Memorial Park, Reno, Washington County, Ohio.*

⁵²⁰ *Marietta Times, April 12, 1979. His obituary has his birth date as July 4 but his official birth record states July 22.*

⁵²¹ *Texas Birth Index, 1903-1997.*

⁵²² *The Galveston Daily News, Galveston, Texas, March 4, 1993, page 4.*

Thelma Estella, the first daughter of Harrison and Iris, was born September 23, 1918, and died the following year at Racine⁵²³ in Putnam County on September 7, 1919. No cause of death was recorded.

Paul Edward was born March 1, 1922, and lived in Marietta, Ohio, where he worked as a lockman at Ohio River Lock number 16. A veteran of WWII, he married Martha Anna Hiener on July 18, 1948, in Washington County, Ohio. Martha, born April 1, 1924, was the daughter of Walter and Ruth LaFaber Hiener.⁵²⁴

On December 2, 1966, at 9:00 in the morning, Paul and another man, Jerry Vitruis, were working from a small boat trying to control the flow of water at lock number 17, about five miles above Marietta. The boat capsized and even though they were both wearing life preservers, Paul drowned when he was swept under the dam by the undercurrent.⁵²⁵

Doris Mae Hudnall was born January 18, 1925, at Lock 18 in Constitution, Ohio. She worked at Wright Patterson Air Base in Dayton during the war and married Raymond Howard Hiener on November 2, 1946. Ray, born January 30, 1921, was the son of Walter and Ruth LaFaber Hiener.⁵²⁶ Doris died June 23, 2005, in Washington County, Ohio.

Lucy Mae Hudnall

Lucy Mae was born on May 15, 1895, in Putnam County.⁵²⁷ She married Fulton Huss Johnson on May 26, 1917.⁵²⁸ Fulton was born September 20, 1883, in Scary, West Virginia, the son of Joseph and Ellen Hudson Johnson. He worked as an oiler-electrician at Monsanto Chemical Company.

Worker Drowns Near Marietta

MARIETTA, Ohio (UPI) — A workman was presumed drowned and his companion rescued Friday when their small boat capsized as it went over Ohio River Locks and Dam 17, five miles upstream from here.

Paul E. Hudnall, 44, Marietta, was believed drowned when the boat carrying him and Jerry L. Vitruis, 20, Parkersburg, W. Va., capsized.

Vitruis was hospitalized for exposure after other workmen at the locks and dam rowed to the scene to rescue him. Both men were wearing life preservers.

Hudnall was believed swept by the undercurrent beneath the dam. Dragging operations were underway.

The two men were working on the dam to control the flow of water at the time of the accident.

Illustration 69: Death of Paul Hudnall, The Times Recorder, Zanesville, Ohio, December 3, 1966, page 5.

⁵²³ Racine was a small district in Putnam County and not the town in Boone County.

⁵²⁴ Washington County, Ohio, Probate Court, 1948, marriage certificate number 9805. Register of Deaths, No. 11, Wood County, West Virginia, page 466.

⁵²⁵ Washington County, Ohio, Probate Court, 1946, marriage certificate number 9071.

⁵²⁶ Delayed Certificate of Birth, West Virginia Department of Health, October 28, 1948, E-3766 states she was born in Handley, in Kanawha County. Her 1917 marriage certificate states she was born in Putnam County. Federal Census 1900, Union District, Putnam County, West Virginia, June 2, 1900, has her birth date as March 1895.

⁵²⁸ Register of Marriages, Putnam County, West Virginia, 1917, page 255, number 43.

They had several children: Nellie Christine Johnson, born April 23, 1919, at Black Betsy;⁵²⁹ Joseph Stanley Johnson, born February 20, 1921; Jessie, born about 1924; James, born in 1927; and Mary, born about 1933.

Fulton died at his home in Nitro on May 16, 1964, of cerebral thrombosis.⁵³⁰ Lucy died on September 4, 1979, at Nitro.⁵³¹

Nellie married Estil McCallister on May 17, 1940, in Gallia, Ohio. Estil was the son of Clarence and Inez Tucker McCallister.⁵³² They lived on Bills Creek, on the Winfield Road, a half mile below the Amos Plant.⁵³³

Joseph Stanley Johnson was killed along with four others on April 16, 1957, in a chemical plant explosion at Monsanto in Nitro. The explosion demolished a three story brick building. Joe died of severe burns and was survived by his wife Virginia.

Mary married a Wilson and lived in Brunswick, Ohio.

George Dewey Hudnall

George Dewey Hudnall was born September 13, 1899,⁵³⁴ at Plymouth, Putnam County. He died May 1, 1900.⁵³⁵

Jobe Stanley, Jr. and Joseph Hudnall, twins

Twins Joseph and Jobe Stanley, Jr., were born May 27, 1901. Joseph was stillborn, due to asphyxiation.⁵³⁶ The birth records for the twins do not show given names although an original record has the name as Jesse for the live birth.⁵³⁷ Jobe's twin is widely accepted to have been named Joseph.

⁵²⁹ *Register of Births, Putnam County West Virginia, page 121, line 17.*

⁵³⁰ *WV Department of Health, Death Certificate, District 400, serial number 38.*

⁵³¹ *Tombstone, Ortin Heights Cemetery, Bancroft, West Virginia.*

⁵³² *Marriage Certificate, Probate Court, Gallia County Ohio, 1940, number 11751.*

⁵³³ *Handwritten note from 8609 McCorkle Ave., Marmet, West Virginia.*

⁵³⁴ *Register of Births, Putnam County, Book 11, page 31, number 79. A later transcript gives the birth date as October 25, 1899, but this is in error.*

⁵³⁵ *Tombstone, Schowen Cemetery, Bancroft, West Virginia.*

⁵³⁶ *Register of Births, Putnam County, West Virginia, 1901, page 16, numbers 107 and 108, transcribed.*

⁵³⁷ *Register of Births, Putnam County, Book 11, page 63, number 11. Name of child is Jesse Hudnell, born alive, son to J.S. Hudnell and M.J. Hudnell. Transcribed with error; Register of Births for unnamed male twins born May 27, 1901, number 106, 107, to Job S. and Lucy Hudnall. Entry 107 specifies stillborn due to asphyxiation.*

Jobe Jr. became a Railroad Freight Agent. He married Beulah Van Meter on July 1, 1922, at Poca⁵³⁸ and they lived for a time in Bancroft. Jobe died of a coronary deficiency May 19, 1958, at home at 4203 First Avenue, Nitro. He was working as a shipping clerk at Monsanto Chemical at the time.⁵³⁹

Jobe and Beulah had three children who died and two sons who lived: Jobe and Donald.

Ray Hogg Hudnall

Ray Hogg Hudnall was born February 25, 1904, at Bancroft.⁵⁴⁰ He married Ruby Lavilla Fowler, born September 1, 1902,⁵⁴¹ the daughter of James Isaac and Rhoda Inez Wise Fowler, on September 16, 1929, at the First Baptist Church in Putnam County.⁵⁴² In the 1930 census, Ray, 26, and Ruby, 28, were living in Nitro. His mother Mary Jane Hammock Hudnall, 63, was living with them. Ray worked as a store room clerk at Monsanto Company.

He died March 13, 1986, and was buried at Cunningham Memorial Park, St. Albans, West Virginia.⁵⁴³ Ruby died June 14, 1969.⁵⁴⁴

Ray's children were Robert Ray, and Betty Lou who married a Riddle and lived in Dayton, Ohio.

Lester Harold Hudnall

Lester, born April 8, 1906,⁵⁴⁵ married Violet Miller in Putnam County on December 7, 1928.⁵⁴⁶ Violet was born at Mammoth, West Virginia, on October 8, 1907, to Edward Welch and Bessie Fene Shiflett Miller.⁵⁴⁷ They had three children: Elizabeth, born in 1930; Lester, Jr., born about 1932; and Evelyn, born about 1934. Lester worked as a laborer at odd jobs before getting on with the chemical factory in Nitro.

⁵³⁸ *Marriage License, Putnam County, West Virginia, 1922, page 398, number 54.*

⁵³⁹ *Record of Deaths, Putnam County, West Virginia, 1958, page 467.*

⁵⁴⁰ *Delayed Birth Certificate, West Virginia Department of Health, August 27, 1942, file number 18379. Social Security Death Index.*

⁵⁴¹ *Delayed certificate of Birth, West Virginia Department of Health, August 21, 1942, file number 18087.*

⁵⁴² *Marriage License, Putnam County, West Virginia, number 159, 1929.*

⁵⁴³ *Find-A-Grave, 58415143. Charleston Gazette, Friday, March 14, 1986.*

⁵⁴⁴ *Funeral card.*

⁵⁴⁵ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Standard Death Certificate, District Number 4032, number 15126.*

⁵⁴⁶ *West Virginia Marriages, 1780-1970, FHL film 567301, image 181.*

⁵⁴⁷ *Delayed certificate of Birth, West Virginia Department of Health, March 23, 1961, application number 111070705.*



Illustration 70: Explosives Plant at Nitro, 1918.

On October 2, 1937, Lester began his shift at 4:00 PM at Monsanto Company plant number 34 in Nitro. At about 5:15 PM he and four other men were working making repairs to some machinery in a building used to manufacture a preservative chemical for rubber when it was believed that a spark from a motor ignited the chemical in the building. The resulting explosion tore the galvanized roof off the building and hurled Lester through the roof, into the air, badly burning him and killing him instantly. The blast could be felt in the town, nearly a mile away. His brother Berry, who also worked at Monsanto, rushed into the burning building to help his brother but all that could be done was to carry his lifeless body out. Lester was 31 years old. Another worker, Brooks West, died later that evening, and three others had been badly injured.

After Lester's death, Violet's sister and her husband moved in with her in the home Violet owned in the unincorporated area of Nitro along the state highway. She remarried on March 14, 1947, to William Owen Miller at the Church of Christ in Nitro.⁵⁴⁸ Bill Miller died in 1963. Violet died on June 3, 2003, at Nitro and was buried beside Lester at Schowen Cemetery, Bancroft.⁵⁴⁹

⁵⁴⁸ *Marriage License, Putnam County, West Virginia, number 41, 1947.*

⁵⁴⁹ *Obituary, Charleston Gazette, June 5, 2003.*

2 Dead, 3 Hurt As Blast Rips Plant at Nitro

**Body of One Victim Hurled
Through Roof, Others
Helped From Building
By Rescuers**

**Cause of Explosion
Unknown by Officials**

**Brother of Lester Hudnall
Aids in Removal
Of His Body**

Two men were killed and three injured in an explosion in plant No. 34 of the Monsanto Chemical company at Nitro about 5:15 p. m. yesterday.

The dead:
Lester H. Hudnall, 31.
Brooks West, 35.
The injured:
Howard Hudson, 30.
Everett McLaughlin, 21.
Elmer Harris, 30.

Hudnall was dead when picked up and West died about 11:55 o'clock last night at a Charleston hospital.

The victims were burned all over the body and received numerous fractures.

McMillan hospital physicians said the injured suffered burns on the face and body and possible fractures.

Norris said:

Cause Unknown

Robert L. Sibley, plant research director, said the explosion occurred in a benzol tank, but the cause was unknown.

Residents in Nitro said the explosion was felt for nearly a mile. In some homes windows were broken and pictures shaken from the walls.

The five men were making repairs in the front wing and fellow workmen believed sparks from a motor may have ignited the benzol.

The tile block walls of the structure were weakened by the blast, but most of the machinery may be salvaged, Sibley said.

Nitro firemen extinguished the resultant flames.

Blown Through Roof

Robert Simms Norris, 19, a Nitro high school student, who was in a confectionery store about 100 yards distant, said he saw Hudnall's body hurled into the air. The blast blew away the galvanized iron roof.

Norris said:

"I was in the store with some friends when the explosion knocked down some electric light globes and shook the place.

"We ran out and what we saw was terrible. We saw some men covered with blood and groaning, after I saw another man (Hudnall) go through the roof."

The five men were the only persons in the building at the time of the explosion. They were making repairs to machinery.

Hundreds of persons were attracted to the building by the blast.

Brother Finds Body

In the crowd was Barry Hudnall, 54, brother of Lester Hudnall. He rushed into the burning structure and helped several other men carry out his brother's body. The other four workers also were helped out of the building.

A chemical known as "Ajone-C" is manufactured in plant No. 34. Several new pieces of machinery recently were installed there.

Hudnall's body was taken to the Bartlett mortuary at St. Albans.

Sibley said the loss could not be estimated last night. C. N. Hand, general plant manager, is expected to arrive in Nitro tomorrow from a vacation.

Surviving Hudnall are his widow, Mrs. Violet Hudnall; three children, Betty Ann, Evelyn and Lester Hudnall, jr.; two sisters, Mrs. Fulton Johnson of Nitro and Mrs. A. R. Giles of South Charleston, and five brothers, Ray and Berry Hudnall of Nitro, Harrison Hudnall of Point Pleasant, Lewis Hudnall of Marmet and J. S. Hudnall of Bancroft.

Illustration 71: Lester Hudnall Killed, Charleston Gazette, October 3, 1937, page 1.

Sherman T. Hudnall

Sherman T. was born December 2, 1908, at Bancroft,⁵⁵⁰ and died February 11, 1910, of pneumonia at Bancroft. He was 1 year, 2 months, and 9 days old. Sherman was buried at Schowen Cemetery in Bancroft, West Virginia.

His tombstone reads:

SHERMAN T.
son of J.S. & M.J.
HUDNALL
DEC. 2, 1908
FEB. 11, 1910

Mary Elizabeth Hudnall

Mary Elizabeth was born June 16, 1911, at Bancroft.⁵⁵¹ She married Albert Ray Giles on October 6, 1928, at the First Baptist Church in Nitro.⁵⁵² Albert was born October 3, 1907, in Putnam County to James William and Annie Bruffey Giles.⁵⁵³ They were active in community life in South Charleston with Albert on the city council. Along with Mayor Jay Alfred Poe, Albert wrote a five volume history of the city, published in 1990.⁵⁵⁴ Albert died January 6, 1994. Mary Elizabeth died March 22, 1986.⁵⁵⁵ They were buried at Cunningham Memorial Park in St. Albans.



*Illustration 72: Tombstone,
Sherman T. Hudnall,
Bancroft, WV.*

⁵⁵⁰ *Register of Births, Putnam County, West Virginia, 1908, page 80.*

⁵⁵¹ *Register of Births, Putnam County, West Virginia, 1911, page 83, line 8.*

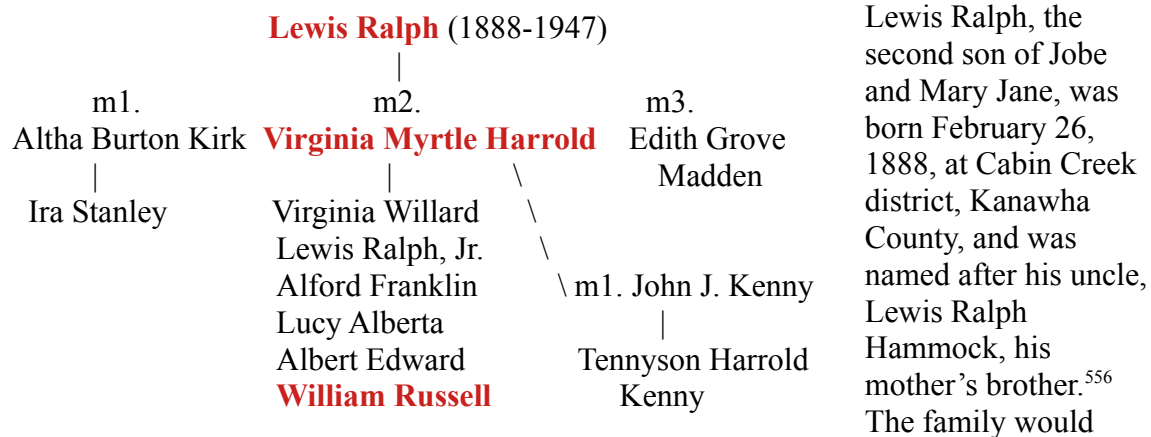
⁵⁵² *Marriage License, Putnam County, West Virginia, 1928, number 122.*

⁵⁵³ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Delayed Certificate of Birth, 1907, filed September 17, 1940, number 427.*

⁵⁵⁴ *Charleston Daily Mail, January 7, 1994.*

⁵⁵⁵ *Charleston Gazette, Sunday, March 23, 1986.*

Lewis Ralph Hudnall and Virginia Myrtle Harrold



move around the area with Jobe's job, finally settling in Putnam County, where LR would meet Altha Burton Kirk, called Burton by her family.

LR married Burton on July 3, 1906, at Plymouth, Putnam County, in a ceremony performed by the Rev. James B. Rupert. Born December 27, 1889,⁵⁵⁷ she was the daughter of William H. (Bud) and Elizabeth Kirk, who lived nearby. Lewis was 18 and Burton was 16.

Their only child, Ira Stanley, was born May 11, 1907,⁵⁵⁸ in Putnam County. Four days later Lewis took the lockmaster examination. He was notified that his grade was 71.4 on May 31, 1907. Lockmaster jobs didn't open up frequently but Lewis worked as a lock tender while waiting for a post to open.

The marriage didn't last and their divorce became final on Wednesday, November 11, 1908.⁵⁵⁹ Burton assumed her maiden name. LR paid the divorce fees of \$20. Custody of their child, Stanley, 'one year old on May 11 last', was awarded to Burton, and she returned to her father's home. No mention was made of child support in the documents.⁵⁶⁰ Burton married Isiah Kinser on February 10, 1913, in Charleston in a ceremony performed by W.H. Kersey.⁵⁶¹ They had one child, Autumn, born August 18,

⁵⁵⁶ *Born April 18, 1880, in Rutledge, WV, Lewis Ralph Hammock died Aug. 6, 1950, of an internal cranial hemorrhage. He was a retired foreman at the glass plant in Kanawha City and lived in Marmet, but died in Madison.*

⁵⁵⁷ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, 1918, number 3496.*

⁵⁵⁸ *A delayed birth certificate was filed on June 15, 1942, for Stanley giving his birth year as 1906, however, the 1908 divorce proceedings between Lewis and Burton specify that Stanley was born in 1907.*

⁵⁵⁹ *Kanawha County Chancery Court, Volume 31, 1908, number 1916.*

⁵⁶⁰ *Ibid.*

⁵⁶¹ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, West Virginia, page 148, number 121.*

1917. Burton contracted influenza during the Spanish Flu epidemic and died seven days later on October 25, 1918, at Putney in Malden District of Kanawha County.⁵⁶²



Illustration 73: Virginia Myrtle Harrold Kenny and Lewis Ralph Hudnall, 1908.

LR married Virginia Myrtle Harrold Kenny on November 27, 1908, 16 days after his divorce from Burton became final.⁵⁶³ The ceremony was performed by T. Murphy.⁵⁶⁴ Virginia Myrtle Harrold was born August 28, 1887, the second daughter of Charles Albert and Spicy Willard Harless Harrold. Myrt was divorced from John Joseph Kenny with a child of her own, Tennyson Harrold Kenny. For more about the pioneering Harrold and Harless families, see Through English Eyes, Part II.

In 1910 Lewis was working as a lock tender for the US Corps of Engineers wicket lock and dam system on the Kanawha River, living in Cabin Creek District, part of North Coalburgh, Precinct 2, along the river front. Their first child, Virginia Willard, born on February 22, 1910, was two months old. Tennyson Harrold Kenny, 6, was living with them.⁵⁶⁵

By 1917 LR was an assistant lockmaster at Lock number 9 at Woods in Putnam County. He applied for an open position for lockmaster on the Ohio River but luck was not with him. After inquiring about his application, he received a letter on September 11, 1917, from the War Department stating that either the application was never received, or their answer to him regarding the application had been lost. Although he was assured such applications were always answered, and he would be considered in the future, it must have been cold comfort as he was told there were currently no open positions.

⁵⁶² *Certificate of Death, West Virginia State Department of Health, 1918, register number 3496.*

⁵⁶³ *An earlier wedding may have been planned. A picture in the family album appears to be an engagement picture with a date of July 21, 1907, and the Marmet Methodist Church mentioned.*

⁵⁶⁴ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County Court, 1908, page 161, number 805.*

⁵⁶⁵ *Federal Census, West Virginia, Kanawha County, Cabin Creek District, 1910.*

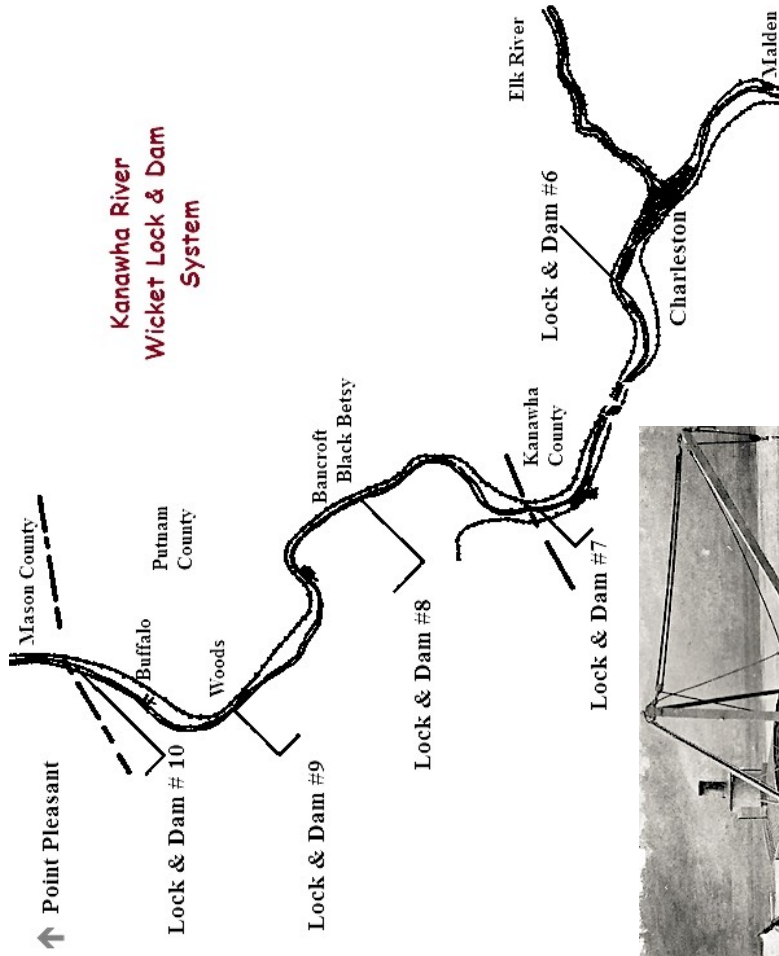


Illustration 76: Manuever Boat.

Illustration 74: Kanawha River Wicket Lock and Dam System.

Wicket lock and dam locations courtesy of Jerry Waters at MyWVHome.com.

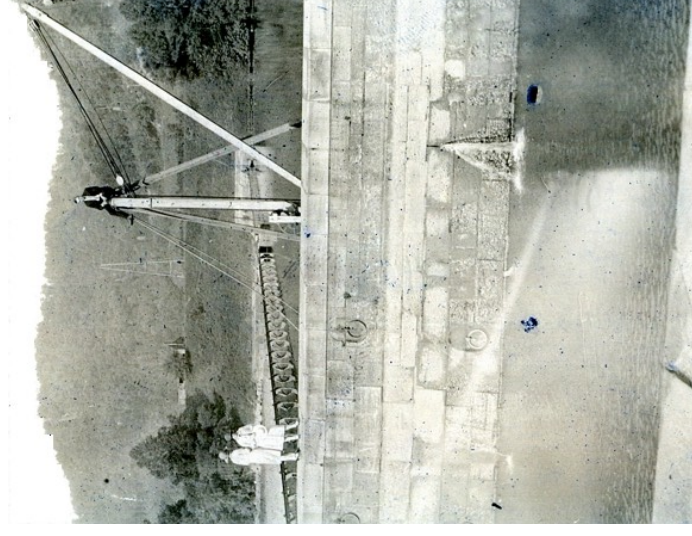
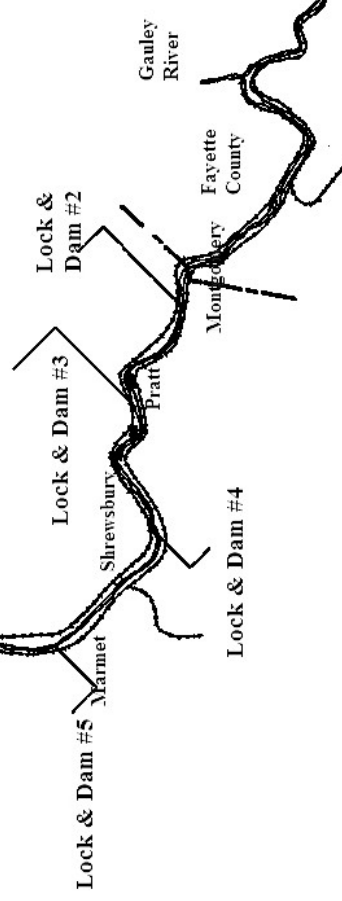
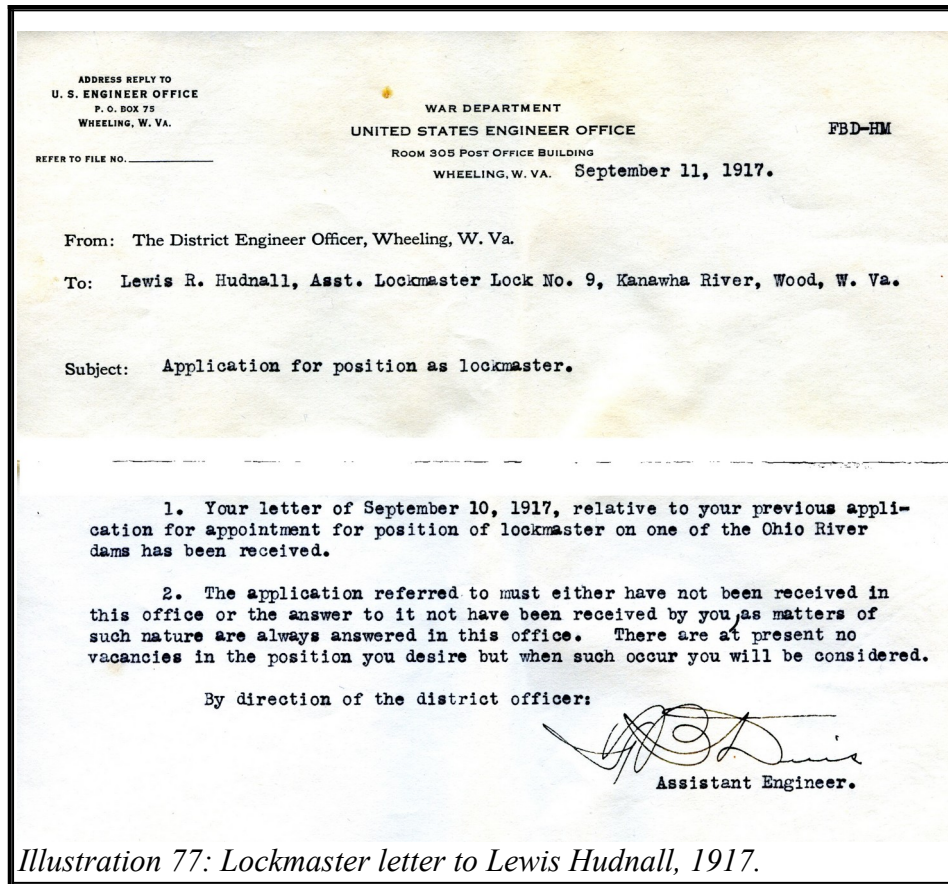


Illustration 75: Virginia Willard Hudnall and friends at the Marmet wicket locks.





In 1920 Lewis and Myrt were back in Cabin Creek District, at Shrewsbury Precinct 15. Their family had grown with the additions of Lewis Ralph, Jr., called Junior, born February 2, 1912; Alford Franklin, called Frank, born at Bancroft on May 3, 1914;⁵⁶⁶ and Lucy Alberta, called Bo, born at Woods in Putnam County on August 15, 1916.

The use of cars was becoming more ubiquitous in West Virginia and Lewis decided to go into the garage business. The first drive in gas station had been opened in 1913 in Pittsburgh. Previously filling stations were little more than a pump at curbside, and prior to that one could buy gasoline at a pharmacy or a blacksmith. Now motorists were coming to expect free air, water, tire and lube service, necessitating specialized businesses. On September 30, 1926, Myrt and LR bought lots 3 & 4, Block C, Industrial Center, Marmet, and prepared to open their business. A joint venture in the best sense of the word, Lewis attended to the garage while Myrt ran a small restaurant built into it.⁵⁶⁷ The garage faced the old county road, now a back alley in Marmet, and was the first of three structures that served as their business.

⁵⁶⁶ *Register of Births, Putnam County, West Virginia, 1914, page 86.*

⁵⁶⁷ *1930 Federal Census, Kanawha County, Loudon District.*



Illustration 78: Lewis Ralph Hudnall, in front of his first garage, Marmet.

Note the three modern, for 1926, visible gasoline pumps. Using a hand crank, the operator would fill the cylinder at the top with gasoline, a valve would be opened, and gravity would be employed to fill the car's tank. The amount of gas dispensed could be measured by the amount removed from the cylinder. Not only did this assure the customer they had received what they had paid for, but the customer could also see the purity of the gasoline in the cylinder.

By 1930 the family had grown again and was renting a house for \$10 in Marmet, next to, or with, Myrt's widowed mother Spicy Harrold. Junior, now called Ralph, had gone to work as an 'ammonia plant operator'. They were soon to build their own place, a spacious catalog house on the site of the first garage which had since been moved across the street and faced the new paved road. There were two more additions to the family: Albert Edward, born April 28, 1920, and William Russell, born March 17, 1923. Virginia Willard, who had married in 1928 and was now Virginia Burford, had moved back in with her parents after her husband entered a tuberculosis hospital in Virginia.

About 1929 Lewis had seen a picture of a house in a catalog. Cutting out the picture, he pasted it to the top of a candy bar box from the garage, drew the floor plan on the inside of the lid, and along with his stepson Tennyson, and a neighbor, Shirl Johnson, built the

house at 8609 McCorkle Avenue, Marmet. Finished in 1932, the house served as the family home until it was sold in 2016.



Illustration 79: Myrt Hudnall's BBQ cafe at Hudnall's Garage, with Bernard Price.

The Great Depression was hard on the family business. Myrt and Lewis had difficulty paying their suppliers because their customers had difficulty paying them. Still they struggled on. Lewis ran for the House of Delegates in 1936 but was not elected.

The marriage began to fall apart by 1940 and Lewis moved into one of the seven tourist cabins he and Myrt operated as part of the garage and restaurant business. By 1942 he had moved to Columbus, Ohio, and was living at 3557 East Main Street (US 40). There he operated the Blue Bonnet,⁵⁶⁸ a restaurant, service station,⁵⁶⁹ and dance hall. Lewis and Myrt separated, but they never divorced. On November 4, 1942, Lewis bought a 1940 Glider Cabin Trailer, serial number 40993648 for \$500 and parked it behind his place in Columbus.

⁵⁶⁸ *Tax Return for L.R. Hudnall, 1943.*

⁵⁶⁹ *The service station in Columbus was renovated and then abandoned, but as of this writing, it is still there along with an abandoned trailer park behind it where the trailer pads are still visible on Google maps.*



Illustration 80: Hudnall's Garage and Hospital for Cars. Left to right: Lewis and Myrt Hudnall, Bernard Price.

Virginia Myrtle Hudnall died on January 29, 1943, of Addison's Disease. Much beloved and mourned by her children, she was only 56. It was strongly believed by the family that her refusal to see her regular doctor when she fell ill led to her untimely death a short week later. She had insisted on being seen by Dr. Hayes who was apparently unaware of her chronic Addison's condition until it was too late. During the viewing at the home, there was someone sitting with her casket at all times.

Myrt was buried at Marmet Cemetery. When the Turnpike came through in 1956, the Harrold and Hudnall graves were moved to a new section of the cemetery.



Illustration 81: Left to right: Junior, Myrt, and Virginia.

On August 28, 1943, seven months after Myrt's death, Lewis married a divorcee, Edith Madden. Edith, born Edith Marie Grove on September 27, 1897, in Lancaster, Fairfield County, Ohio, was the daughter of Lemuel F. and Emma M. Snoke Grove. Edith had previously married James Fuller S. Madden, a mechanic from Licking County, Ohio, on July 6, 1916. James was born on November 7, 1891, the son of Horace Burr and Mary Jane Ludlum Madden. In quick succession Edith and James had three children by 1920, David Allen, born February 1917, Arwilda M., born September 1918, and Nellie Marie, born December 1919.

James Madden suffered from dementia praecox, a premature dementia known as precocious madness, usually beginning in the late teens or early adulthood. In 1920 he was working as an automotive salesman and he and Edith lived on East Rich Street in Columbus. On January 11, 1926, along with three others, Harry Duncan, Bernard Banks, and William Shy, James robbed two bank messengers of the Columbus

Delaware and Marion Railway, an interurban railroad, of \$8,000 in cash and checks. The robbers blinded the two messengers with acid. Edith stuck by him and attended the trial. Touted as the brains of the gang, James was convicted and sentenced to a minimum of 25 years hard labor in the Ohio Penitentiary.

Said to be dying of tuberculous, James was pardoned by the governor of Ohio in 1928. The pardon may have been connected to the fact that his father served as a city councilman in Columbus. Released from prison, James did not die but lived another 18 years. In 1930 he and Edith were living with Edith's parents and he was working as a salesman in a shoe store while Edith was a clerk in a notions store. By 1940 they were divorced. Agitated and catatonic by the time of his death, James was committed to Lima State Hospital at Bath Township, Allen County, Ohio, 25 days before he died. He died on April 30, 1946, from a coronary thrombosis and was buried alongside his mother and father at Silent Home Cemetery, Reynoldsburg, Ohio.

In 1940 Edith Madden, with an eighth grade education, was working as a maid in a hospital in Columbus, Ohio, and living at 34 Eleventh Avenue, Columbus. Her son David, and her daughter Arwilda, were with her, and she had taken in a lodger, John Wendling, to help make ends meet.⁵⁷⁰ Her other daughter, Nellie Marie, had married

Mrs. Virginia Hudnall

Mrs. Virginia Myrtle Harrold Hudnall, 55, of Marmet, wife of Lewis Hudnall, died yesterday in a Charleston hospital after a long illness.

Also surviving are two daughters, Mrs. Tom Smith and Mrs. Alberta Faulkner of Marmet; five sons, Ralph Hudnall of Charleston, Frank Hudnall of Rand and Alfred and William Hudnall of Marmet, Tennyson Kenny of Charleston; a stepson, Stanley Hudnall of Owens; a brother, W. E. Harrold of Charleston and eight grandchildren.

The Snodgrass funeral home at South Charleston is in charge of arrangements.

Services will be held at 2 p. m. tomorrow at the Marmet Methodist church with Rev. W. B. Corder, assisted by Rev. John Hartman and Rev. Gaynor officiating. Burial will be in the Marmet cemetery. The body is at the home.

Illustration 82: Myrt Hudnall obituary.

⁵⁷⁰ 1930 Federal Census, Franklin County, Columbus, ward 16, block 2.

James Sutton on November 11, 1937. Nellie would later marry three more times: to James Vincent Coffey on September 9, 1944, to Roscoe Jones on August 17, 1950, and later to a Moore, first name unknown. Nellie died on November 16, 2001, in Columbus. Arwilda married a Bruce, first name unknown.

TRIAL OF MADDEN OPENS AT MARION

**Harry Duncan's Motion for
New Trial Will be
Held Saturday**

Taking of testimony which the prosecuting attorney believes will result in the conviction of James S. Madden, 34, on charges of robbery, in connection with which Harry E. Duncan of this city was convicted Feb. 25, started Tuesday in common pleas court at Marion before Judge Charles L. Justice.

Five women are on the jury which is hearing the case. Thirty-seven names were drawn before the jury panel was completed. Madden's wife and three children and his father and mother, former State Representative and Mrs. Horace B. Madden, were in the court room for the opening of the trial.

Madden is the alleged ringleader of the bandit gang which blinded two C. D. & M. bank messengers with acid and robbed them of \$8,000 at Marion city hall on Jan. 11. Two other members of the gang, Bernard Banks and William Shy, pleaded guilty and are awaiting sentence. Duncan is awaiting the hearing of his motion for a new trial. Judge Justice will hear the motion on Saturday.

W. T. Hearn and Jack DeHays of Columbus, two men who told the court in the Duncan trial that they had been asked to participate in the robbery, were put on the stand. Mrs. Emma Voelker, also of Columbus, in whose apartment police found 45 pounds of pennies identified as those taken in the robbery, was also a witness during the opening session. All reiterated the testimony they gave in the previous trial.

Illustration 83: Madden Trial, The Times Recorder, Zanesville, Ohio, March 11, 1926, page 16.

DUNCAN TO SERVE PRISON SENTENCE

**Twenty-Five Years in Ohio
Penitentiary Convicted
Gangster's Punishment**

Judge Charles L. Justice of the court of common pleas of Marion county, Saturday sentenced Harry E. Duncan, 41, of Zanesville, and James S. Madden, 34, Columbus, to serve minimum sentences of 25 years in Ohio penitentiary when the pair were found guilty at Marion of robbing two paymaster clerks of the C., D. & M. Interurban railroad in Marion of \$8,000 on January 11.

Judge Justice imposed the sentence immediately after he had overruled a motion for a new trial filed by the pair. Local police arrested Duncan at his home in this city a few weeks ago. He was convicted of the charge when first tried, but was granted a new trial since a deputy sheriff was serving on the jury. He was convicted for the second time Saturday and sentence was imposed.

Madden is a son of former Representative Horace B. Madden, is married and the father of three children. He was convicted as the head of the gang. Duncan was convicted as the man who threw acid in the faces of the two payroll messengers.

Illustration 84: Madden Sentencing, The Times Recorder, Zanesville, Ohio, March 29, 1926, page 5.

DEATH MENACE FREES MARION PEN INMATES

**Governor Pardons J. F. Madden, Payroll Robber, and
H. A. Stevens, Serving Time on Charge
of Embezzlement**

BOTH SENTENCED FROM HERE

**Are Near Death from Tuberculosis, Is Report; Will Be
Cared for by Relatives; Change of Climate
May Benefit Stevens**

Possibility of death in the Ohio penitentiary was removed for two Marion county prisoners yesterday when Governor A. Vic Doahy pardoned James F. Madden and Howard A. Stevens. Both are said to be near death from tuberculosis.

Madden was serving a 10 to 25-year term for complicity in the C. D. & M. payroll robbery nearly three years ago. Having entered the penitentiary on March 20, 1926, he had served two and a half years. Stevens, a Marion attorney, and former city clerk, was serving a three-year sentence for embezzlement. He entered the penitentiary Oct. 21, 1927.

Unable to Sleep

According to reports from the penitentiary, Madden has been unable to sleep for the past 28 days due to the ravages of the disease. His pardon was recommended by Dr. G. W. Keil, penitentiary physician. When the pardon came for Madden he was in the tuberculosis ward of the penitentiary hospital with his body bound in a plas-

ter cast. He has been in the hospital since last February when he was kicked by a horse while working in the penitentiary blacksmith shop.

A change of climate may aid the recovery of Stevens, according to the prison physician, but Madden's death is believed to be imminent. Both of the former prisoners will be turned over to relatives for care.

Others Sentenced

Three others who were implicated with Madden in the robbery of the \$4,000 C. D. & M. payroll were also sentenced to penal institutions. Harry E. Duncan drew a 25-year term in the Ohio penitentiary. William Shy was given 10 years in the same place while Bernard Banks was sentenced to the Mansfield reformatory. Sanks and Shy pleaded guilty but Madden and Duncan were convicted by a jury in common pleas court.

All four of the robbers were from Columbus. According to county officials who participated in the conviction.

Turn to Page 10

MARION PRISONERS GRANTED PARDONS

**J. F. Madden and H. A. Stevens Freed When Found To Be
Tuberculosis Victims**

Continued from Page One

tion of the four the robbery was planned there. On the day of the robbery they drove to Marion in two automobiles, it is said. One machine stopped near the Marion city hospital and the other proceeded to the city building, where the electric company officers were then located.

Plan of Hold-up

With Madden waiting outside, Duncan is said to have entered the building to wait for the appearance of the payroll messengers. As the messengers stepped from the office in which they had been working into the hall, Duncan blinded them by throwing acid into their faces. After grabbing the money bags he and Madden returned to the waiting car near the hospital where they transferred the money and returned to Columbus by different routes.

Information leading to the arrest of the four was given by a Columbus man, who is said to have helped plan the robbery, after he was denied a share in the loot.

Stevens was convicted of embezzling approximately \$9,000 from the estate of Charles Ritter of Morral, of which he was the executor.

Frank Wiedemann, present county prosecutor, represented the state in all five cases.

Illustration 85: Madden Released, The Marion Star, Marion, Ohio, July 20, 1928, page 1.

James Madden died 18 years after his release from prison.

Lewis remained in Reynoldsburg during the war but by 1945 he and Edith had moved to Florida. By December 1945 Lewis was very sick. In a letter to his youngest son, Bill, he wrote: "As for myself I can't see where I am feeling much better except my legs. I can walk without my cane but my arms I think they are warne (sic) for I can't hardly put them above my head and my hart (sic) has been hurting awful bad. For the last few days it just seems like sometimes you can't hardly stand it and that don't make a fellow feel too good."⁵⁷¹ There was no mention of Edith in the three page letter.

Lewis was in the process of obtaining a legal separation from Edith as early as October 12, 1946, when he wrote to his elder daughter, Virginia, on stationary from the law office of Wolfe and Wightman in Clearwater, Florida. Bill Wolfe was the attorney handling the legal matter.

Lewis was renting a cottage in Largo, Florida, and Edith had returned to Ohio. On November 25, 1946, Edith wrote to Lewis' landlord, Mr. and Mrs. Sidney Mott, from Ohio inquiring if she could rent the cottage if Lewis gave it up. She indicated she was planning on coming back to Clearwater to live and was looking for work in the area.⁵⁷²

Lewis sent another letter to his son, Bill, on June 11, 1947, mentioning how tired he was. He died two days later on June 13 in Clearwater, Pinellas County, Florida. Found dead in a skiff at 3:40 PM on a Friday afternoon of a heart attack, he had been fishing when he died.⁵⁷³ The skiff with his body was found off Bay Boulevard near the bridge in Indian Rocks, where he had lived for 21 months.

DIES WHILE FISHING
INDIAN ROCKS, June 13. —
(Special)—Lewis Ralph Hudnall, 59,
retired merchant of Marmet, W. Va.,
and a resident here for two years,
dropped dead this afternoon while
fishing from his boat in the Gulf,
Magistrate Baker said. Surviving are
his widow, Mrs. Edith Grove Hudnall,
of Indian Rocks, and five sons and
two daughters in West Virginia.

Illustration 86: Death of Lewis Hudnall, Tampa Tribune, June 14, 1947, page 2.

Lewis' body was brought back and a viewing was held at the family home in Marmet. His service was conducted at 2 PM Wednesday at the Marmet Methodist Church with the Rev. John E. Hartman officiating, assisted by the Rev. Cecil Shepherd. Snodgrass Mortuary handled the arrangements. Laid to rest beside Myrt at Marmet Cemetery in the Harrold Family plot, Lewis Ralph was 59 when he died. His estate was appraised at \$11,315.75.⁵⁷⁴

⁵⁷¹ *Letter from Lewis Hudnall to Bill Hudnall, December 17, 1945.*

⁵⁷² *Copy of letter from Edith Madden Hudnall of 107 East 11th Avenue, postmarked Columbus, Ohio, to Mr. and Mrs. Sidney Motts, 12829 Gulf Run, St. Petersburg, Florida.*

⁵⁷³ *Florida State Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics, Certificate of Death, number 12750, volume 1257. Also St. Petersburg Times, June 15, 1947, page 3.*

⁵⁷⁴ *West Virginia, Kanawha County, Appraisement, Book 69, page 285-288.*

Less than eight months later, in January 1948, a Florida marriage license was obtained by Edith and James G. Ranney of Columbus, Ohio, a foundry worker.⁵⁷⁵ James Garfield Ranney was born August 27, 1881. Apparently the marriage never took place as Edith sent a postcard on December 15, 1948, to the family in West Virginia on which she mentioned that she would be alone in Florida at Christmas. James died April 18, 1952, in San Luis Obispo County, California and was buried next to his first wife, Louise, in Columbus, Ohio.⁵⁷⁶ Edith married again by 1955 to John Nicholas Strang, a machinist and carpenter, and they lived in Clearwater. John died January 13, 1977, in Hilliard, Franklin County, Ohio. Edith died on April 23, 1995, at Norworth Convalescent Center in Worthington, Franklin County, just outside of Columbus. She was 97 years old. Her body was cremated.



Illustration 87: Edith Marie Grove Madden, 1943.

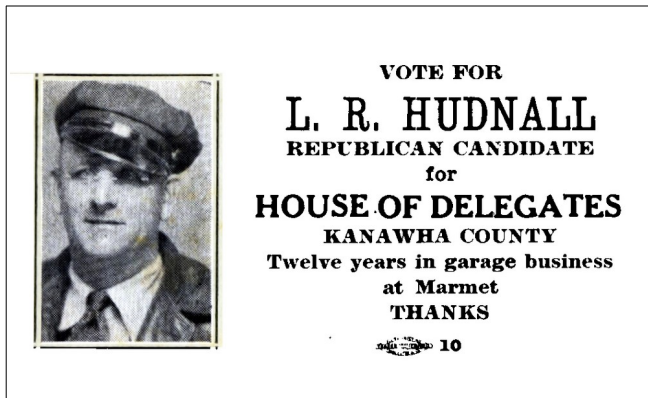


Illustration 88: Lewis Ralph Hudnall, Sr. (1888-1947).

⁵⁷⁵ *The Tampa Tribune*, January 6, 1948, page 17. There was another Edith Hudnall in Florida at the time the license was issued.

⁵⁷⁶ *Death Certificate, Atascadero, County of San Luis Obispo, California, registration district 4056, registrar's number 121, lists James Garfield Ranney as a widower.*



Illustration 89: The LR Hudnall Family, 1914.

Front: Lewis, Sr., Lewis Ralph, Jr., Virginia, Myrt holding Frank.
Standing: Tennyson Kenny.



Illustration 90: Original Catalog Page.



Illustration 91: House as built by Lewis Hudnall, 1932.

IN MEMORY
OF MRS. LEWIS HUDNALL
BY
JOHN BURNSIDE.

AND AGAIN GOD HAS DRAWN ASIDE THE SABLE CURTAIN
THAT SEPARATES THE HERE FROM THE HEREAFTER, AND
A KIND LOVEING CHRISTIAN MOTHER QUIETLY ENTERED THE TEMPLE
OF HEAVENLY REST. TO THOSE WHO KNEW AND LOVED MRS HUDNALL
FOR HER MANY GRACES OF MIND AND HEART, THIS DISPENSATION
OF PROVIDENCE COMES AS A SHOCK, AS THOUGH THE SUNSHINE
OF MIDDAY HAD SUDDENLY BEEN SUCCEEDED BY DARKEST NIGHT.
HERE WORDS ARE INADEQUATE TO EXPRESS THE FEELINGS OF
HER FRIENDS OR TO PLUMB THE DEPTHS OF SORROW INTO WHICH
THE FATHER AND CHILDREN HAVE BEEN PLUNGED.
THE ETERNAL AND AGE OLD QUESTION OF WHY ONE SO GOOD,
SO NEEDED, SHOULD BE TAKEN, COMES NATURALLY TO MIND.
WE CRY ALOUD FOR AN ANSWER AND THE SILENCE OF THE AGES
IS OUR REWARD.
AND YET WE DOUBT NOT THAT BACK OF IT ALL LIES SOME DIVINE
PLAN, NOW HID TO INFINITE EYES, THAT IN GODS OWN GOOD TIME
HER CHILDREN WILL EVENTUALLY ACCEPT AND UNDERSTAND.
AND WHILE WE SPEAK OF MOTHER AS GONE WE KNOW, DEEP DOWN IN
OUR HEARTS IT ISN'T SO. KIND THOUGHTS, KINDS WORDS, AND KIND
DEEDS CAN NEVER DIE AND THE GENTLE INFLUENCE OF HER LIFE
WILL LIVE ON HERE AS SHE GOES ON NOW TO ENJOY THE REWARD
OF A LIFE WELL SPENT HERE ON EARTH.

*Illustration 92: Eulogy for Mrs. Myrtle Hudnall by John
Burnside.*



Illustration 93: Virginia Myrtle Harrold Kenny Hudnall (1887-1943).



Illustration 94: Ralph, Frank, and Virginia Hudnall, 1915.



Illustration 95: 1940 Glider Trailers.



Illustration 96: Marmet Chanoine Wicket Lock and Dam No. 5, 1907.

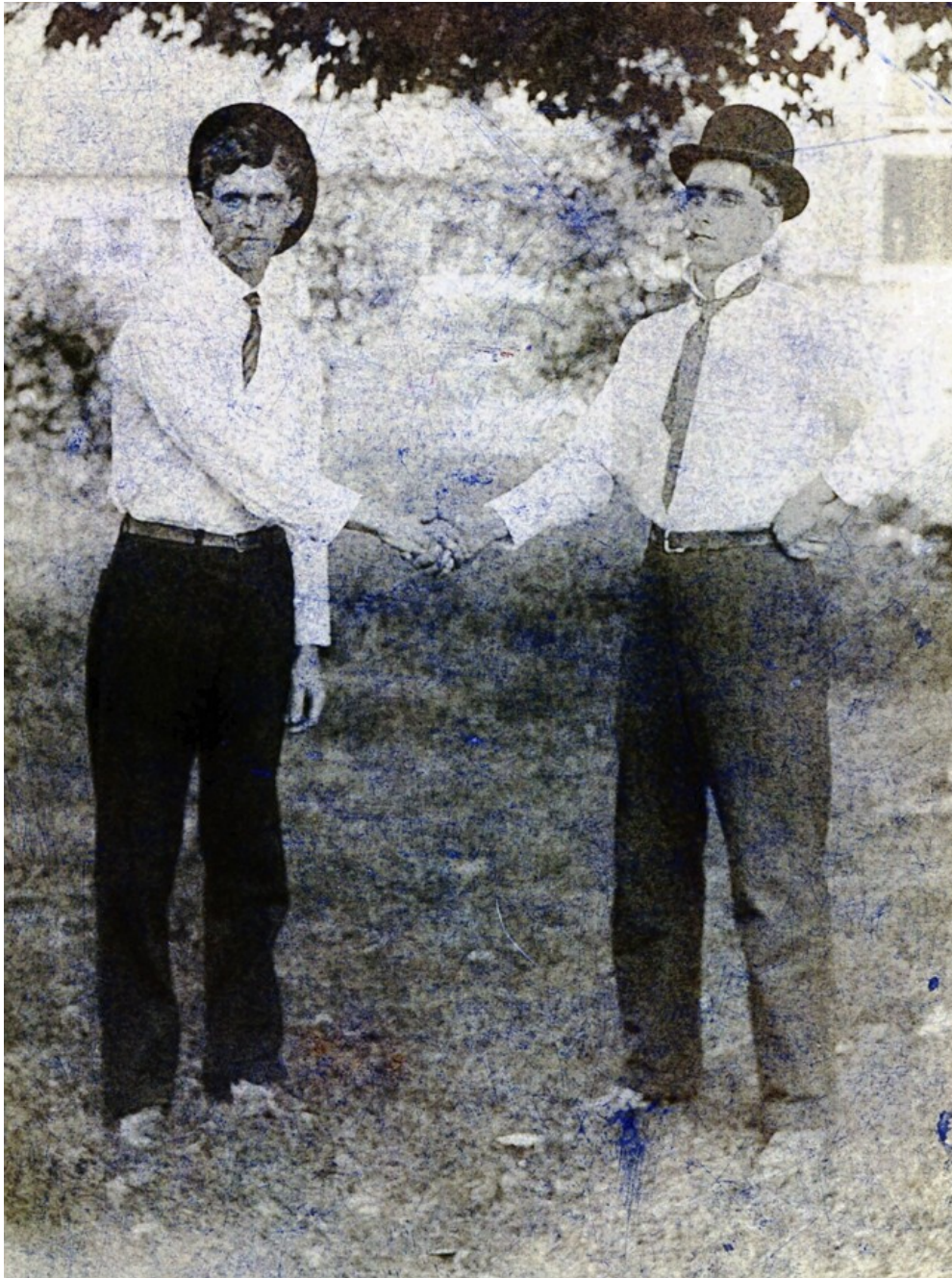


Illustration 97: Cigars and a handshake, early 1900s.

On the right, Lewis Ralph Hudnall, Sr. The gentleman on the left may be T. Earl Campbell.

Virginia Myrtle Harrold and John Joseph Kenny

Virginia Myrtle Harrold was born August 20, 1887, at Cabin Creek district, the youngest of Charles Albert and Spicy Willard Harless Harrold's three children. Called Myrt, she married John Joseph Kenny, a C&O railroad telegraph operator, when she was 15 years old and JJ, as he was called, was 29. Born on May 20, 1873, at Left Hand Fork in Poca, Putnam County, JJ, with blue eyes and red hair,⁵⁷⁷ was the oldest son of Mike Kenny, a miner and farmer, and Ellen C. Kenny, both from Ireland.⁵⁷⁸ His father was born in May 1834, immigrated in 1854 and became a naturalized citizen. His mother, born in May 1845, immigrated in 1858. They married about 1870.⁵⁷⁹

In 1880 the Kenny family lived in Raymond City, Putnam County. JJ had an older sister Mary, who married a Toler, another sister Rose Helen who married Willie Guy Losee in 1909, and brothers Thomas, Mike, and Peter.⁵⁸⁰



*Illustration 98:
J.J. Kenny, 1905.*

JJ's work would bring him to Brownstown (Marmet) by 1900, where he was boarding with the Meadows family, five doors away from the Harrolds.⁵⁸¹ Myrt and JJ were married by the Rev. J.A. Reynolds on November 18, 1902. Their only child, Tennyson Harrold Kenny, was born April 25, 1904. As many young marriages do, and Myrt was far too young to marry, this one fell apart. Myrt and JJ divorced, possibly as early as 1906.⁵⁸² Myrt's parents sued JJ for Tennyson's support around 1911, and settled out of court for \$200. If anything, JJ Kenny belonged in jail for taking advantage of Myrt, who was a child at the time of their marriage.

JJ married a second time to Florence McAllister, on May 4, 1909, in Charleston.⁵⁸³ She was 23 and from Fayette County and he was 35. He sued his siblings over the division of his deceased father's land in Putnam County in 1913.⁵⁸⁴ Florence divorced JJ on grounds of desertion December 6, 1917, in Little Rock, Arkansas, with Sam Wassell acting as her attorney. In an apparently amicable divorce and wanting no alimony, Florence had to cajole JJ into signing the papers, stating further that she would "hate to think I had to

⁵⁷⁷ *Draft registration, September 5, 1918.*

⁵⁷⁸ *Register of Births, Putnam County, 1873, page 101, number 12.*

⁵⁷⁹ *Federal Census, 1900.*

⁵⁸⁰ *Mike Kenny, the father, died on Jan. 26, 1911, of old age at 79.*

⁵⁸¹ *Federal Census, 1900, Kanawha County.*

⁵⁸² *Katherine Ann Smith Weaver.*

⁵⁸³ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, 1909, page 177, number 269. The marriage was performed by Arthur M. Lewis.*

⁵⁸⁴ *West Virginia Circuit Court, Putnam County, Books 7, pages 364, 371, 373. Book 8, page 270.*

spend the rest of my days trying to drag alimony out of you.”⁵⁸⁵ She kept the Kenny name and in 1920 was living with her brother Wilson H. McAllister, his wife Dorothea, and their younger brother Byron McAllister in Little Rock.⁵⁸⁶

By 1920 JJ had married a third time to Bertha, last name unknown, and they rented a place at 427 West 7th Street in Cincinnati, and took in two boarders.⁵⁸⁷ Bertha was born in Missouri. Her father was from Germany and her mother from Austria.

John Joseph Kenny died of heart disease at the C&O Hospital in Clifton Forge, Virginia, on August 12, 1926.⁵⁸⁸ He had been ill for about 7 weeks. He did not leave a will and letters of administration were granted to Walter A. Ryan, with Maurice H. Koodish as attorney, on August 24, 1926. The account distribution was filed on July 16, 1927.⁵⁸⁹

JJ was still employed by the railroad at the time of his death and his salary was part of his estate. Bertha requested she be made administrator of the estate, but she was not appointed. She relinquished the right and continued to manage the rooming house in Cincinnati at least until 1940. Some sort of settlement was made with Bertha around January 10, 1927, by the lawyer for the estate, Mr. Koodish. In a letter he references an arrangement which she was to sign to dispose of her claim. The estate was valued at slightly over \$14,000.⁵⁹⁰ Tennyson was the sole heir to the remains of the estate.



Illustration 99: Seated: J.J. Kenny, Myrtle Harrold. Standing: Maude Harrold.

⁵⁸⁵ Letter from Florence McAllister to JJ Kenny, August 10, 1917.

⁵⁸⁶ Federal Census, 1920, Little Rock, Pulaski County, Arkansas.

⁵⁸⁷ Federal Census, 1920, Hamilton County, Ohio.

⁵⁸⁸ Certificate of Death, Commonwealth of Virginia, number 18505, registration district 2030, registered number 79. Virginia Death records, 1912-2014. Nearly everything on the certificate was incorrect: age, marital status, middle name, father's name. The informant was T.H. Kenny of Marmet, West Virginia.

⁵⁸⁹ Estate number 102,806.

⁵⁹⁰ Ohio, Hamilton County Records 1791-1994. Administration papers, volume 326, page 186. Image 454 of 512. Account record book, volume 311, 1926-1927, page 191. Image 219-221 of 671.

Tennyson Harrold Kenny



Illustration 100: Tennyson Harrold Kenny.

Tennyson, called Kenny, was born April 25, 1904. Raised by Myrt and LR with the help of her parents, he grew into a very good looking young man at 5' 10.5" tall with blue eyes. He was baptized a Catholic on March 8, 1924, at St. Agnes Church in Kanawha City. Although he went into the poultry business in 1926,⁵⁹¹ he also worked as a carpenter and a taxi driver.

Tennyson eloped with Nelle Elizabeth Calle on October 15, 1925, to Catlettsburg, Boyd County, Kentucky. He was working for the Hope Natural Gas Company in Chelyan at the time. The announcement which was made two months later in the *Charleston Daily Mail*⁵⁹² stated they planned to make their home in Marmet.

The marriage was first announced by Nelle's sister, Mrs. D.C. Warner, at a reception for the McMillan Nurses Alumni Association. Nelle graduated from the nursing school at McMillan Hospital on October 31, 1923. She was noted in a Charleston newspaper as visiting Miss

Virginia Hudnall, Tennyson's half sister, on October 4, 1925, just two weeks before the elopement.

Nelle was born January 15, 1905, in Point Pleasant, Mason County, West Virginia, the daughter of George Ira Calle, a farmer, and Minnie Barbara Hambrick of Ohio.⁵⁹³ Nelle had three sisters: Evelyn Esther, born March 5, 1899,⁵⁹⁴ Charlotte Lee, born October 5, 1905,⁵⁹⁵ and Clara Hazel, born about 1908 who died young;⁵⁹⁶ and two brothers: Charles Lloyd, born February 12, 1910;⁵⁹⁷ and John, 3 years younger than Lloyd. In 1920 the family was living in Arbuckle, Mason County.

⁵⁹¹ *Charleston Daily Mail*, March 1, 1926, page 9.

⁵⁹² *December 12, 1925, page 5.*

⁵⁹³ *Delayed birth certificate, West Virginia State Department of Health, December 17, 1959.*

⁵⁹⁴ *Delayed birth certificate, West Virginia State Department of Health, November 23, 1965.*

⁵⁹⁵ *Delayed birth certificate, West Virginia Department of Health, May 11, 1967.*

⁵⁹⁶ *Clara Hazel Calle, age 2, was present in the 1910 census but absent in 1920.*

⁵⁹⁷ *Delayed birth certificate, West Virginia Department of Health, July 8, 1942.*

The marriage did not last and by 1930 Nelle had moved to San Jose, California, was single and working as a nurse in a hospital there, sharing an apartment for which she paid \$16.25 a month rent. Tennyson remained in West Virginia. The Prudential Insurance company issued an insurance policy (#1006858) in Nelle's name on July 28, 1930, in California.



*Illustration 101:
Nelle Elizabeth
Calle.*

Nelle married Dewitt Tranberg on September 29, 1932, at Bend, Deschutes County, Oregon. They were both living in Santa Clara County, California, at the time. Skjold Dewitt Tranberg was born in Gording, Denmark, on February 2, 1904, and immigrated through New York City in 1923. He worked as a blacksmith in the sheet and metal industry. Santa Clara recorded the birth of Dewitt Calle Tranberg on August 7, 1939, mother's maiden name Calle. However, Dewitt had been adopted by the Tranbergs. In 1940 Nelle, 35, and Dewitt, 36, lived at 18 Porter Street, San Jose, with their adopted son who was seven months old. They owned their home worth \$2000. In 1959 the family lived at 100 South Milton, Campbell, California.

Dewitt died on December 3, 1983, in Campbell, and Nelle died on August 12, 1984, in Santa Clara. Their son Dewitt served as a private in the Marine Corps and married Emily Livsey on August 4, 1963. They were divorced in 1973 and he died July 19, 2010, in Palo Cedro, Shasta County, California. Nelle's grandson, Dewitt Marshall Tranberg, was born July 30, 1964, in Santa Clara County.

Tennyson married Helen C. Kennedy on September 25, 1936, at St. Agnes Catholic Church, in a ceremony performed by the Rev. Lawrence Gallagher.⁵⁹⁹ Helen, who was born March 24, 1902, in Shrewsbury, died of breast cancer on January 20, 1948, in Charleston. She and Tennyson had divorced by the time of her death.⁶⁰⁰

Over the years, Tennyson's drinking habit increased. He ended up in Cincinnati with no known address and may have been living on the streets there. He died in Taber Alley on

⁵⁹⁸ *The Charleston Gazette*, May 7, 1929, page 16.

⁵⁹⁹ *Kanawha County Clerk, marriage records, book 12, page 170, referenced on Tennyson's delayed birth certificate dated March 3, 1943.*

⁶⁰⁰ *Certificate of Death, West Virginia Department of Health, 1948, number 1780.*

May 22, 1949, of a coronary occlusion.⁶⁰¹ He was 45 years old. Though his body was identified in the mortuary by his father's widow, no one notified the family until someone from Marmet saw the notice in the Cincinnati paper. Ralph, Frank, and Harold Hudnall drove to Cincinnati and confirmed the identity of the body on June 5. He was brought back to West Virginia and buried beside Myrt in the Marmet Cemetery.



Illustration 103: Tennyson Harold Kenny (1904-1949).

FOUND DEAD IN ALLEY.

The body of Tennyson Kenney, 45, home address undetermined, was found lying face down in Taber Alley, at the rear of 139 Broadway, shortly after noon yesterday, police reported to Coroner Herbert P. Lyle. Reports of a possible homicide case were dissipated by police, who said Kenney probably died of a heart attack. The body was found by Roosevelt Osborne, 141 Broadway, and was identified by Mrs. Bertha Kenney, 10 Mercer St., the victim's stepmother.

Illustration 102: Found Dead. Cincinnati Enquirer, May 23, 1949, page 10.

Marmet Man Dies Visiting in Cincinnati

A Marmet man, who died of a heart attack on a Cincinnati, O. street May 22, was identified yesterday as Tennyson Harold Kenny, 45, a former restaurateur of Marmet.

Kenny was visiting in Cincinnati, when the attack occurred. Authorities, failing to identify him, published a description of the man in the papers.

A Marmet resident saw the account and notified his relatives, who went to Cincinnati to confirm the identification.

Graveside service will be at 10 a. m. today in the Marmet cemetery with Fr. Grondalski officiating. Surviving are four half-brothers, Ralph Hudnall of Charleston, Franklin of Rand, and Albert and William, both of Marmet; two half-sisters, Mrs. Virginia Smith and Mrs. Alberta Faulkner, both of Marmet.

The Snodgrass mortuary of South Charleston is in charge of arrangements.

Illustration 104: Tennyson Kenny Obituary, from the family album.

⁶⁰¹ Taber Alley ceased to exist when the new baseball stadium was authorized in 2000 and built.



Illustration 105: Nelle Calle Kenny holding William Russell Hudnall, Sr.



Illustration 106: Nelle Calle Kenny with 1920s car.



Illustration 108: Nelle Calle Tranberg.



Illustration 107: Tennyson Kenny, about 1908.

Descendant of Lewis Ralph Hudnall and Burton Kirk

Ira Stanley Hudnall



Illustration 109: Ira Stanley and Grace Phalen Hudnall.

Ira Stanley, LR's son with Burton Kirk, was born May 11, 1907,⁶⁰² in Putnam County. When Lewis and Burton divorced, Burton received custody of Stanley and by 1910 she had moved back home to Union, Putnam County. She married Isiah Kinser on February 10, 1913,⁶⁰³ and had a daughter Autumn Kinser, on August 8, 1917. Burton died October 25, 1918, of influenza in Putney, Kanawha County, and Stanley and Autumn were sent to live with Burton's sister Ida Kirk Bailey in Putney.

Family stories relate that Ida was unkind to Stanley. It was said she would only let him go to school in the morning and then only sporadically. At Christmas he received an orange and no toys and he had to sleep on a cot under the stairwell. Why she would treat her sister's child in such a fashion is a mystery. Stanley left home to work at Owens-Illinois in Charleston and live on his own when he was 15 or 16. He married Grace Lee Phalen on July 18, 1931. When they had their first Christmas tree, he stayed up all night just looking at it. Grace and Stanley had two daughters: Joan Hudnall Harrison of Orlando, and Bonnie Hudnall Mayne, and a son, Stephen, born prematurely, who died the day he was born, December 31, 1947.⁶⁰⁴ After retirement, Grace and Stanley moved to Florida.

A sweet man, dedicated to his family after all the years of not having one, Stanley died on August 19, 1966, in Orlando, Florida, and was buried in Woodlawn Memorial Park there. Grace died October 14, 1987, in Orlando.⁶⁰⁵ Bonnie Hudnall Mayne, born October 10, 1938, died on January 26, 2016, in Ohio.⁶⁰⁶

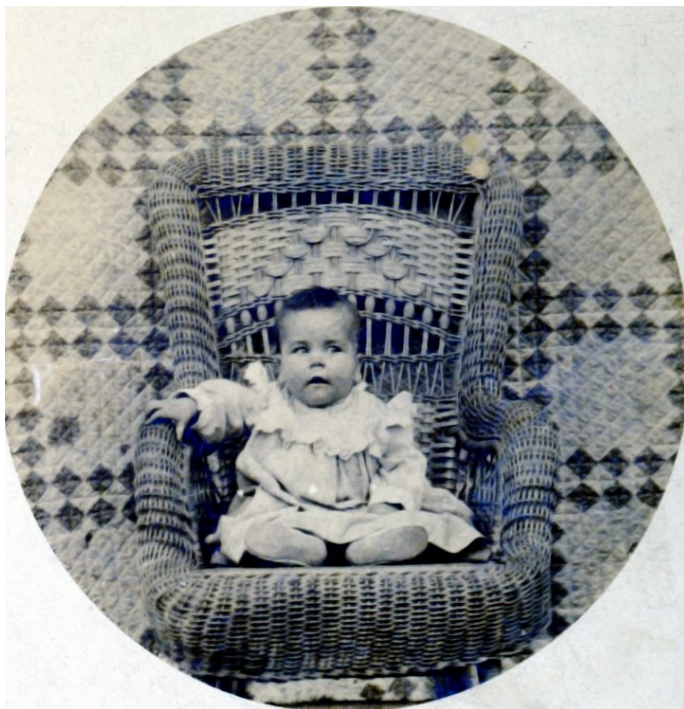
⁶⁰² *A delayed birth certificate for Stanley was filed on June 15, 1942, giving his birth year as 1906. However, the 1908 divorce proceedings between Lewis and Burton specify that Stanley was born in 1907.*

⁶⁰³ *Register of Marriages, Kanawha County Court, 1913, page 195.*

⁶⁰⁴ *Stephen is buried in the Harrold section of the Marmet Cemetery.*

⁶⁰⁵ *The Orlando Sentinel, Orlando, Florida, October 16, 1987, page 33.*

⁶⁰⁶ *The Plain Dealer, Cleveland, Ohio, January 27, 1916.*



The picture to the left, in the form of a postcard, was sent from Bancroft, West Virginia, by William Henry Hudnall to his wife, Alpha Ellen Roush Hudnall at Middleport, Ohio, on December 31, 1907, with the comment "Isn't he sweet. Lewis made this when he was down here at Christmas and lots (of) others."

Illustration 110: Ira Stanley Hudnall, Christmas 1907.

Marriage Announced
 Mr. and Mrs. W. E. Phalen, of Kanawha City, have announced the marriage of their daughter, Grace, to Mr. Stanley Hudnall, son of Mr. and Mrs. Lewis Hudnall, of Marmet. The marriage took place July 18 at the home of Rev. E. G. Hisson, of Crescent road.

Illustration 112: Hudnall / Phalen Marriage, Charleston Daily Mail, July 24, 1931, page 8.



Illustration 111: Ira Stanley Hudnall (1907-1966).

Descendants of Lewis Ralph Hudnall and Virginia Myrtle Harrold

Virginia Willard Hudnall



Illustration 113: Virginia Willard Hudnall (1910-1971).

Virginia Willard,⁶⁰⁷ the oldest child of Lewis and Myrt, was born February 22, 1910, in Putnam County. Affectionately called Sissy, or simply Willard, by her brothers, she was especially close to her oldest brother, Ralph, whom everyone called Junior.

Virginia married William Anderson Burford, an auto mechanic, on November 19, 1928, at Madison, Boone County. She was 18 years old. William, 24, was born June 29, 1904, in Amherst County, Virginia, the son of Halpin Tucker and Willie Mae Lewis Burford of Naola, Virginia. The ceremony was performed by Baptist Minister Frederick R. Vine.⁶⁰⁸

Their happiness was short lived as William was stricken with a particularly contagious and hard to diagnose

form of tuberculosis. It was not long before he needed more care and was hospitalized. By April 1930 he was a live-in patient at Catawba Tuberculosis Sanatorium in Roanoke County, Virginia.

Rather than stay with William's parents, Virginia moved back in with Lewis and Myrt in Marmet and she and William eventually divorced.⁶⁰⁹ William's family brought him home to Naola where he died on June 28, 1934, of bronchial tuberculosis.⁶¹⁰



Illustration 114: William Burford.

⁶⁰⁷ Willard, a family name, was the middle name of her grandmother Spicy Harrold.

⁶⁰⁸ Marriage license, West Virginia, Boone County, 1928, page 371. Another Virginia Hudnall, not ours, married Mack Brown on October 1, 1928, at Hugheston.

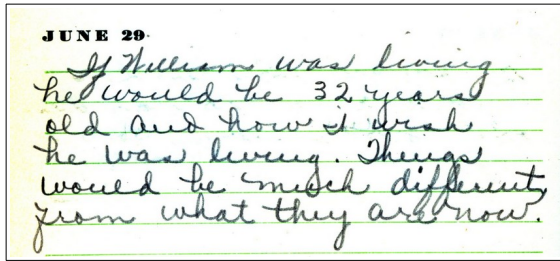


Illustration 115: Diary entry, June 29, 1936.

Virginia continued to live at home in Marmet and went to work at the bottle plant in Kanawha City for 39 cents an hour, often working long hours on the night shift. Lonely and missing William, she buried herself back in the life of her small town community and family, mourning the life she had expected to have with her husband.

Virginia developed a friendship with Thomas M. Smith, a hardworking, good natured man, who brought the sunshine into any room he entered. Born in Mudsock,⁶¹¹ Jackson County, West Virginia,⁶¹² on May 28, 1901, the son of Reuben and Ella Thornton Smith,⁶¹³ he worked as a steel rigger at DuPont. Over time the friendship developed into something more and they were married in the family home at Marmet, probably in 1937.⁶¹⁴

They had one child, Katherine Ann, who married John Richard Weaver. John was a special agent in the Criminal Investigation Division at the IRS and helped investigate and prosecute many high profile, political and financial crimes in West Virginia.

Virginia died June 14, 1971, and was buried at Marmet. Tom died on July 16, 1988, and was buried beside his wife.

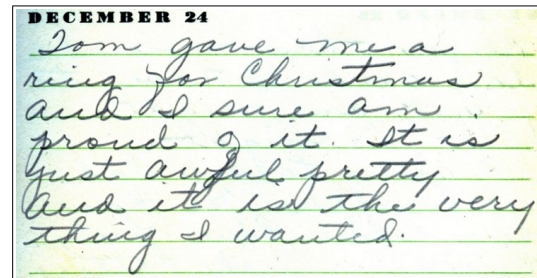


Illustration 116: Diary entry, December 24, 1936.

⁶⁰⁹ Certificate of Death, Commonwealth of Virginia, number 14289, references marital status as divorced.

⁶¹⁰ Ibid.

⁶¹¹ Mudsock was another name for Mt. Alto. *Place Names in West Virginia*, West Virginia Archives and History Library.

⁶¹² Register of Births, Jackson County, West Virginia, page 406.

⁶¹³ Tom's age varies on different documents. His reconstituted birth record in Jackson County gives his birth year as 1905. Family stories say he shaved four years off his age in order to work at DuPont and this is born out by the 1910 census supporting his birth in 1901.

⁶¹⁴ Susan Weaver-Parrott.



Illustration 117: Virginia Willard Hudnall, 1910.



Illustration 118: Tom Smith, age 16.



Illustration 119: Virginia Hudnall, December 22, 1933.



Illustration 120: Virginia and Tom Smith.



Illustration 121: Virginia Hudnall and William Burford, about 1928.



Illustration 122: Virginia Hudnall holding her brother Bill, 1923.



Illustration 124: Virginia, Ralph, and Janet.



Illustration 123: Left to right: Virginia Hudnall, Newton Burnside, Alma Bias.

Lewis Ralph Hudnall, Jr.

Lewis Ralph, Jr., the oldest son of Lewis and Myrt, was born February 2, 1912. First called Junior by the family, later called Ralph, he generally reversed his given and middle names and used Ralph Lewis Hudnall.

On July 16, 1929, Ralph was found guilty of larceny of automobile accessories by Judge O.B. Bobbitt, fined \$30 and sentenced to 30 days in city jail, which was suspended. Apparently he and three other young men, whose charges were dismissed, stole hubcaps and 'sport windshields' from J.H. Darrah of Malden while Mr. Darrah was parked on McClung Street in Charleston.⁶¹⁵ Why Ralph was the only one found guilty is unknown. If the sentence had not been suspended, two other young men might not have lost their lives 4 days later.

On July 20, 1929, Ralph, Bradford Weiss, and J.M. Hale were driving through Laurel County, Kentucky, when, about 8 miles south of London, near East Barnstadt, their car either broke down or ran out of gas. It was about midnight, on a dark rural road with no street lights. While they were stopped in the road, before the car could be pushed out of the way, a motorcycle carrying two men, Curry Lawson and Willie Bowling, came around a corner and collided with the stopped car. A second motorcycle carrying Curry Lawson's wife and her brother, was able to stop. The young men were taken to a hospital where Curry died on July 21. Willie died a short time later.

In June 1930 the sheriff of Kanawha County sued Ralph and his father on behalf of the estates of Curry Lawson and Willie Bowling for \$10,000 for each death for each defendant. The suits were settled for \$1,615 to be paid to Willie Bowling's parents, Lee and Mary B. Bowling of Talega, Kentucky, and \$1,615 to Mrs. Arethea Eades, of Lexington, Kentucky, Lawson's widow.⁶¹⁶

In 1930, Ralph was living with his parents in Marmet and working as ammonia plant operator. The following year, on August 5, 1931, he married Janet Kathleen Smith at the Methodist Episcopal Church in Dunbar.⁶¹⁷ The Rev. J.L. Dodson officiated and the



Illustration 125: Lewis Ralph Hudnall, Jr. (1912-1967).

⁶¹⁵ *Charleston Gazette, July 17, 1929, page 2.*

⁶¹⁶ *The Charleston Gazette, January 17, 1931, page 3.*

⁶¹⁷ *Marriage License, Kanawha County, West Virginia, Book 11, page 111, number 6611.*

witnesses were Irma Patterson and Charles Barron. Janet, born in Clay County, on November 19, 1911, was the daughter of Jasper Elige and Eva Blanche Allen Smith.⁶¹⁸



Illustration 126: Ralph and Janet Hudnall.

Charleston during the week. He and Janet divorced on July 29, 1960. Ralph married Elcana Kirk on October 7, 1960, at Sam Black Church in Clintonville, Greenbrier County, West Virginia.⁶²⁰ His niece Katherine and her husband John Weaver stood for them at the ceremony. Elcana, born September 26, 1926, at Breeden, Mingo County, was the daughter of William Compton and Lusta Vance Kirk. Elkeeney, as she was called, was a lab technician at the DuPont plant in Belle.⁶²¹ Ralph and Elkeeney bought a home at 701 Beech Avenue in Charleston.

Ralph and Janet's first child, a daughter Mary Ann, was born on January 11, 1936, with spinal bifida and congenital hydrocephalus. Mary Ann died five days later on January 16, and was buried in the Harrold section of the Marmet cemetery. They would later have a son who saw an opportunity to benefit himself when he was about 55 years old, by allowing himself to be adopted in Missouri by another adult.

Ralph worked as a foreman at the DuPont plant and he and Janet first lived at Belle. They bought a small farm in Paradise, Putnam County, before buying a 190 acre dairy farm in Parchment Valley on May 6, 1947. Ralph used to joke that he lived in Paradise but you had to go through Hell to get there. Janet worked the Parchment Valley farm and Ralph continued to work at the Belle DuPont plant. His mother-in-law lived with them and unfortunately, she was a difficult woman who created problems in their married life.⁶¹⁹

Soon Ralph was renting a house on the West Side of



Illustration 127: Parchment Valley farm house 1996.

⁶¹⁸ *Blanche, a widow, had married again to Reverend Joseph Walker in 1926.*

⁶¹⁹ *Personal observations made to this author by Janet Hudnall and Alberta Hudnall.*

⁶²⁰ *Marriage License, Putnam County, West Virginia, 1960, number 168.*

⁶²¹ *Charleston Gazette, December 30, 2002.*

Janet kept the farm in the divorce settlement and married Ward Edward Winter on August 16, 1961, at Ripley, with a pre-nuptial agreement in place. Ward was born June 20, 1913, and died on March 23, 1987. Janet continued to live on the Parchment Valley farm, running a dairy operation until she retired. Hard working and level headed, Janet continued to be very close to her Hudnall in-laws until she died on October 8, 2000.

Ralph died on November 8, 1966, at Charleston, West Virginia.⁶²² He had just been to vote, came home and sat down at the kitchen table. Complaining of a pain in his left arm, he collapsed and died. Elcana Kirk Hudnall died on December 28, 2002.

The Parchment Valley farm, reduced to 125 acres, was purchased in 2019 by an LLC of farmers, including a descendant of Joseph Hudnall, Jr., Ralph Hudnall's 4th great-grandfather.



Illustration 128: Ralph and Janet Hudnall.

This author regrets she has no photograph of Elcana Kirk Hudnall to include in this book.

⁶²² *Death Certificate, Kanawha County, West Virginia, Book 20, page 212, number 3616.*

**TWO MEN KILLED IN MOTOR
WRECK SATURDAY NIGHT.**

Mr. Curry Lawson, of Lexington, died Sunday afternoon at the Pennington Hospital as a result of a collision between a motorcycle he was driving and an automobile at Oakley, eight miles north of London, about Saturday midnight. Willie Bowling, of Lee county, but who was working in Lexington, and who was riding behind Lawson, died Monday afternoon, without regaining consciousness.

In the automobile, which was badly damaged, were Bradford W. Weise, J. M. Hale and L. R. Hudnall, all of Charleston, W. Va.

Mrs. Lawson, wife of Curry Lawson, and his brother-in-law, Terry Fades, were riding a second motorcycle and came upon the scene of the fatal accident just a moment after it happened. The four were on their way to spend Sunday in the Cumberland mountains.

Illustration 129: Lawson-Bowling Death, The Sentinel-Echo, London, Kentucky, July 25, 1929.



Illustration 130: Curry Lawson, 1929.

**Hudnall Fined \$30
On Larceny Charge**

After being found guilty of larceny of automobile accessories from J. H. Darrah of Malden, L. R. Hudnall, Jr., was fined \$30 and sentenced to spend 30 days in the city jail yesterday morning in municipal court by Judge O. B. Bobbitt. The sentence was suspended.

Police charge that Hudnall stole hub caps and sport windshields from Darrah's automobile, which had been parked on McClung street. Three other men were arrested but were dismissed by the court.

Illustration 131: L.R. Hudnall, Jr., Arrested. Charleston Gazette, July 17, 1929, page 2.

A generally lighthearted man, Ralph would frequently visit his youngest brother at the family home in Marmet in the 1950s and bring delicacies such as escargot, frog legs, lobster, oysters, etc., laughing and telling stories and jokes as he prepared the meals and served them around. In the eyes of his nieces and nephews Ralph and Elcana always gave the very best Christmas presents. Unfortunately, there is no photograph of Elcana in the family collection.



Illustration 132: Janet and Ralph Hudnall, about 1950.



Illustration 133: Lewis Ralph Hudnall, Jr.



Illustration 135: Janet Hudnall Winter, 1996.



Illustration 134: Janet Kathleen Smith.

Alford Franklin Hudnall

Alford Franklin, the second son of Lewis and Myrt, was born May 3, 1914, at Buffalo in Putnam County.⁶²³ Frank, as he was called, was a natural musician and played the banjo by ear. Later he would raise two boys who were terrific amateur musicians, one of whom would become a music instructor and the other a radio and television personality.

Despite only finishing the 8th grade, by 1935 Frank was the owner/operator of a gas station in Levi.⁶²⁴ The station was burgled on March 4, 1936, and the robbers got away with the cash in the till. He also worked at the Belle plant of DuPont de Nemours and he loved tinkering around with any type of motor, often making the spare parts himself.

On August 14, 1936, Frank married Alma Louise Ferrell in Oak Hill, Fayette County, in a ceremony performed by E.H. Barnett. Louise, born September 10, 1918, was from a troubled family. The daughter of Hobart and Lillian Price Ferrell, her parents had married on June 19, 1918, when her mother was only 16. The marriage was troubled from the very beginning, plagued with accusations and jealousy.

At about 10:15 PM on the night of Saturday, April 11, 1931, at the family home in Hernshaw, Lillian heard her husband's car enter the garage. Hearing a woman in the garage with her husband, she took the family's loaded gun off the mantel, entered the garage, and fired five shots into the family automobile, one of which hit her husband in the right breast and traveled diagonally through the heart region. Fatally wounded, Hobart backed the car out of the garage and managed to drive about 100 yards before crashing into a telephone pole. Lillian then chased the passenger in the car, Mrs. Anna Halstead, down the berm of the road, catching her and beating her with the handle of the .32 caliber gun used to shoot her husband. Mrs. Halstead suffered a concussion and was hospitalized. Hobart died at McMillan Hospital in Charleston. The Ferrell's three children, including Louise, who was 12 at the time, were at home when the crime occurred.

Police arrested Lillian at the hospital. Her defense was "I meant to shoot her. I didn't mean to hit him."⁶²⁵ J. Blackburn Watts was the prosecutor on a charge of second degree murder in Intermediate Court. The jury returned a verdict of involuntary manslaughter with a recommendation of leniency. Lillian was sentenced to three and a half years in the penitentiary. Louise's schooling ended shortly after, with her having finished one year of high school.⁶²⁶

⁶²³ *Register of Births, Putnam County, West Virginia, 1914, page 86.*

⁶²⁴ *Federal Census, 1940, West Virginia, Kanawha County, Levi.*

⁶²⁵ *Charleston Gazette, April 13, 1931. Charleston Daily Mail, October 30, 1931.*

⁶²⁶ *Federal Census, 1940, West Virginia, Kanawha County, Levi.*

On March 13, 1963, Frank was working on a coal barge that broke loose from its moorings at the DuPont plant. Loaded with 900 tons of coal the barge headed down river toward the Marmet lock and dam. Rescue crews from the Marmet and Belle volunteer fire departments were dispatched and tried to reach the runaway barge before it hit the locks but they could not. It slammed into a concrete pier of the locks and wheeled into one of the five roller gates with Frank still on board and the hull of the barge ruptured. Quick thinking employees at the locks saw the barge heading their way, maneuvered a crane into place and lowered a metal cable. Trapped on the sinking barge, Frank thrust his arm through a loop of chains and held on for dear life. As he was hoisted 110 feet up into the air with no time to spare, the roller of the dam was raised, and the barge passed through and sank. He said later “If it had been another 10 feet to the top of the dam I wouldn’t have been able to hang on.” Ironically, 30 years earlier, Frank had worked on the construction of the new lock and dam that had replaced the old wicket system.⁶²⁷

Frank and Louise had three children: Harold, Darrell, and Serita.

Frank died March 9, 1988, of an apparent heart attack⁶²⁸ and was buried at Tyler Mountain Memory Gardens in Kanawha County. Louise died September 30, 2000.⁶²⁹



Illustration 137: Alford Franklin Hudnall (1914-1988).



Illustration 136: Frank and Louise Hudnall, about 1980.

⁶²⁷ *The Charleston Gazette, Thursday, March 14, 1963, page 26.*

⁶²⁸ *The Charleston Gazette, March 11, 1988.*

⁶²⁹ *The Charleston Gazette, October 1, 2000.*

LIFTED 110 FEET TO TOP OF MARMET DAM

Crane Plucks Man From Sinking Barge

By James A. Haught
Staff Writer

A woman drowned in a muddy creek near Chelyan.

A workman narrowly escaped death in the swollen Kanawha River when an overhead crane at the Marmet locks plucked him safely from a battered, sinking coal barge.

A junior high school in a flooded suburb of St. Albans was closed for the second consecutive day.

And slimy mud and debris were spread like plaster over many low-lying neighborhoods.

That was the picture in Kanawha County Wednesday as the Kanawha, Elk and Coal rivers receded from near-flood conditions.

The lucky barge rider was Frank Hudnall, 49, of Rand, an employee of the duPont Belle Works.

He was working Wednesday morning aboard a 175-foot-long barge loaded with 900 tons of coal, which was moored at the plant docks by four steel cables.

Abruptly, the churning current of the Kanawha snapped all four of the mooring cables and the barge was swept rapidly downstream. Witnesses estimated it attained a speed of 25 miles an hour.

Hudnall shouted and waved to persons along the shore. Rescue crews from Marmet and Belle volunteer fire departments rushed with boats to try to reach him.

BUT THEY WERE too late. The barge slammed into a concrete pier of the Marmet locks, then wheeled into one of the dam's five roller-type gates. The roller was slightly damaged and the hull of the barge was ruptured.

As the barge was sinking, quick-thinking employees of the lock maneuvered a crane into position atop the dam and lowered a cable 110 feet down to the marooned man.

Hudnall reached once for the swinging line and missed, then managed to thrust his arm through a loop of hanging chain.

"I just grabbed onto my wrist with my other hand and held on while they pulled me up," he recounted later. "If it had been another 10 feet to the top of the dam, I wouldn't have been able to hang on."

After Hudnall reached safety, the roller of the dam was raised and the scuttling barge was allowed to pass through. It drifted about a half-mile downstream before it sank near the south bank. Hudnall wasn't hurt in the ordeal. Ironically, he was one of the

construction workers who helped build the Marmet locks 30 years ago.



THAT CRANE saved his life Wednesday. Frank Hudnall of Rand points to a hoist atop the Marmet locks that pulled him 110 feet to safety. Trapped aboard a sinking runaway barge, Hudnall escaped being swept through the dam by thrusting his arm through a loop of chains lowered to him by fast-acting lock workers.

Illustration 138: Frank Hudnall Rescued, Charleston Gazette, March 14, 1963.

WIFE HELD FOR KILLING MAN, BEATING WOMAN

**Tells Police She Hit Husband at Hershaw Residence With Shot
Intended for Companion Who, Badly Injured, is in
City Hospital; Arrested Here With Children**

A bullet from a pistol in the hands of his wife ended the life Saturday night of Hobart Ferrell, 35 years old, of Hershaw, who died in the McMillan hospital here about an hour after he was shot.

The bullet, according to Mrs. Lillian Ferrell, 29 years old, his wife, was intended for another woman whom Mrs. Ferrell said she found with her husband in their automobile. Failing in her effort to shoot the woman, Mrs. Ferrell inflicted severe wounds on her head with the butt end of the revolver, so she admitted at the county jail Sunday morning.

The injured woman also was taken to the McMillan hospital, where she identified herself as Mrs. Anna Halstead, 38 years old, of Owens. Hospital attendants reported that she had suffered severe lacerations of the head, but probably would recover.

Following her husband to the hospital with her three small children and her father, Mrs. Ferrell was arrested there by Captain Harry A. Cooper and Corporal N. T. Sites, of state police.

Mrs. Ferrell arrived at the hospital a few moments before the death of her husband. The three children, not fully aware of the tragedy, were taken home by Mrs. Ferrell's father when she was removed to the county jail.

Mrs. Ferrell freely admitted that she had invoked the unwritten law and had fired into the automobile in which she found her husband with another woman, but denied that she had intended to kill or even shoot her husband.

"I meant to shoot her," she said. "I didn't mean to hit him. Oh, my God, no. It's done now. It's done." Insert wife page one

Coroner William Frank Work, who questioned Mrs. Ferrell early Sunday at the jail, said she gave him the following account:

Ferrell came home, awakened his wife and asked her for the keys to the car. She said she gave them to him, thinking he was in company with her father. She said she noticed

that when he went into the garage he pulled the door to, and, suspicious, she obtained a gun and went into the yard. Hearing a woman's voice, she said she opened the garage door and demanded her husband to turn on the lights, but he made no move to comply. Then, she said, she pointed at the place in the dark where she thought the woman was, and fired, hitting him.

Ferrell then backed the car out of the garage, drove about a hundred yards, and then crashed into a fence post, the impact rendering him unconscious. Mrs. Ferrell said she ran to the car, that Mrs. Halstead jumped from it and ran, that she followed, overtook and beat Mrs. Halstead with the gun butt.

Ferrell, Coroner Work said, never regained consciousness after the crash.

No charge was placed against Mrs. Ferrell by state police pending a formal report of the coroner.

Following Mrs. Ferrell's attack on her, Mrs. Halstead walked to the road and flagged S. J. Toney, of Hershaw, who was on his way home. Toney took both Ferrell and Mrs. Halstead to the hospital. A short time later, Mrs. Ferrell and her children arrived at the hospital.

Ferrell's body was removed to the Owen and Barth Undertaking establishment. The three children who survive him are Louise, 12 years old; May, 7 years old, and Kenneth, 11 years old.

Illustration 139: Ferrell Murder, Charleston Daily Mail, April 12, 1931, page 1.

EVIDENCE FINISHED AT FERRELL TRIAL; ARGUMENTS HEARD

Bullet Intended for Rival,
Not Her Husband, Says
Marmet Woman

SHOOTING IS RELATED

Defendant on Stand for
More Than 2 Hours

SOON TO REACH JURY

No Rebuttal Witnesses in
Murder Case

The closing argument of attorneys in the trial of Mrs. Lillian Ferrell for the murder of her husband, Hobart, at their Marmet home on the night of April 11 were begun Friday afternoon shortly after 2 o'clock in intermediate court. The case was expected to reach the jury before 5 o'clock.

The end of defense testimony came suddenly before noon after George D. Moore, one of the defense counsel, had taken the stand in an effort to testify about Ferrell's life insurance. Most of his testimony was ruled out, and he occupied the witness chair for less than 5 minutes.

Mr. Moore followed Mrs. Ferrell on the stand, after she has testified for more than two hours in her own defense. There were no additional defense witnesses Friday, and no rebuttal witnesses for the state. When court recessed at noon, attorneys were working on instructions.

The bullet that ended her husband's life was intended for the woman who sat by his side in the front seat of the family automobile, Mrs. Ferrell told the jury.

On direct examination by Mr. Moore, she related in detail the events which preceded the shooting and those which followed it. She told of Ferrell's supposed admissions to her of his relationship with Mrs. Anna Halstead, intended victim of the bullets she fired in the garage of their Marmet home of Ferrell's mistreatment of her at home and of his bootlegging activities.

The trend of the defense was plain from Mrs. Ferrell's testimony, and was concerned principally with Ferrell's supposed unfaithfulness to his wife.

Mrs. Ferrell testified that her husband made her stay at home and would permit her to go no further than the mailbox. At his orders, Mrs. Ferrell testified, she made home-brew and what he couldn't drink, Ferrell said, Ferrell also refused her the use of their car, she said.

Frequently he threatened her, Mrs. Ferrell testified, and on one occasion shot at her. This took place in the bedroom of their home on the

evening of March 11. The bullet missed her and entered the wall, Mrs. Ferrell said. The hole is still there, she said.

Relates Events On Night of Tragedy

On the night of the tragedy, she testified, Ferrell awoke her by knocking on the door of her bedroom. She arose, and at his request produced the keys to the chicken house, where the home-brew was kept. She saw him go to the chicken house and get the home-brew, and then saw him go to the garage. She dressed, Mrs. Ferrell testified, took a revolver from a mantel and walked out to the garage.

For a few moments she stood outside the garage and listened to voices within, she said. Then she walked into the dark garage, she testified.

"The car started moving and I started shooting," Mrs. Ferrell said. After the shooting Mrs. Ferrell brought her husband to the McMillan hospital in Charleston, where he died.

Prosecuting Attorney J. Blackburn Watts attacked on a searching cross-examination each of her assertions. He drew from her an admission that she had carried a personal charge account at a gasoline station, and asked her if that was not so she could use the car. She said that had been "earlier."

The prosecutor asked Mrs. Ferrell why she permitted the revolver to remain, loaded, on the mantel of their home if Ferrell threatened her life and "was in the habit of shooting at you." Mrs. Ferrell replied that "we always had left it there."

Names Other Women

The prosecutor threw the courtroom, crowded with women, into mild confusion when he asked Mrs. Ferrell to name other women that Ferrell admitted being intimate with. In a loud, clear voice Mrs. Ferrell named seven women, all of whom, she said, Ferrell had told her he had been intimate with.

The prosecutor immediately produced a paper from his pocket which he read before the jury and which Mrs. Ferrell admitted she had signed. The paper stated that she could no longer continue to share married life with her husband because another man "has entered my life."

The prosecutor, questioning Mrs. Ferrell concerning the actual shooting, drew from her the assertion that she did not know who the woman was in the car with Ferrell. She pointed out that it was dark in the garage and admitted that she had "assumed" the woman was sitting in the seat next to the driver's seat because her husband never permitted anyone to drive but himself.

"If you knew this woman was seated at the right of your husband," the prosecutor asked, "and your husband was seated in the driver's seat, why did you assume you had any right to shoot her?" Mrs. Ferrell made no answer.

Intended to Shoot Woman

Under further questioning by the prosecutor, Mrs. Ferrell admitted her husband carried life insurance, payable to her.

"And you say you didn't shoot at your husband?" asked the prosecutor.

"I did not intend to shoot my husband," replied Mrs. Ferrell.

"But you did shoot at the woman?" the prosecutor continued.

"I did intend to shoot the woman," Mrs. Ferrell replied.

T. C. Townsend, state tax commissioner, is aiding Mr. Moore in the defense of Mrs. Ferrell. Prosecutor Watts is being assisted by Frank C. Burdette, a former prosecuting attorney.

Mrs. Halstead testified, at the Thursday afternoon session, of her acquaintance with Ferrell, which she said had been brief. She said she met her one day while she was waiting for a street car. On the day of the shooting, she said, she had been in his car carrying voters to register from Kanawha City and Charleston.

"We went out to his house," she said, "to find out if Mrs. Ferrell could drive the car for the next day's registration because he had to go to work and couldn't."

Tells of Shooting
"He drove into the garage," she continued, "and said he would go in the house and find out. He was gone about 5 minutes. He said the family had gone to bed."

"Was that in the dark?" asked Mr. Townsend.

"No, there were lights on the car," she said.

"Full headlights?"

"Yes."

"Mr. Watts has a statement signed by you in which you said, 'Everything was dark.' Did you make that statement?"

"I did. Only I meant there were no lights in the garage."

Mrs. Ferrell, she continued, came out immediately after her husband returned, stepped up to the left side of the car, said "Hobart," and fired the first shot.

"Did you say anything," Mr. Townsend asked.

"No."

"That wasn't a time to say anything, was it?"

"I don't think it was."

Mrs. Ferrell followed the car as her husband backed it out of the garage, Mrs. Halstead testified, and fired a second shot. "Then," she added, "when the car hit a tree just outside the gate I got out and Mrs. Ferrell hit me on the head with the gun. She said, 'You're coming out here and die by the side of my husband.'"

Corporal N. T. Sites, of Charleston state police headquarters, testified that Mrs. Ferrell had told him the next day, "I didn't mean to kill him. I meant to kill the woman."

T. C. Bradley, a Kanawha City druggist, testified that Mrs. Halstead had worked in his precinct on the day of the shooting.

Denies Trip To Country

Walter Larwood, Jr., said he had been with Ferrell and Mrs. Halstead in the registration work but denied that the three had driven out onto the Simonville road. Mr. Townsend asked him several times, "Didn't you tell me, in the presence of Mr. Moore, that you used to work for Pinkerton's Detective agency, that you wanted to work on this case, that you had driven them out onto the Simonville road and parked, and that you would testify to that?" The reply was "No."

"Didn't you," continued Mr. Townsend, "on September 11 tell Mrs. Ferrell that if she would have a date with you that you would testify to anything she wanted?"

"No," said Larwood.

Dr. U. G. McClure, of the McMillan hospital, told of Ferrell's death at that institution, and said he wasn't sure whether or not Mrs. Ferrell, who had come to the hospital and was hysterical, had been given a sedative in order to quiet her.

Both Dr. McClure and Coroner William Frank Work testified that Ferrell's wound was caused by a bullet that pierced his right breast, just in front of the shoulder, and travelled diagonally through the heart region. The bullet remained in his body.

Illustration 140: Ferrell Trial, Charleston Daily Mail, October 30, 1931, page 1.

Lucy Alberta Hudnall



Illustration 141: Lucy Alberta Hudnall (1916-2002).

Lucy Alberta, Lewis and Myrt's second daughter, was born August 15, 1916.⁶³⁰ Bo, as she was called by the family, was a free spirit from the beginning and remained one all of her life.

Not much of a one for school, she did finish the seventh grade. Her mother took in boarders and from time to time laborers working on building the new locks at Marmet would stay at the house. One of these, Clarence Edward "Buddy" Faulkner convinced Bo to elope with him. They married on April

22, 1933. Buddy was 26 years old.⁶³¹ Bo was 16. When they returned home to face her mother, Bo would not tell her the news, but

made Buddy deliver it. As related by Bo herself, Myrt was devastated and felt her daughter was too young to marry.

Buddy was a rigger for the Dravo Contracting Company working on a barge anchored above the new dam at Marmet on Saturday morning, August 5, 1933. He fell from the barge into the Kanawha River but, unable to swim, or due to the swift current, he drowned.⁶³² He was buried in Vanceburg, Kentucky.⁶³³ Bo was a widow at 16 and pregnant.



Illustration 142: Buddy and Alberta Faulkner, 1933.

⁶³⁰ *Register of Births, Putnam County, West Virginia, book number 4, page 89. Woods was a small town in Putnam County that existed from 1894-1935.*

⁶³¹ *West Virginia State Department of Health, Certificate of Death, records Buddy's birth date as December 23, 1906.*

⁶³² *Charleston Daily Mail, August 5, 1933, page 10.*

⁶³³ *Charleston Daily Mail, August 6, 1933, page 22.*

On April 6, 1934, she gave birth to her only child Delores Ilene Faulkner. Bo and Delores, who was nicknamed Woppy by the family, were best friends all their lives. Delores married three times⁶³⁴ and died in Chicago on July 13, 1965, of cancer.



Illustration 143: Delores Ilene Faulkner (1934-1965).

Bo married Cecil Edward Clark on October 5, 1961. They lived for a time in Charleston and in Florida but moved to Chicago in 1963. Delores moved with her, fleeing an abusive marriage. Bo managed an apartment building there in what was then a Latino ghetto on Humboldt Boulevard. She suffered for a time as a battered wife, but never one to knuckle under, she found a way with assistance to turn the tables and never suffered again. When Cecil developed emphysema she lovingly took care of him for the rest of his life, setting up a hospital style room in their living room and attending to his every need. Cecil, born July 19, 1915, died in Chicago on December 10, 1977. Bo brought him home to West Virginia to be buried at Marmet.

There was never a dull moment in her apartment. The excitement began about 7 in the morning and went on all day with the phone and the doorbell ringing. A den mother to everyone in the building, Bo had found her niche in life. She loved what she did and her tenants depended on her for advice. Fearless in her dealings with some challenging people, she kept a small plastic toy gun hanging on the wall, in view of all who came to her Dutch door.⁶³⁵ As tough as her neighborhood, red headed until the end, she was accepting of differences with a generosity of spirit toward stray dogs and stray people.

Even in her last home, the care facility in Marmet, there was a three ring circus around her with at least one, more likely three or four people visiting in her room, with Bo holding forth. She died on July 14, 2002, and was buried at Marmet.

⁶³⁴ Oather David Kirk, May 20, 1950; Oshel Brady Kerns, June 8, 1954; James William Anderson, April 22, 1961.

⁶³⁵ A two part door; the bottom half can remain shut and locked, while the top half is open.

WORKER DROWNS IN FALL IN RIVER

**Dravo Company Rigger Dies
Saturday; In Water
15 Minutes**

Clarence Faulkner, 26 years old, of Marmet, was drowned in the Kanawha river Saturday morning when he fell from a barge anchored above the site of the new dam being built at that place.

Faulkner was employed as a rigger for the Dravo Contracting company and was said to have been unable to swim. The accident occurred about 7:45 o'clock and the body was brought up 15 minutes later.

The Charleston fire department sent its rescue boat and life-saving equipment to the scene, and for more than two hours an attempt was made to resuscitate the victim, without success. The water at the point is about 10 feet deep, and the barge was about 50 feet from the river bank.

Faulkner's body was taken to the Barlow morgue.

Illustration 144: Faulkner Drowning, Charleston Daily Mail, August 5, 1933, page 10.



Illustration 147: Delores Faulkner.



Illustration 145: Alberta and Delores Faulkner, June 1934.



Illustration 146: Myrtle Hudnall and granddaughter Delores, September 1935.

Albert Edward Hudnall

Albert Edward, the third son of Lewis and Myrt was born on April 28, 1920. A naturally competent man, he was good with his hands as well as his mind. An excellent mechanic, he owned a Harley-Davidson motorcycle, took to working on cars in his father's garage like a fish to water, and could envision the day when things like cruise control, navigation devices, and self driving cars might become a reality. It was often said of him that Albert could drive anything.⁶³⁶

Always a hard worker and despite having only finished the 8th grade, Albert was a foreman in a glass factory, and started a laundry route, picking up and delivering dry cleaning and laundry. Although he had a long time girl friend, when he met Lona Garnet Hopkins, he fell head over heels. They were married on July 19, 1941, by a probate judge in Gallia County, Ohio. JB and Marie Eplin, friends from Marmet, went with them. In 1941 Albert was working for Libby Owens Ford Glass Company in Kanawha City on a glass cutting machine.⁶³⁷

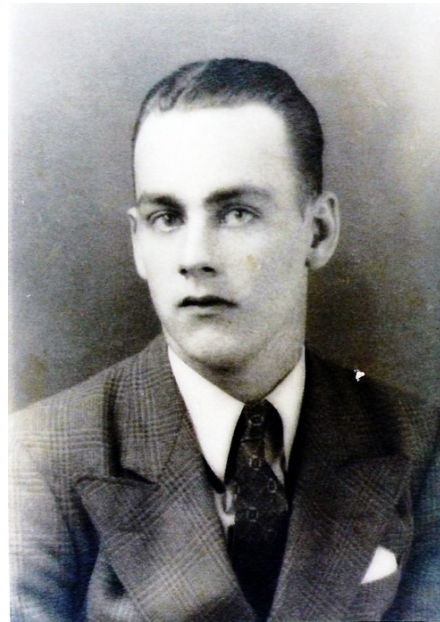


Illustration 148: Albert Edward Hudnall (1920-1954).

Lona was the daughter of Robert Frederick Hopkins (1891-1953) of Wanego, Roane County, and Nora Catherine Cook of Bloomington, Roane County. Robert and Nora had married on July 2, 1911, at her mother's house. Their first child, Thelma, was born August 16, 1912, followed by Elva, born April 19, 1914, Harley, born March 2, 1916, Holly born September 25, 1918, Lona, born January 6, 1921, and Howard, born April 5, 1923.⁶³⁸

Lona and Albert had two children: Charles Albert and Julia Ann.

Unfortunately Albert was never blessed with good health. At a time when diabetes was a death sentence, before the wide availability of insulin to control it, he had been born with type 1 diabetes. It slowly but surely destroyed his body and his strength. While diabetes is considered a manageable disease now, most of the tools for managing it were unavailable to Albert. A charismatic man to whom family and friends were everything, he worked hard to keep a positive attitude about his situation but the disease took its toll.

⁶³⁶ *Charles Patrick Casey.*

⁶³⁷ *Draft card, 1941.*

⁶³⁸ *Index and Register of Births, Roane County, West Virginia, page 42-2, 42-3. No certificate has been found by this author for Harley Hopkins.*

He sold the laundry business to his brother, Bill. Glaucoma and a stroke took his eyes in the later years of his short life. Still he loved sitting on the wide porch of the old family home in Marmet, telling stories, receiving visitors, entertaining family, and drinking ice water.

A wonderful, kind man, much beloved by friends and family, Albert died at home on October 21, 1954. He was 34 years old.

Left on her own to raise their family, Lona went to work at Levins Department store in Marmet, helped her sister-in-law out on the laundry route, and made the most of what life had to offer. Good natured, outgoing, and quick to laugh, she married William Ernest Tardy on April 5, 1959, and had one son, Walter William.

Lona died on October 16, 1990, in Charleston, West Virginia.



Illustration 149: Lona Hopkins Hudnall Tardy (1921-1990).



Illustration 150: Lona Hudnall with her son, Charles Albert Hudnall.



Illustration 151: Left to right: Rachel Mills, Lona Hudnall, Alberta Hudnall Faulkner. Front: Delores Ilene Faulkner.



Illustration 152: Hudnall's Dry Cleaning and Laundry Service. Albert Hudnall.

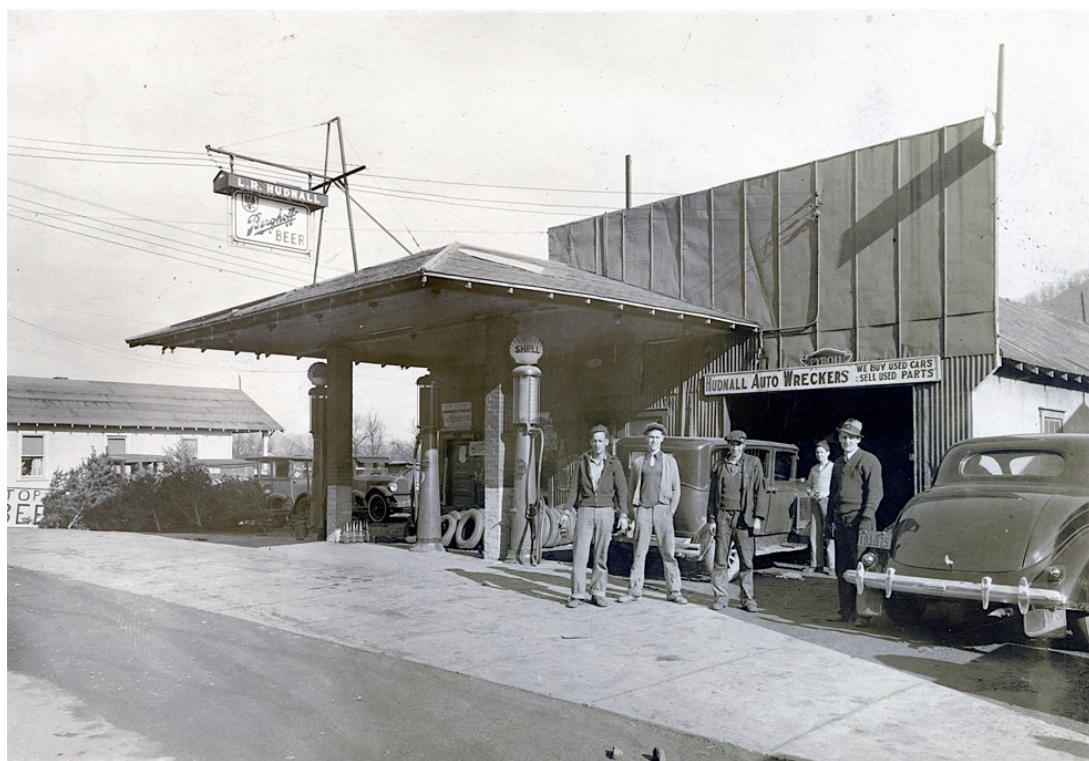


Illustration 153: Hudnall's Garage, Marmet.

Left to right: Albert Hudnall, Paul Buckland, Andy Workman, Ralph Hudnall.
Back: Ulysses Martin.



Illustration 154: Albert and Bill Hudnall, about 1926.



Illustration 155: Albert, Lona, Charles, Judy.



Illustration 156: Bill and Albert Hudnall, about 1940.



Illustration 157: Albert Hudnall, age 12.



Illustration 158: Albert Hudnall at the Marmet Locks.



Illustration 159: Seated, left to right: Bill Hudnall, unidentified boy, Albert Hudnall. Standing: Alberta Hudnall.

William Russell Hudnall, Sr.

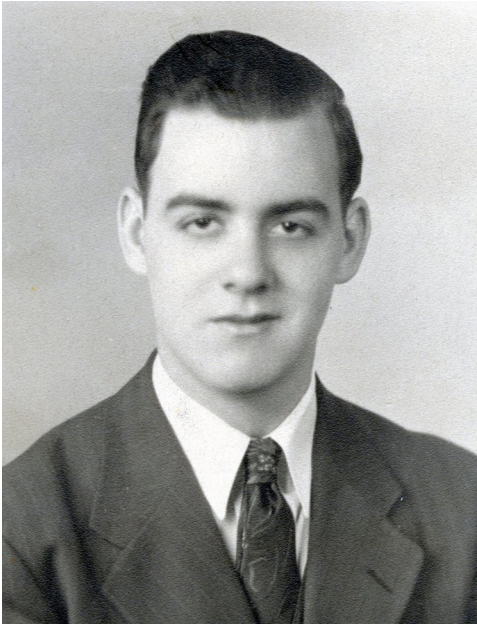


Illustration 160: William Russell Hudnall, Sr. (1923-1999).

William Russell, called Bill, the youngest child of Lewis and Myrt, was born on March 17, 1923. He played the guitar along with his brother Frank who played banjo. He loved dogs, baseball, westerns, playing cards, fried chicken in hot sauce, music and dancing. Having listened to the powerful border radio station XERA in his youth, he would forever call hair coloring Kolor Bak.⁶³⁹ Bill attended grade school in what later became the polio hospital at Marmet. At East Bank High School he completed the 10th grade and had begun the 11th when his father told him he had attended school long enough and he should get a job. He went to work in the family garage and service station across from their home. Garages in those days were neighborhood hang out joints, and Hudnall's Garage was no different. In a family with so many sons, there was a lot of joking around, practical and otherwise. The boys especially loved playing tricks on 'the old man', as

they referred to their father, Lewis.

One day Marie Casey walked into the garage where Bill was working. She was selling chances on a tip board and Bill bought one. As Marie was leaving, he said "If I win, you have to go out with me." He won and they began stepping out. **Marie Elizabeth Casey**, the only daughter of John Edward and Faye Elizabeth Selbe Casey, was born on February 16, 1921. The families lived three doors away from each other.

Bill and Marie had been thinking of eloping for quite some time. They had gone to various places looking to get married, but one thing or another always stopped them: no license, no blood test, no something. One day they actually picked up a license and three weeks later, on November 24, 1941, they went down to St. Agnes Church in Kanawha City and asked Father Lawrence Gallagher, the parish priest, to marry them. He refused, not wanting to anger Rose Casey, Marie's



Illustration 161: Marie Elizabeth Casey Hudnall (1921-2014).

⁶³⁹ *Kolor Bak was a main sponsor of XERA in the 1930s.*

Irish grandmother and the formidable matriarch of the Casey family. But there was another priest there at the time. Father Patrick Sweeney was a young Irish priest from County Limerick, whom Marie knew from the Newman Society while she was at Marshall University. He stepped forward and said that he would marry them and he wasn't afraid of Mrs. Casey.⁶⁴⁰ They married but kept it a secret. Bill was 18 and Marie was 20. For a while it was as though nothing had happened until someone let it slip to John and Faye Casey, who were brokenhearted and would not speak to Marie for a long time. Bill worked at Owens Illinois Glass Plant from 1941 to 1942 and they moved into the Hudnall family home with his mother.

Three weeks after the wedding, while on the way back from a picnic at Hawks Nest with Lona and Albert, they heard on the radio that Pearl Harbor had been attacked. Bill looked up and simply said "I'll have to go."

There were several draft registrations for the war. Anticipating the inevitable, the first, on October 16, 1940, covered men 21-36 and occurred before the US entered the war. The second draft on July 1, 1941, covered the same ages and picked up

those who had turned 21 in the last nine months. After Pearl Harbor the frequency picked up.



Illustration 162: Bill and Marie.



Illustration 163: Sergeant Bill Hudnall, Military Police.

A third draft on February 16, 1942, Marie's birthday, expanded the ages to 20-44. The fourth registration, the "Old Man's Draft", on April 27, 1942, was for men 45-64. A fifth registration on June 30, 1942, extended the range to 18 from 20, and picked up Bill, who was 19. He had left the glass plant and gone to work at DuPont in Belle before his notice to report came in. Drafts continued with a sixth on December 10-31, 1942, for men who had turned 18 since June, and a seventh, known as the "Extra Registration" from November 16 to December 31, 1943, encompassed men 18-44 who lived abroad.

Bill received a short deferment when his mother fell ill and died in January. He took the induction oath on February 22, 1943, and entered active

⁶⁴⁰ *This was the beginning of a life long friendship between Fr. Sweeney and Bill and Marie.*

duty on March 1, 1943. At 19, he had lost his adored mother to Addison's disease. His father had left home for another state. Bill was married with responsibilities. If he had not already been so inclined, these circumstances served to make him a responsible individual. There was no one else to turn to and there were things that had to be done. He might yet sow his wild oats, but he never turned his back on his family and he never shirked his duty.

Attached to the 1246th Military Police Company (AVN), he was promoted quickly: first, to Corporal on May 19, 1943, at Augusta, Georgia, then to Sergeant on June 21, 1943, at the Military Police Training Center at Camp Ripley, Minnesota. His military police motorcycle had a Thompson sub machine gun in a sleeve attached to the front fork. One of his tasks was to teach other military police to ride.



Illustration 165: After the War.



Illustration 164: Bill and Marie while stationed at Little Falls, Minnesota.

As sergeant of the motor pool his duties included repairing automobiles and trucks, grinding valves, installing rings, and adjusting and realigning brakes on Army vehicles.

Bill was stationed at several places across the United States and Marie went with him wherever she could. Finally and inevitably he was shipped out to the South Pacific, and stationed in the territory of Hawaii at Hickam Field. He narrowly missed being deployed to Saipan as, always the dutiful son, he was told to stand in a certain line for deployment. While standing there, a lieutenant came by, and asked him, "Sergeant, what are you doing in that line?"

You're Army Air Forces. You go over there." That got him out of the Saipan line and probably saved his life.⁶⁴¹ He didn't have a choice. It was the luck of the draw. He spent the rest of the war at Hickam Field and mustered out on September 21, 1945.

Returning home, Bill had an opportunity to further his education through the GI Bill but even though Marie begged him to go back to school, he felt he had responsibilities and needed to work.⁶⁴² He and Marie rented the home place and the garage from his father, who now lived full time in Florida, for \$150 a month. Bill ran the garage and they moved in across the street.⁶⁴³ After Lewis died the garage was sold to Earl Campbell for \$8,000⁶⁴⁴ as part of the estate. Bill went back to work at DuPont from 1947 to 1948. When his brother Albert fell ill, they bought the laundry business from him for \$300 and ran it together until 1959 when Bill went to work in the post office. Marie, with an outgoing and gregarious Irish personality, would run that business for the rest of her working life. In late 1951 they bought a used 1951 Dodge panel truck for \$1291 from Charleston Motors, Inc., trading in their 1947 Chevy sedan and paying cash for the balance. The Dodge would see the business through the 1950s.

Bill and Marie bought the house from his father's estate and lived there all their married life. The house remained a gathering place for the family for decades as one by one, Bill's brothers and sisters died off.

Bill's guitar had disappeared from the house while he was off in the Army and he never played again because, as he said, he could never afford another one. Music may be the most powerful vehicle we have for remembrance and music filled the house. The radio was always on, playing 'Top 40', which, at the time, consisted of a mixture of rock and roll, country, and bluegrass. Having lived through the shortages of the depression, Bill and Marie always had plenty of food in the house with two refrigerators and a large stand alone freezer, 117% full at all times. Although many meals were pinto beans and corn bread, no one ever left their house with an empty stomach.

In 1959, Bill received an opportunity for a job as Postmaster at Marmet. The first post office there had been established as Lens Creek on March 7, 1854. Its name was changed to Carbondale on February 16, 1858, to Brownstown on April 3, 1876, and to Marmet on March 3, 1900.⁶⁴⁵ It was a golden opportunity for him but the position fell victim to politics a couple of years later when the Marmet Town Council was sold a bill of goods about combining the Marmet office with the Charleston office. Assured that all involved

⁶⁴¹ *Whoever that lieutenant was, this author would like to thank him.*

⁶⁴² *Bill Hudnall's resume.*

⁶⁴³ *Lease between L.R. Hudnall and William R. Hudnall, 1946.*

⁶⁴⁴ *Distribution Statement, Sale of Lots 3 and 4, Block C, Industrial Center, Marmet, L.R. Hudnall heirs.*

⁶⁴⁵ *Letter to W.W. Turner, July 17, 1953, from Victor Gondos, Jr., for the Chief Archivist, Industrial Records Branch, General Services Administration, National Archives and Records Service, Washington, D.C.*

would keep their jobs, the council voted to approve the merger. As it turned out, no one kept their job, and even though some on the council tried to get the decision reversed, it went forward. Thrown back into the job market, Bill eventually landed a job with the Belle post office where he rose to the position of Assistant Postmaster. Ineligible to be appointed postmaster because he did not live in the town of Belle, Bill would nevertheless not move from his home town and the house that his father had built.

Marie became involved in politics and was elected town recorder for five terms.

Bill Hudnall dropped dead in his bedroom on Christmas night, 1999, of a heart arrhythmia. The paramedics restarted his heart but the damage was too severe. He never regained consciousness and he died a final time on December 29, 1999, at Charleston Area Medical Center.

Named a Distinguished Mountaineer in 2011 by Earl Ray Tomblin, the Governor of West Virginia, Marie Casey Hudnall lived to the ripe old age of 93 and died on June 27, 2014, in Simsbury, Connecticut, beloved by all who knew her, and a die hard West Virginian to her core.

“Everyone loved them! They were so much fun.” - Katherine Ann Smith Weaver about her Uncle Bill and Aunt Marie Hudnall.

Bill and Marie had two children, William Russell Hudnall, Jr., and Rebecca Lee Hudnall, who number among the thousands of **11th generation descendants of John Hudnall I** (bet. 1600 and 1616-1659).



Illustration 166: Hudnall Crypt, Mt. Olivet Cemetery, Charleston, West Virginia.

Author's Note: Christmas was my Dad's very favorite holiday. And to make sure we all had a good Christmas, because of course, there was no extra money anywhere, he would sell Christmas trees.

He would go to a farm that had pine and cedar trees and take along one or two of his helpers – usually the guys in town who had a drinking problem, no job, and needed the money. He'd buy the trees from the farmer, select them, cut them, and load them onto a big, long bed truck with stake sides that he had borrowed or rented. When he got home he'd lay them in stacks inside the front yard between the front porch and the hedge. Then he'd put up poles and string lights in the yard from in front of the hedge to the berm of the hard road and hook the lights up to the electricity in the house. Then he would painstakingly nail cross boards to the bottoms of the trees and stand them up in rows in the newly lighted area. We were lucky. We lived on the main road so everybody in the world had to pass by the house to get to and from wherever they wanted to go. There was no other road. No interstate around the town like now and since the Turnpike cost money, locals didn't use it.

Then every evening and every weekend when he got off work he would sell the trees until they were all gone or it was Christmas Eve. One of us kids was assigned to sit in the front window and alert him anytime a car stopped outside, so he could go out and make the sale.

I remember as it got closer to Christmas, the traffic to buy a tree would slow to a trickle and Dad would drop the price from the \$5 or so at the beginning of the season to an ever diminishing amount. If a family showed up that looked like they couldn't afford a tree, and didn't want to be seen to accept charity, Dad would sell it for a quarter. If it came to it, he'd give it away on Christmas Eve. I remember the poor families usually waited closer to Christmas to get their tree after the prices had dropped.

Every year he'd clear about \$300, a small fortune at the time, to pay the Christmas bills and we always had so many presents. Dad just loved Christmas. I've always thought that's why he waited till Christmas night to die.

HIT-RUN DRIVER IS SOUGHT BY POLICE

Child is Seriously Injured at
Marmet; Collision of
Cars Probed

State police were searching Saturday night for a hit-and-run motorist whose automobile struck and seriously injured William Hudnall, 8 years old, as he attempted to cross the highway at Marmet.

The boy's left leg was broken above the ankle and he was suffering with a leg hemorrhage early Sunday. Dr. D. N. Barber, of Kanawha City, who attended the child, planned to take an X-ray to determine whether the boy's leg had been broken in a second place.

L. R. Hudnall, the father of the boy, said that the driver sped through Marmet in a green sedan at a speed of about 60 miles an hour. State police were later advised that the same automobile had sideswiped a car at Kanawha City and had failed to stop.

While the search for the green sedan was in progress a car answering that description, speeding east in the 2500 block of Washington street at 10:40 o'clock, crashed into an automobile driven by M. E. Howie, of Levi, at the approach to the Kanawha City bridge. Neither Mr. Howie or his wife, who was riding with him, was injured.

The car that struck Mr. Howie's automobile was badly damaged. Headlights and windshield were broken and a tire was torn from a rear wheel. Mr. Howie's automobile, struck as he was preparing to turn from a parking place into the highway, was slightly damaged.

Two men jumped out of the other car and fled across the bridge before he could apprehend them, Mr. Howie reported.

Traffic in the 2500 block of Washington street was blocked for several minutes and a crowd of 100 persons gathered. State police, at the accident scene shortly after the crash, began a search for the men who fled, holding the theory that one or both of them may have been in the car that struck the Hudnall child at Marmet.

*Illustration 167: Hit and Run
Driver Strikes Marmet Boy, 1931.*

Marmet Child Hurt When Struck by Auto

State police were searching last night for two men in a green Chevrolet sedan, thought to be a stolen car, which ran down the small son of L. R. Hudnall of Marmet, as he was about to cross the road near his home. They said that the car was traveling at a high rate of speed and did not stop after hitting the child.

The boy was taken to the Charleston General hospital where he was found to be suffering from a broken leg.

The officers said that the same car is reported to have sideswiped another automobile at Kanawha City.

*Illustration 168: Charleston Gazette,
September 20, 1931, page 4.*



*Illustration 169: Bill
Hudnall, age 9.*



Illustration 170: Bill sitting on the train tracks.



Illustration 173: Dog lover Bill with Aloysius.



Illustration 171: Marie and Bill with their first car.



Illustration 172: Bill Hudnall.



Illustration 174: Bill on his Harley WLA pointing to 'Marie'.



Illustration 175: 'Marie' on the gas tank.

I LOVE YOU WITH ALL MY HEART

Illustration 176: Picture Inscription.

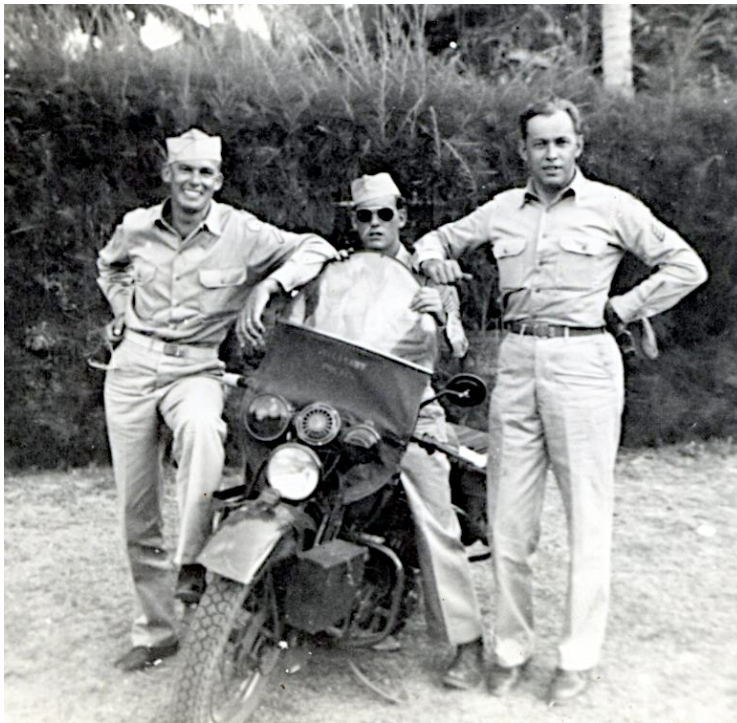


Illustration 177: Bill and his Harley WLA, Hawaii, 1944.

In addition to his personal bike, customized with 'Marie' on the tank, there were about 30 bikes in the motor pool and Bill was tasked with teaching new MPs to ride. He once related that they had to learn to lay the moving bikes down in the snow in Minnesota and return fire with their Thompson guns.



Illustration 178: Bill Hudnall, front left, and Army Friends in Hawaii, 1944.



Illustration 180: Bill with other M/C police, Hawaii, 1944.



Illustration 179: Bill and the Thompson, 1944.

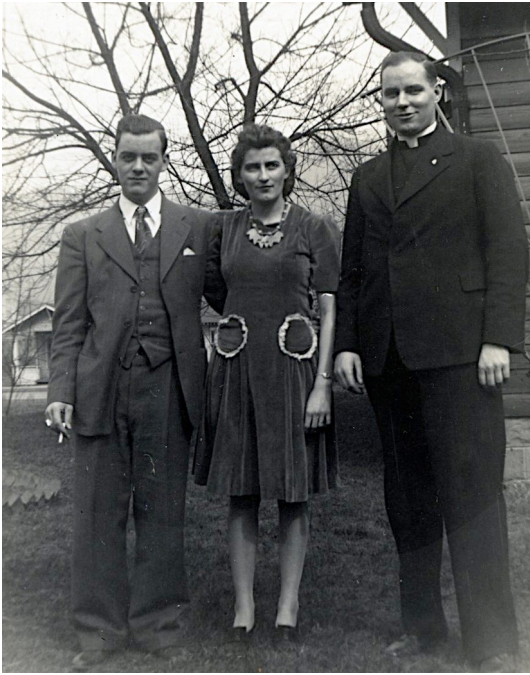


Illustration 181: Bill and Marie Hudnall with Father Patrick Sweeney, 1942.



Illustration 182: Bill and Albert Hudnall, 1942.



Illustration 184: Bill and A.J. Manchin, WV Secretary of State, 1976.



Illustration 183: Bill Hudnall, 1972.



Illustration 186: Newspaper ad for Hudnall's Dry Cleaning and Laundry service.



Illustration 185: Marie Hudnall, left, 'Ms. Recorder' with Bill Pauley, 1971.



Illustration 187: Street view, Marmet, 1947. Hudnall's Garage, center.



Illustration 188: Hudnall's Garage with Tourist Cabins, Marmet, 1947.



Illustration 189: Hudnall's Garage Log Cabin Rentals, Marmet, 1947.



Illustration 190: Re-elected 1974! Marie Hudnall and Bill Pauley. Bill Hudnall driving.

Daily Mail Metro East ★ 5A

Marmet recorder doesn't give up

Marie Hudnall's credo could be "if at first you don't succeed, try, try again."

Hudnall, who is finishing out her term as Marmet's city recorder, ran unsuccessfully in the Democratic primary against Bernard Dolan.

The incumbent received 210 votes to Dolan's 282 votes. There were no Republican candidates running in the March 7 primary for the recorder's position.

After the primary, Marmet Republican committee members asked Hudnall to run in the general election on their ticket.

"They asked me if I'd change my political party and my political way of thinking and I agreed," Hudnall said. She said she was pleased to be asked to try her hand at the position one more time.

Marmet's general election will be June 13.

Illustration 191: Hudnall switches parties, April 5, 1989.

Party switch proves profitable

In Marmet, the incumbent recorder, defeated in the Democratic primary, came back to win as a Republican, as the incumbent mayor was re-elected.

Recorder Marie E. Hudnall, with 474 votes, defeated challenger Bernard Dolan, 448, after losing the April primary to him by 72 votes. Republicans, who had no recorder candidate in the primary, asked her to run on their ticket.

Mayor Curtis W. Sutphin, 497 votes, beat former mayor Billy L. Pauley, with 446 votes.

For City Council, the Democrats won all five positions open. Top vote-getter was Bob Wells with 600, followed by William Tardy with 581, Russell Hansford with 578, Wallace Clark with 549 and Earl Campbell with 497.

For the Republicans, David Fontalbert got 405 votes and Steven Alley got 351.

Illustration 192: Party switch proves successful, 1989.

Appendix 1. Some Notes on the Maternal Side

"It's not that women get written out of history. It's that they never get written in."
- Bernadette Devlin

Mary Hudnall, wife of John Hudnall I, a Partin or a Webb?

Was Mary Hudnall a Partin or a Webb? Serious genealogists have taken both sides of the debate. On the Webb side there appear to be two reasons put forth. The first reason centers around Thomas Hobson, Sr., who acted as surety in the probate of the will of Mary Hudnall Sanders Thomas. The connection being that a possible sister to Mary Webb, Sarah Webb, had married Thomas Hobson, Sr. The second reason concerns Mary's second family with Edward Sanders, specifically that Mary Webb was the sister of Thomas Webb (abt. 1617-1657) who immigrated in 1635, and that she married John Hudnall in England. The will of Thomas' son John Webb (abt. 1643-1709) names his sister Sarah Dickinson and appoints his cousin Edward Sanders as executor.⁶⁴⁶ A third reason could be added, that John Well of Charles City County was awarded headrights for paying the passage of a Mary Webb in 1639 placing her in the colony at the right time.⁶⁴⁷

The given names of sons in a maternal line often indicate a way of paying homage to that surname, a name which otherwise could not be endowed through a son. Although not a surety to be the case, time and time again this is seen in family histories. That Mary's second son was named Partin, and the third son Henry bestowed the Partin name on his son, who in turn bestowed it on his son,⁶⁴⁸ lends credence to at least the strong possibility that her surname was Partin.

Another less prominent, but possible, theory of Mary's last name is that perhaps John Hudnall was widowed in his first marriage and married again to a woman whose given name also happened to be Mary. The apparent, but difficult to prove, gap in the birth years of John's children lends some credence to his having been married twice.

Author's Note: Due to the paucity of records with regard to women at that time in history, it is a minor miracle that we are aware of Mary at all. This author leaves the mystery of Mary's surname to future generations to uncover definitively. As with many genealogists, she subscribes to the theory that certain records speak to the researcher. To that end, the Partins seemed to reach out from afar and, if for no other reason, some of their story is included here, on the chance that Mary was indeed a Partin.

⁶⁴⁶ *This Edward Sanders was Edward and Mary's son, Edward, not the doctor himself.*

⁶⁴⁷ *Early Virginia Immigrants, page 348.*

⁶⁴⁸ *Partin, son to Partin, born May 5, 1720. Northumberland County, Virginia, Church Records of Births and Deaths, page 44.*

Court records regarding John's will definitely prove that his wife's name was Mary. There are some available records referencing Mary Partin in England, including these baptismal records:

- Marye Partin** 23 Sep 1610, daughter of Thomas Partin,
Norwich, Norfolk, England
- Marye Parton** 03 Jun 1605, daughter of William Parton,
St. John, Bedwardine, Worcester, England
- Mary Parton** 03 Apr 1612, daughter of William Parton,
Cleobury, Mortimer, Shropshire, England
- Mary Parton** Oct 1618, daughter of John Parton,
Naunton, Gloucestershire, England

Mary may have been born in Isle of Wight County⁶⁴⁹ in Virginia to unknown parents.⁶⁵⁰ One genealogist maintains Mary Webb was the daughter of John Webb and Mary Carryl and she married John Hudnall in 1641 in Northumberland County, Virginia.⁶⁵¹

Other genealogists suggest that John married Mary Webb in Northumberland County around 1652 after the death of his first wife at a young age and further, that Mary Webb was born about 1633 in England.⁶⁵²

Another family genealogist suggests that Mary Partin's mother was Margaret Hayle Partin and that Margaret married for a first or second time to John Webb and had another child with him, Frances Webb, who was a half sister to Mary Partin, who then was also known as Mary Webb.

Another possibility is that Mary was a descendant of Robert Partin, an immigrant who came to Virginia in June of 1609.

The Partin Family

Robert Partin was what was called an ancient planter, meaning that he arrived in the colony prior to May 1616 and lived there at least three years before applying for a patent. Ancient planters were eligible for 100 acres of land.⁶⁵³ In 1609 at the age of 36, Robert

⁶⁴⁹ *In 1637 the name of Warrosquoyacke was changed to Isle of Wight County.*

⁶⁵⁰ *Early Colonial Settlers of Southern Maryland and Virginia's Northern Neck Counties. (a.t.o.p.) Web site: www.colonial-settlers-md-va.us*

⁶⁵¹ *Descendants of John Hudnall, produced by Thomas N. Oatney, page 3, version dated July 8, 2019.*

⁶⁵² *This could be a reference to Mary Webb, baptized on September 8, 1633, at St. Mary the Virgin Church in Culworth, Northhamptonshire, England.*

⁶⁵³ *Virginia Immigrants and Adventurers, McCartney, page 27.*

emigrated from England on the ship *Blessing*. His wife Margaret came to Virginia on the *George* in 1617.⁶⁵⁴

While little is known about Robert's early years in the colony, in February 1620 Robert Partin received a patent for 100 acres within Henrico. "On July 15, 1620, he was described as one of Richard Domelawe's debtors and was also mentioned in Alexander Winchelsey's will. Virginia Company officials sent him large quantities of supplies during 1621, thereby suggesting that he was in their employ."⁶⁵⁵

The 1624 muster of colonists in Virginia listed Margrett and Robert Partin (sic) who lived in the parish of West and Sherlow Hundred.⁶⁵⁶ West Sherlow, more commonly known as West and Shirley Hundred,⁶⁵⁷ was directly across the James River from Bermuda Hundred and included Eppes Island. It is now part of Charles City County.

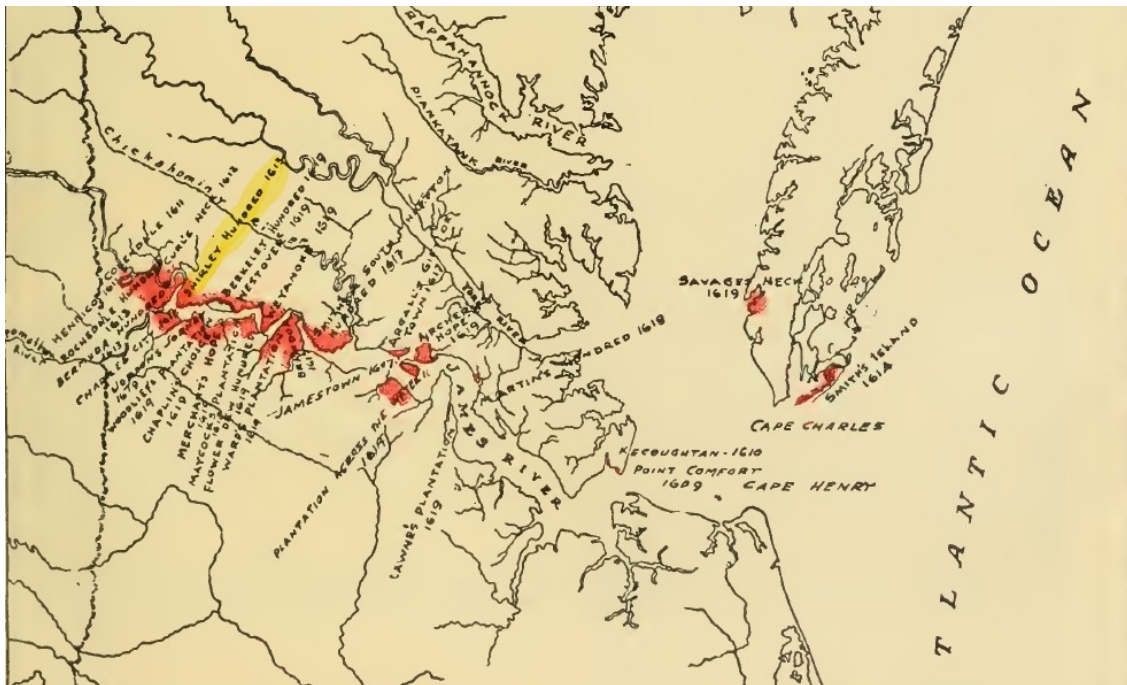


Illustration 193: Virginia, 1619, showing the location of Shirley Hundred. © Nell Marion Nugent, 1954.

⁶⁵⁴ *The Complete Book of Emigrants, 1607-1670*, Peter Wilson Coldham, Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc. Baltimore 1987, page 52.

⁶⁵⁵ *Virginia Immigrants and Adventurers, 1607-1635, A biographical Dictionary*, by Martha W. McCartney, Genealogical Publishing Company, 2007, page 536.

⁶⁵⁶ (a.t.o.p.) <http://files.usgwarchives.net/va/jamestown/census/1624cens.txt>
West Sherlow had 71 persons in the muster. SNDX = P635.

⁶⁵⁷ Hundred was a seventeenth century term used in reference to a large plantation. *Virginia Immigrants and Adventurers*, McCartney, page 28.

In January 1625 there were 61 people living at Shirley Hundred: 38 men, 10 women, and 13 children. The community had 17 households and an ample supply of provisions, livestock, and defensive weapons. The abundance of military weapons may reflect its being fortified after the March 22, 1622, Indian attack.⁶⁵⁸ Robert and Margaret had three identified daughters: Avis, Rebecca, and Deborah, and one son Robert, Jr. It is possible that Mary Partin was born later. No other Partins or Partains have been identified in Virginia at the time and the family ages would be in keeping with another daughter being born after the muster was taken.⁶⁵⁹ No other musters survive for that time.

Life on the Virginia frontier was stressful and chaotic. “Violent crime and infractions of ecclesiastical law resulted in several of West and Shirley Hundred’s residents being summoned before the General Court, and one man was executed for rape.”⁶⁶⁰ Unfortunately that crime counted among its victims the Partin family.

A man named Thomas Hayle, the son of Symon Hayle of St. Mary Sommerset Parish in London, immigrated to Virginia on the *George* in October 1623. Thomas was living at West and Shirley Hundred Island in 1624 where he was listed as ‘a boy’.⁶⁶¹ On January 22, 1625, he was a servant in Robert Partin’s household, along with Ellin Cooke, 25, who had arrived by the *London Merchant* in June 1620. Something went very wrong over the next two years. On June 4, 1627, Thomas Hayle was sentenced by the justices of the General Court to be executed for the rape of four young girls at Shirley Hundred, one of whom was seven year old Avis Partin.⁶⁶²

At the same court on June 4, “Charles Maxey was found guilty of a sex offense against seven year old Dorothy Harris. As punishment Maxey was sentenced to be whipped at Jamestown and again at Shirley Hundred, where the offense occurred.”⁶⁶³ He was also ordered, as part of his punishment, to execute Thomas Hayle.

Most egregious of all, two of the four little girls, Ann Usher, who was ten years old, and Avis Partin, who was seven, were ordered to receive 40 stripes at the whipping post at the fort in Jamestown for being raped by Thomas Hayle. Intended as a correction for any part the girls may have played in their own rape, this treatment of females was, unfortunately, fairly standard for the time.

⁶⁵⁸ *Virginia Immigrants and Adventurers*, McCartney, page 57.

⁶⁵⁹ *Early Virginia Immigrants*, page 251.

⁶⁶⁰ *Ibid.*, page 57. While it is believed that all of the Partin children were born in Virginia, headrights for the passage of Robert, Margaret, and four children was claimed by John Seward of the Isle of Wight County in 1648.

⁶⁶¹ *The Complete Book of Emigrants 1607-1660*, page 36.

⁶⁶² *Virginia Immigrants and Adventurers*, McCartney, page 353-354. Reference to *Minutes of the Council and General Court of Colonial Virginia*, H.R. McIlwaine, editor, Richmond, The Library Board, 1924, 149.

⁶⁶³ *Virginia Immigrants and Adventurers*, McCartney, page 486.

4th of June 1627

A COURTE held the 4th of June 1627 beinge
present
S^r George Yardley Knight Gouvernor and Cap^t generall &c Cap^t Francis West
Docter Pott Cap^t Smith

At this Courte *Thomas Hayle* aged 19 yeers beinge y^e sone of
See all the *Symon Hayle* of the 2th of S^t. Mary Sumersett in london Porter was
Examinatione indicted and araigned vppon 4 severall indictments for the rape and
Vppon record ravishment of sower Mayden Children for w^{ch} his offence he was fownd
guilty by the Judge and had Judgment of death pronounced against him
accordinge to the lawe. The examinacons and proceedings wherof remaine in record
at large

Also at this Courte *Charles Maxey* for an offence by him comitted vnto *Dorethie harris* the daughter of *John harris* aged seaven yeers or therabouts, as by the examinacons of *Dorethie harris* mother to the said *Dorethie* and her self appeereth

Yt is at this Courte ordered y^t the said *Charles Maxey* for y^e his offence shall do execution vppon the bodye of *Thomas Hayle* now Condemned at this Courte, after w^{ch} executione To be whipt heere at *James Cyttie* And after that to be whipt at *Sherley hundred* where he comitted the offence (for example to others)

At this Court also *John Shelley* and *Nathaniell floyde* for stealinge away a maide servant from Cap^t Francis West were Censured to sitt two howers in the stocks and each of them to paye 200^{li} waight of Tobacco to be ymployd to publicke vses and to restore and deliver back the saide maide servant againe to Cap^t West w^{ch} all convenient speede, at their further 2thill [peril], from welhenc they stole her away.

Yt is also ordered y^t wheras *Dorethie harris* y^e daughter of *John harris* hath formerly beene Corected by her mother for y^e her fault and for y^e there appereth in her a signe of more grace and greife for her offence, y^t is ordered y^t her mother shall Corect her once more for such her fault.

And y^t *Ann Vsher* and *Avis Partin* shalbe openly whipped in the forte at *James Cyttie* for their offence, not excedinge fortie stripes.

Yt is ordered y^t M^r William fferrar shall take the examinacons of the wiefe of *Robert Partin*, the wiefe of *John Collins* and her maide, and goodwief *Blackman* and y^t M^r fferrar send those examinations down to the governor and Councell to *James Cyttie* w^{ch} the first Conveniences

Illustration 194: Minutes of the Council and General Court of Colonial Virginia, June 4, 1627, page 149.

Further the court ordered that Avis' mother, Margaret Partin, be investigated for not reporting the rape offense. On July 3, 1627, Margaret was sentenced to receive 40 stripes for not reporting the crime in a timely fashion. She was 38 years old. Given that she very likely would have understood what would happen to the girls if the crime was reported, Margaret can't be faulted for not reporting it.

Margaret's origin is somewhat of a mystery. She may have been born in Bristol, England about 1588, the daughter of Thomas⁶⁶⁴ and Ann Hayle and therefore the sister of Thomas Hayle.

She may have been born in 1587 in Somerset, England, to Symon Hayle who died on July 13, 1603, in London at the age of 33. She may have had a half brother Thomas, born in 1603. She may have married Robert Partin in Virginia in 1617 at Charles City. Her daughter Rebecca, and Margaret herself, may have died in Blackwater, Virginia, both in 1648. Robert Partin may have died in 1650. Their son Robert, Jr., may have died on June 14, 1687, in Surry, Virginia, having married a Mary there and having had six children.⁶⁶⁵

If either of these relationship possibilities are accurate, it further explains why Margaret was reluctant to report the rapes, knowing as she would, that the punishment for her half brother would be death, and that her young daughter and the other victims would be lashed.

Official records do exist which place a Robert Partin in Accomack County in 1637.⁶⁶⁶ On November 24, 1637, Robert Partin was granted 40 acres of land at Elizabeth City.

⁶⁶⁴ *The son of Abel and Dinah Hayle.*

⁶⁶⁵ *Family search id K23L-2NP. Posted by 'whickerp01' on Ancestry, 'Partin Roots and Shoots'*

⁶⁶⁶ *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Volume 1, Accomack County 1632-1637, Transcript 67, page 36.*

The Genesis Family

The Genesis family was in Northumberland County very early on. On February 4, 1662, Ezekiel Genesis purchased 300 acres of land south of the Great Wicomico River, implying he was of age by 1662. He served on a jury on April 6, 1669, in a case involving Saffin vs. Thompson. He was evicted from a plantation purported to be owned by Clement Lattimore in Northumberland County between 1666 and 1672.⁶⁶⁷ He witnessed the will of John Muttoone, Sr., of Great Wicomico Parish in 1678 and was appointed guardian of Peter Byram and the estate due Peter, on February 20, 1679/1680. In 1681, he was called upon to settle Mrs. Francis Lewis' rights in the Muttoone estate.

Ezekiel Genesis married Rebecca Shaw, the daughter of John Shaw, before March 1682, possibly well before.⁶⁶⁸ John Shaw, born about 1624,⁶⁶⁹ bought 200 acres of land on the south side of the Great Wicomico River in 1657. On May 3, 1660, John was ordered to appear at the next session of court to answer charges of "living in the most grievous and crying sin of adultery" with one Apolonia Crowe or Apolonia Webb. William Thomas, who would later marry Alice Genesis Hudnall's widowed mother-in-law, Mary, widow of John Hudnall I, about 1673, reported to the court on May 21, 1660, that John Shaw intended to secretly leave the county while still owing Mr. Thomas 4,265 pounds of tobacco and caske and the court ordered an attachment of Shaw's estate. On November 14, 1660, the sheriff was ordered to take John Shaw into custody to answer charges of bigamy. He was fined court costs and ordered to pay for his upkeep while he was in custody which may not have been for long as John Shaw registered his mark for cattle in 1667.

John Shaw was deposed about an assault case, although not one he himself committed. In 1665 he was deposed about a very scandalous affair, a case of adultery that occurred at a Mr. David Lindsay's house involving Mr. Charles Ashton and Lindsay's wife.⁶⁷⁰ Apolonia, John Shaw's wife, made complaint that Mrs. Susanna Lindsay had poisoned her husband and by October 1667 John Shaw was indeed dead.

On January 20, 1668, Mrs. Elizabeth Watts was to 'have ye intale to Government'⁶⁷¹ of Rebecca Shaw, daughter of John deceased, until she come of age or married.'⁶⁷² Rebecca

⁶⁶⁷ *Order Book, Northumberland County, Virginia, 1666-1672, page 100.*

⁶⁶⁸ *Married Well and Often, Marriages of the Northern Neck of Virginia, 1649-1800, page 145. The groom is listed as Thomas Shaw but other official court records confirm John Shaw as Rebecca's father.*

⁶⁶⁹ *Deposition recorded in 1664, gave his age as about 40, and in 1665 as about 42. Northumberland County Record Book 15.*

⁶⁷⁰ *Northumberland County Record Book Book 15, page 158-166, August 4, 1665. 15.158-66.*

⁶⁷¹ *A trust restricting the sale of an inheritance.*

⁶⁷² *Order Book, Northumberland County, Virginia, 1665-1669. Antient Press, page 28.*

had married Ezekiel Genesis by 1682 when Ezekiel sued to recover his wife Rebecca's portion of her father John Shaw's estate.⁶⁷³

On November 20, 1655, Reverend Lindsay brought a charge of witchcraft and sorcery against William Harding, who was convicted and sentenced to be whipped.

Reverend Lindsay was fined 10,000 lbs. of tobacco for marrying someone without a license on January 20, 1662. He was acquitted of the fine on October 8, 1662. "Perhaps the most important charge to ministers was their duty to regulate marriage, especially among the colony's servant population ... by carefully restricting marriages they could protect other interests. By prohibiting the clandestine marriages of female servants, for example, the state maintained the inviolability of master-servant relations and ensured that male servants and ordinary freemen could not compete equally (or secretly) for the affections of scarce English women ... Unregulated marriage threatened family estates and rights to the labor of maidservants, but it also undermined Virginia's fragile class hierarchy by providing immigrants of low social origins to begin their lives in Virginia with a house, a wife, land, servants, livestock, and sometimes a small fortune."

Rev. Lindsay died April 3, 1667.

Good Wives, Nasty Wenches, and Anxious Patriarchs, page 92.

When Ezekiel Genesis died two years later in 1684, Alice Hudnall, the wife of John II (1645-1683), was the executrix of his estate, implying that she was very likely either his daughter or his sister. If Rebecca Shaw was, as appears to be true, a minor in 1668 then she would certainly not have a daughter Alice old enough to marry John Hudnall II by 1678. So Alice was probably Ezekiel's sister. Partin Hudnall was one of the two main beneficiaries of Ezekiel's estate along with Ezekiel Hill.⁶⁷⁴ Although he was Alice's brother-in-law, this does not explain why Partin would be Ezekiel's beneficiary. Further complicating things, one of the witnesses to Ezekiel's will was Edward White who was married to Partin's sister, Elizabeth Hudnall.

⁶⁷³ *Order Book, Northumberland County, Virginia, 1680-1683, Antient Press, page 167.*

⁶⁷⁴ *Order Book, Northumberland County, Virginia, 1683-1686. Antient Press, page 240.*

The Hammock Family

Like the Hudnalls, the Hammocks were early arrivals in Virginia. William O. Hammock arrived in 1656.⁶⁷⁵ Born in Devon, England, about 1623, he died in Richmond County about 1701, having fathered three sons and a daughter. Two sons were named William, and Richard and Elizabeth completed his family.⁶⁷⁶ He received a land grant in 1697 and another in 1699. An inventory and account of William's estate was made by Richard Hammock.

In 1720 there were a handful of Hammocks in Westmoreland County.

A second William Hammock, in all likelihood the first William's son, died in Farnham Parish. His will was written July 3, 1730, and probated on August 5, 1730. He had two sons: Benedict and Robert, and three grandchildren who lived with him: William, John, and Mary.

This story follows John C. Hammock, born in the mid 1700s, the great-great grandfather of Mary Jane Hammock, who married Jobe Stanley Hudnall, Sr.

John C. Hammock

John C. Hammock was born in 1764 in North Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Virginia. Not much is known about his early life, but just a few short years later, the Hammocks had settled in Pittsylvania County. The largest county in Virginia, Pittsylvania is situated in the south-central Piedmont area, and encompasses beautiful, gently rolling hills and farm land. The highest point in the county is Smith Mountain.



Illustration 195: Reddie's Creek, Pittsylvania County, Virginia. © R. Hudnall 2012.

Pittsylvania County was formed in 1767 from Halifax County. Richard Hammock, probably John's father, was a tithable on the first list of tithables assessed for the county that same year. On July 26, 1770, Richard bought land on the south side of the Pigg River from William Atkinson with the deed witnessed by William Witcher.

⁶⁷⁵ *Passenger and Immigration Lists Index, 1500s – 1900s, Farmington Hills, MI, USA: Gale Research, 2012. Ancestry.com.*

⁶⁷⁶ *Will of William Hammock, 1701.*

By bond dated May 1, 1784, John Hammock married Martha Elizabeth Goad.⁶⁷⁷ Called Patsy, she was the daughter of William and Tabitha Goad. William Goad was assessed £6 in 1781 for the purchase of beef and clothing to supply the Continental Army.⁶⁷⁸ On December 29, 1802, William Goad sold land on Reddie's Creek in Pittsylvania to John Hammock, his son-in-law. Witnesses were Spencer Hammack (sic), Taliaferro Hammack (sic), David and Jacob Vance, and William Witcher, Jr.⁶⁷⁹

John died December 29, 1829, in Pittsylvania. Patsy Hammock moved in with her son Spencer and died at Pigg River on July 18, 1855, of old age. Said to be 80 on her death record, other records indicate she was probably closer to 95.⁶⁸⁰

Spencer Hammock

Spencer Hammock was born about 1786, the son of John and Martha Elizabeth Goad Hammock. He married Sarah 'Sally' Mees⁶⁸¹ by bond on November 7, 1810,⁶⁸² in Pittsylvania County. Sally was born between 1791-1793, the daughter of Philip⁶⁸³ and Catherine 'Caty' Mees. The \$150 bond bound John Mees,⁶⁸⁴ probably Sally's brother, and Spencer if the marriage did not take place.

November 5. 1810 —
 To The Clerk of Pittsylvania County This is to
 Certify that I have given my Consent to an
 Inter Marriage between my Daughter Sarah
 Mees and Spencer Hammock (and you will please
 To grant License for the same and in so doing
 you will oblige your Obedtth Son
 Wm. Sunstake

Illustration 196: Marriage permission for Sally Mees, November 5, 1810.

⁶⁷⁷ *Virginia Marriages, 1740-1850.*

⁶⁷⁸ *History of Pittsylvania County, Virginia*, Maude Carter Clement, Janaway Publishing, Inc., Santa Maria, California, 2004, 2011, page 192.

⁶⁷⁹ William Witcher owned 640 acres of land on Rockey Creek and Jonakin Creek, next door to William Goad, by grant of Patrick Henry, Governor, in 1786.

⁶⁸⁰ The informant for the record was her granddaughter Sally Hammock. FHL, film 2,048,580, image 271 of 700.

⁶⁸¹ Spelling of Mees from the original marriage bond. Sometimes rendered Meece, Mece, or Meese.

⁶⁸² Some translations date the bond as November 17. The original is dated November 7.

⁶⁸³ *Register of Deaths, District of Abraham Fulham, Pittsylvania County, 1857*, number 26, Sally Mees Hammock.

⁶⁸⁴ A Philip Meese, possibly another brother, married Mary Powell on December 1, 1797.

Caty was the sole signer of the permission paper to allow the marriage indicating Sally's father was dead by then.

Spencer served as a private in the 2 Corp d'Elite (Green's) Virginia Militia during the War of 1812, in the unit commanded by Captain Tunstall Shelton along with Mayo Meese, probably a brother-in-law.⁶⁸⁵ After bounty land warrants were approved for veterans of the War of 1812, Spencer applied but was initially rejected although he did appear on the "Pay Rolls of Militia Entitled to Land Bounty Under the Act of Congress of September 28, 1850." His service may not have been of a sufficient length to warrant a land bounty since it encompassed only September 4, 1814, to December 28, 1814. His brother Taliaferro Hammock served as a corporal in the 4th Regiment (Greenhill's) of Virginia militia in the War of 1812. Taliaferro married Elizabeth Vance, the daughter of Philip Vance, by bond dated February 10, 1810.

Spencer and Sally appear to have had at least seven sons but not all of them have been confirmed by this author. In 1850 Spencer, 66, had his mother Patsy, said to be 90 and blind, living with him. Three females were at home: Sarah 19, Martha, 16, and Mary, 11, but they may not have all been Spencer's daughters. Several older children were married with their own farms nearby. A farmer himself, Spencer had real estate worth \$393.

Sally Mees Hammock died at Reddie's Creek of pneumonia on December 12, 1857.⁶⁸⁶ By 1870 Spencer was living with his son Taliaferro in the same area of Pittsylvania County. His age on the 1870 census had jumped to 100 from the prior 1860 census where he was 76, so he aged 24 years in that 10 year period.⁶⁸⁷

Spencer died a few days before May 6, 1871, and his death notice appeared on that date in the Daily Courier, Petersburg, Virginia.⁶⁸⁸ He was about 85 years old.

VETERANS GONE.—Spencer Hammock and Foster, two of the soldiers of the war of 1812, both residents of Pittsylvania county died a few days ago, each at an advanced age.

Illustration 197: The Courier, Petersburg, Virginia, May 6, 1871, page 1.

⁶⁸⁵ *History of Pittsylvania County, Virginia*, page 214. Also *Treasury Department*, 3rd Auditor's Office, August 13, 1883.

⁶⁸⁶ *Register of Deaths, District of Abraham Fuller, Pittsylvania County, Virginia, 1857*, number 26.

⁶⁸⁷ *Federal Census, 1870, Virginia, Pittsylvania County, Subdivision North of the Dan River*.

⁶⁸⁸ *Library of Virginia, Richmond, film 228, page 1, column 4.*

Taliaferro Hammock

Taliaferro, pronounced Toliver, was born February 12, 1817, in Pittsylvania County, the son of Spencer Hammock and Sarah Sally Mees. He married Mary Ann Hedrick by bond dated June 5, 1839. Mary Ann was born in Pittsylvania on November 27, 1818.

Toliver, 32, was an ‘overseer’ in the November 9, 1850, census, with his wife Mary, 31, and children Abram, 10, Nathaniel, 7, Booker, 4, Mildred, 2, and Rawley, 1. Toliver and Mary were illiterate. Generally an overseer implies a slave overseer but without looking at plantation records this is difficult to verify. However, Toliver was living next door to a wealthy farmer, Peter Robertson, who owned 14 enslaved persons and real estate worth \$2,032. It is possible that Toliver worked for him. Ten of the Robertson’s fourteen enslaved persons were children 12 or under.⁶⁸⁹

On the eve of the Civil War in 1860 Toliver Hammock was working as a blacksmith. He and Mary Ann had nine children at home: Abram, 20, who worked as an apprentice blacksmith, Nathaniel, 15, working as a farm laborer, Booker, 13, Mildred, 12, Rawley, 10, Mary A., 9, Sally, 7, Lotty, 6, and Susan, 4. With only \$100 in personal assets, Toliver was not a wealthy man by any means.⁶⁹⁰

Their oldest son, Abram, joined the Confederate Army, Company C, of the 46th Virginia Infantry, known as the Wise Brigade and the Pigg River Invincibles. He died on October 18, 1862, at Chaffins Farm at Fredericksburg of pneumonia.⁶⁹¹ Abram had been sick for quite some time and had been admitted to General Hospital, Camp Winder, at Richmond in May and was absent from duty until August due to illness. Only about 22 years old, he left a widow, Mary, maiden name unknown. The informant for his death was his sister-in-law, Lucy Mece (Meese).

On August 17, 1870, Toliver and his family, along with his father, Spencer, were living north of the Dan River, at Chatham post office, in Pittsylvania County. Living at home were Mildred, 23, Rawley, 21, Sallie, 17, and Lotty, 15. Rawley worked as a farm laborer. Toliver had \$260 in real estate and \$230 in personal assets. No one in the family could read or write, except possibly Spencer.

⁶⁸⁹ *One of Peter Robertson’s enslaved persons, Tim, died along the Pigg River. A Toliver Hammock shot Spencer Betts in November 1852 along the Richmond and Danville Road. He was arrested in September 1853 at his father’s home near the independent city of Danville, which borders Pittsylvania County. Which Toliver this was is not known by this author. He may have been the son of Coleman Hammock of Pittsylvania.*

⁶⁹⁰ *Federal census, June 27, 1860, Pittsylvania County, Post Office Sandy Level, North District.*

⁶⁹¹ *Confederate Army records. Also Register of Deaths, Pittsylvania County, Virginia.*

Toliver's second son, Nathaniel, born 1842, enlisted August 20, 1863, in Company E, 57th Virginia Infantry of the Army of the Confederacy. Due a bounty of \$50 for enlistment, he was apparently never paid. On October 20, 1864, he was absent due to illness and returned to duty a month later. He was sent to Lynchburg Hospital on March 12, 1865, due to illness. Nathaniel applied for, and received, a pension from the Confederate Pension Board of Pittsylvania County.



He married Essie Myers and spent his time after the war farming in Pittsylvania. Nathaniel died in his sleep on April 8, 1925.⁶⁹²

The cabin below is probably not unlike the one that Spencer and Sally lived in.

Illustration 198: Nathaniel Hammock (1844-1925).



Illustration 199: Old, forgotten cabin along Reddie's Creek. © R. Hudnall 2012

⁶⁹² *Certificate of Death, Commonwealth of Virginia, Pittsylvania, Number 9722.*

Booker Hammock

Booker Hammock was born around October 1846 in Pittsylvania County, the third surviving son of Toliver and Mary Hedrick Hammock. In 1864 he appears to have served briefly in the Confederate Army reserves and was paroled on May 9, 1865, at Danville, Virginia.⁶⁹³

Parole of Booker Hammock
City of Danville May 9th 1865

This is to certify that I have this day paroled private Booker Hammock (mch. Co. C. Va. Res. (?))

Quarters & passes will permit him to be unmolested to his home - ?
Under authority of Lt. Gen. commanding the U.S. Forces & by Command
of the Maj. Gen. Com. of Corps - Richard L. Trimble ?
Capt T. Arch. Col. 1st Maine Vet. Vol.
Prison Marshal City of Danville

Illustration 200: Booker Hammock Parole, May 9, 1865.

After the war Booker headed west to Kanawha County where he married Angeline Christina Lacy on July 5, 1866. Angeline's brother John Lacy was present for the ceremony, attesting to her age,⁶⁹⁴ which was listed as 21⁶⁹⁵ and Booker's as 22. Richard Cadwalader officiated. The license was taken out on July 4th and returned on the 15th. Angeline, born in Virginia in September 1846, was the daughter of David and Jane Lacy. David, a farmer, lived close to Booker's father, Toliver, in Pittsylvania County in 1850.⁶⁹⁶

David Lacy, born about 1819, and his wife Jane, born about 1819, had several children: Martha, born about 1843, Mary, born about 1845, Angeline, Delaware, born about 1848, and Thomas, born about February 1850. David and Jane could not read or write.

By 1860 the Lacy family was living in Henry County farming land worth \$1,000, probably growing tobacco. Two more children, John, born about 1853, and George, born about 1854, were added to the Lacy family but it appears that Thomas had died. Henry County, formed in 1777 from Pittsylvania County, in the south Piedmont area, borders Patrick County to the west and Pittsylvania to the east.

⁶⁹³ Confederate Army records, Receipt Roll for Clothing, 4th Quarter 1864, October 5, 1864, B. Hammock, Company C, 5 Battalion Virginia Reserves.

⁶⁹⁴ Register of Marriages, Kanawha County, West Virginia, 1866, number 134.

⁶⁹⁵ In the 1900 census, Angelina was 53, born in Sept. 1846.

⁶⁹⁶ 1850 Federal census, Virginia, Pittsylvania County.

By June 3, 1870, David Lacy had died and his family had moved to Elk Township in Kanawha County. With his widow Jane was Martha J., 24, Mary, 22, Delaware F., 21, John, 20, and George, 15. Booker and Angeline were living at Malden and had three children, Mary Jane, John, and Georgie by 1870.

By 1880 Booker's family had expanded to nine children, with the addition of Martha E., "Mattie", born June 2, 1872, Violina, 6, Angeline, 5, Sarah A., 3, Spencer, 2, and Louis, 2 months, born in April. Not yet finished, more children were born to the family: Rosa, in March 1882, Elmira, in January 1884, and Fanny, in February 1887, for a total of at least twelve children.

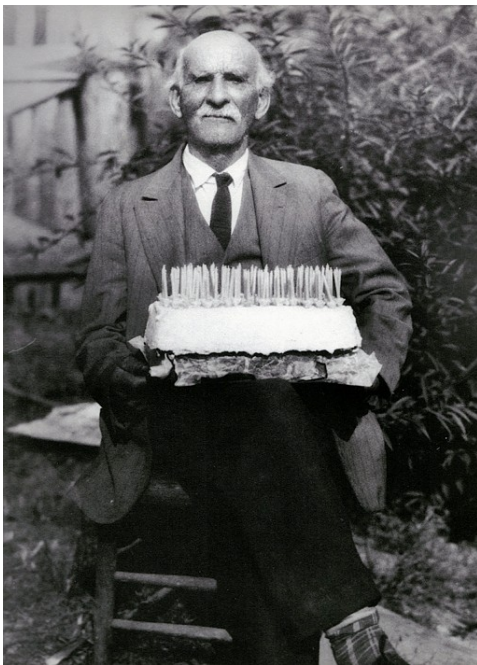


Illustration 201: Booker Hammock, 1930.

The Lacy and Hammock families coalesced together in Malden District of Kanawha County. Angeline's mother Jane was living two doors away with her son John, her daughter Martha, Martha's husband, William M. Elswick, and her granddaughter, Annie M. Lacy, 6. Living close by was George Washington Lacy with his wife Rosette Brown Hammock and their daughters Virgie A. and Louella E., along with a boarder, John Kinnison, a cooper.⁶⁹⁷

Angeline died on October 28, 1900, at Malden. No cause of death was given but giving birth to that many children would have had a deleterious effect on her health.

On March 17, 1904, Booker married the much younger Carrie Belle Huff Litton, in Charleston. Carrie was 34 and Booker would have been about 58 although his age was listed as 71 on the license, not the first instance of age inflation for

Booker. A widow from Roane County, Carrie was born December 18, 1869, in West Virginia. The marriage was performed by H.J. Wells. They were both living in Kanawha County at the time. Carrie had first married Jeremiah Harrison Litton in Jackson County on April 15, 1894.⁶⁹⁸

In 1910 Booker, a farmer, and Carrie were in Malden District with their children Dorpha, 5, Ernest A., 3, and Albert, 1 yr and 4 months, and Elizabeth, Romeo, and Jacob Litton from her first marriage. Booker was widowed again when Carrie died January 28, 1928, of cardiac dropsy at Rutledge. She was buried at Brannon Cemetery.

⁶⁹⁷ On March 13, 1884, George and Rosette had a son George W. Lacy, who died March 14, 1944.

⁶⁹⁸ Jackson County, West Virginia, marriage licenses.

Booker died January 1, 1933, of chronic myocarditis, hypertension, and senility. Some of his descendants maintain that he was born October 16, 1828, and was 104 years, 2 months and 15 days old when he died. He was actually about 87 or 88. The undertaker was Bartlett in Charleston.

Booker's son Lewis Ralph Hammock, born on April 18, 1880, and for whom Lewis Ralph Hudnall was named, died on August 6, 1950, at Rutledge, West Virginia.

Booker acquired extra years on his age, beginning with the 1900 census. On November 9, 1850, he was four. In June 1860 he was 13. When he married on July 4, 1866, he gave his age as 22. Four years later in August 1870 he was 25. In June 1880 he was 34. These ages are most likely accurate.

By June 22, 1900, twenty years later, more than 30 years have been added to his age, recorded as 66, which would make him born in October 1833. His age was incorrect for every census thereafter. When he married in 1904, he gave his age as 71. Six years later on April 28, 1910, Booker was said to be 79 on the Federal census. Ten years later on January 3, 1920, his age was 90, adding another year. In May 1930, he was recorded as 101. When he died on January 1, 1933, his age was given as 104 and his birth date as October 16, 1828. This would precede the marriage of his parents by 11 years and he is known to have two older brothers, Abram and Nathaniel, born after his parents married.

Prudence and common sense dictates accepting as more accurate the ages on the 1850, 1860, 1870, and 1880 censuses, making his birth year 1845 or 1846.

Appendix 2. Military Service

French and Indian War

Joseph Hudnall Captain William Edmonds Company of Virginia militia, Fauquier County, Virginia.⁶⁹⁹ Probably Joseph Hudnall, Sr.

John Hudnall 'Patrowler' (sic), Captain William Edmonds Company of Virginia militia, Fauquier County, Virginia.⁷⁰⁰ Probably the son of Joseph Hudnall, Sr.

Revolutionary War

Richard Hudnall Died in service to his country. His brother Thomas was declared his heir at law in October 1797 at court in Fauquier County. Richard was probably the oldest son of Joseph Hudnall, Jr., and Mary Ann Taylor.

Thomas Hudnall Enlisted in October 1778 at Fauquier Court House for three years as a private in the company commanded by Captain Elias Edmonds in Colonel Thomas Marshall's Regiment. Served for one year in the garrison at Little York, Virginia. Was discharged by reason of sickness. Reenlisted in 1779 or 1780 at Richmond and served under Captain Ambrose Bohannon in Colonel Charles Harrison's Regiment of Artillery. Discharged by Colonel Wood at Winchester in August 1783. His discharge was lodged in the Auditor's Office at Richmond when he received his land warrant and wages. He served in the Battles of Camden and Guilford in South Carolina and the Siege of Ninety-Six. Issued a pension on April 14, 1820, for his service on the Continental Line.

Thomas Hudnall Virginia, Private, 29 Oct 1784. Bounty land warrant 12197-100, issued October 6, 1792, for 200 acres.

James Hudnall Virginia, Private. Land bounty for 200 acres, December 8, 1796.

Joseph Hudnall, Sr. Patriotic Service. Provisions for the army. Son of John Hudnall III.

Joseph Hudnall, Jr. Captain Benjamin Harrison's Company of Volunteers, Fauquier County. (Virginia, Western Battalion, 1781-1782, Folder 341, Various Organizations, Folder 364)

John Hudnall Patriotic Service. Provisions for the army. Son of Joseph Hudnall, Sr.

Joseph Hudnall Enlisted at Petersburg, Virginia, May 1779, in Captain Lawrence Butler's Company. Died in August 1779. Land bounty warrant issued in 1794.

John Edward Proctor, Sr. Sergeant, served for three years. Grandfather of Nancy Proctor who married Taylor Hudnall. John married Elizabeth Hudnall, daughter of Joseph, Jr., and Mary Ann Taylor, by bond December 21, 1786, in Fauquier Co.

John Smith Hudnall (1763-1844) Served six months in the Virginia militia from Bedford County in 1780-1781, over three different tours of duty. Son of William Thomas and Frances Smith Hudnall and grandson of Thomas and Winifred Champion Hudnall.

⁶⁹⁹ *Virginia Colonial Militia 1651-1776, edited by William Armstrong Crozier, Virginia Record Publications, Volume II, The Genealogical Association, New York, 1905, page 97.*

⁷⁰⁰ *Ibid.*

He received a pension after 1832 of \$20 per year and his widow Frances M. McGhee Hudnall, his second wife, applied for a land bounty April 25, 1855, and received 160 acres, warrant number 34817.

William Spicer Captain Benjamin Harrison's Company of Volunteers, Fauquier County. (Virginia, Western Battalion, 1781-1782, Folder 341, Various Organizations, Folder 364)

William Goad Taxed £6 in 1781 to supply the Continental Army.

Lt. John H. Fallin, Sr. Received pension of \$160/year for Militia service.

Benjamin Taylor Captain Benjamin Harrison's Company of Volunteers, Fauquier County. (Virginia, Western Battalion, 1781-1782, Folder 341, Various Organizations, Folder 364)

Illustration 202: Affidavit for Joseph Hudnall who died at Petersburg, 1779.

"I do hereby certify that Jos. Hudnall was a soldier in Capt. Lawrence Butler's Companies and died at Petersburg in the year 1779 and I enlisted him for During the War while at Petersburg in month of May and he died some time in August the same year. Given under my hand this 14th day of March 1794. P. Mallory, L. Capt."

Lawrence Butler served in the 4th Virginia Regiment of the Continental Army. A land bounty warrant was issued to his representative in 1794 for his service. Land issued as bounties was in the present day states of Ohio and Kentucky. Revolutionary War Bounty Warrants, Library of Virginia, reels 1-29.

It is not known to which Joseph Hudnall this refers, but he may have been the son of Joseph and Sarah Gill Cottrell Hudnall.

War of 1812

Ezekiel Wayles Hudnall Descended from John III's brother, Richard. Born in Powhattan County about June 1783 and died in Richmond, Va. on August 25, 1854, the son of Mary Ann Wayles and James Hudnall, Sr., [Lineage: Richard, Jr., Richard, Sr., John II, John I]. Made application to Thomas Jefferson to paint portions of the University of Virginia.

Ellis Hudnall Muster rolls of the Virginia Militia (Richmond 1852). Pay rolls, pages 396 and 503. Entitled to a land bounty for his service.

Samuel Bolen Virginia Militia. Received land bounty and pension.

John Hudnall Private, 37th Regiment (Downing's) Virginia Militia. Entitled to land bounty. Pay rolls page 405.

John T. Hudnall Private, 4th Regiment (Beatty's) Virginia Militia.

Lt. Richard Hudnall Captain John Hewitt's Company, Virginia Militia. Entitled to land bounty. Pay rolls page 393.

Richard Hudnall Private, John Hewitt's Company, Virginia Militia. Great grandson of John Hudnall III, grandson of Thomas and Winifred Champion Hudnall. Married Mary Williams on May 2, 1802, Bedford County. Died December 1863. Application for widow's pension closed, probably due to death of widow, who filed when she was 87.

Capt. William Hudnall Entitled to land bounty. Pay rolls page 393.

Thomas Hudnall Entitled to land bounty. Pay rolls page 389, 393.

William Hudnall, Jr. Entitled to land bounty. Pay rolls page 486.

George Cloke No information.

Stanley S. Hudnall Drafted at Richmond, Henrico County, Virginia, June 1814. Artificer in Capt. Samuel Jones company of the 19th Regiment of Virginia Militia. Discharged December 1814. Entitled to land bounty. Received 80 acres. Warrant number 22, 240. Born about 1788, he married Eleanor Whiting on August 29, 1815.

Spencer Hammock Virginia Militia.

Taliaferro Hammock Corporal, 4th Regiment, Virginia Militia. Brother of Spencer.

War of Rebellion – Civil War

Anderson Hudnall Confederate, Company A, J.E.B. Stuart's 10th Cavalry Regiment, Army of Northern Virginia.

Benjamin Franklin Hudnall Confederate, Company A, J.E.B. Stuart's 10th Cavalry Regiment, Army of Northern Virginia.

Philip Monroe Hudnall Confederate, Company A, J.E.B. Stuart's 10th Cavalry Regiment, Army of Northern Virginia.

William Hudnall Union, private, Company G, 7th WV Cavalry. Born in 1829, a farmer, the son of William Hudnall and grandson of Thomas and Mary Ann Taylor Hudnall, he enlisted at Point Pleasant, West Virginia, March 27, 1864, for three years. He mustered in on April 21, 1864, at Charleston and was due a bounty of \$60. He served the full three years and was discharged in August 1868.

Roah Mann "Rush" Hudnall Union, private, 47th Regiment, Company D, Wisconsin Infantry.

Appendix 3. Bacon's Rebellion

Mary Ann Taylor may have had a distant relative, John Taylor, who took part in Bacon's Rebellion in 1676.

The rebellion against the colonial governor, William Berkeley, had several root causes, chief of which were economic. Tobacco prices had fallen, Maryland and the Carolinas were becoming more competitive with Virginia, prices of English goods had risen, and the weather in Virginia was not cooperating. As often happens, the colonists began to look for a scapegoat to blame for their misfortunes and settled on the local Indians. In 1675 the Doeg Indians had raided the plantation of Thomas Matthews over some unpaid debts for Indian goods. Some colonists retaliated with a raid against the Indians, but chose the wrong Indians, and raided the Susquehanna, igniting a much larger Indian uprising.⁷⁰²

Governor Berkeley ordered an investigation and set up a disastrous meeting between the colonists and the Indians which resulted in several prominent tribal chiefs being murdered. Governor Berkeley pleaded for restraint from the colonists but the governor's nephew, the young Nathaniel Bacon, took matters into his own hands and seized several Appomattox Indians on the pretext of their having stolen some corn. Berkeley attempted to implement a compromise, disarming some of the Indians and ordering the Virginia Assembly to session. The Assembly declared war on several Indian tribes and set up defensive zones around Virginia, resulting in high taxes on the colonists to pay the costs of the army. Nathaniel Bacon had been denied a license to trade with the Indians and he was denied a commission as leader of a local militia by his uncle, the governor.⁷⁰³

Bacon was, however, elected the general of a local group of colonists to fight the Indians and he attacked the Pamunkeys, driving them from their tribal lands. Berkeley retaliated by leading a force against his nephew at Henrico. Bacon fled and attacked the friendly Occaneechee Indians on the Roanoke River robbing them of their store of beaver pelts. Ironically at this same time, Bacon was elected to the House of Burgesses which he attended in June 1676. Captured upon his arrival for the meeting, Bacon was brought before Berkeley, pardoned, and allowed to take his seat. The council, however, was unaware of the local support for Bacon who stormed out of the Assembly during a heated debate over the Indian question. Bacon returned, surrounded the statehouse with his forces, and demanded a commission as general of all forces against the Indians. Berkeley relented after members of the Burgesses were threatened. Berkeley later fled to Accomack County on the Eastern Shore.⁷⁰⁴

⁷⁰² *Historic Jamestowne, Part of Colonial National Historical Park Virginia. (a.t.o.p.)*
<https://www.nps.gov/jame/learn/historyculture/bacons-rebellion.htm>

⁷⁰³ *Ibid.*

⁷⁰⁴ *Ibid.*

After several strategic mistakes in command, Bacon blundered again by burning Jamestown to the ground on September 19, 1676, which resulted in his losing support from the locals. On October 26, 1676, Bacon suddenly died of a body lice infestation and bloody diarrhea. Berkeley regained control, seized the property of a number of leaders of the rebellion, hanged twenty-three of them, and banished a number of others, resulting in his recall to England where he died in July 1677.⁷⁰⁵

John Taylor was one of six Baconians banished for his part in the rebellion. He apparently died at Wicomico Parish in Northumberland County around April 5, 1702. John Taylor may have married the widow of William Tyman about 1650, but the widow is not named.⁷⁰⁶ All but one of the rebels forfeited their real and personal estates to the crown or the crown's representatives in the colony.

A George Proctor of Surry County was also a participant in the rebellion.

Loyalists and Baconians: The Participants in Bacon's Rebellion in Virginia 1676-1677 by John Harold Sprinkle, Jr., A Dissertation Presented to the Faculty of the Department of History, The College of William and Mary in Virginia, 1992. *Dissertations, Theses, and Masters Projects*. Paper 1539623817.

⁷⁰⁵ *Ibid.*

⁷⁰⁶ *Loyalists and Baconians, the participants in Bacon's Rebellion in Virginia, 1676-1677*, John Harold Sprinkle, Jr., page 60.

Appendix 4. An 1897 Interview With Nathan Hudnall

THE DAILY GAZETTE THURSDAY AUGUST 28. 1907.

THE EARLY DAYS.

NATHAN HUDNALL'S DEATH SUG- GESTS MANY STORIES.

He Had Lived Over a Century and All His
Manhood Was Spent in the Kanawha
Valley—Interesting Stories of Pioneer
History of the Kanawha and Ohio
Valleys.

Died, on the 14th of July, 1897.
Nathan Hyndall, at the home of
his grandson, on Kelly's creek,
one mile above Cedar Grove.

In the summer of 1800 Nathan, with Benjamin Hudnall his father, and his uncle, John Proctor, moved to the creek on which he died. At the time of their removal he was sixteen years old, and drove their cattle from the home they left at May's Lick, twelve miles south of Mayesville, Ky., to Kelly's creek, where his uncle, John Proctor, purchased from John Morris 250 acres, the upper end of the old Walter Kelly and Wm. Morris settlement right, for their future home.

Between 1750 and 1790 the Haddalls and Proctors had gone with Captain John May from eastern Virginia to Kentucky, where they had acquired title to Kentucky county, which was then Virginia's most western county. Proctor and Haddall, some twenty years before the Revolution, had followed the wilderness trail blazed out by Walter Kelly, the first settler of the Kanawha valley, to Kelly's Station, at the mouth of the Kanawha River. There the two grants had to wait for the building of a moving boat. This time was spent in providing wild meats for their voyage westward, and the two men had to kill all the way. The creek bottom, surrounded by rugged mountains that at that time were filled with buffalo, elk, deer, wild turkeys, and other mammals, was a good place when the season came for the chase.

his clerk, John Johnson, was returning to his Kenton, Ky., land by way of Kelly's station after leaving Lewisburg they lay out for a night and awoke in the morning covered with a heavy blanket of snow, however, reached Kelly's station, and while they are at the station the building of a boat, we will mention that sixteen years previous (July 18th, 1774) Logan, in urging the freedom of his kindred, had killed Walter Kelly, at his station, and Patrick Ellen and his wife on Cahoon creek; and taken Rebecca and John Flynn, their children and a son, and a daughter, and a chief, a Shawnee ally of Logan, who had killed her parents and captured her. The tradition is that Mad Ann Bailey had in the fall of 1788 heard from an escaped prisoner that Rebecca was in the open, leaky wigwam on the bank of the Scioto, and about to become a mother, and if the women

occurred under those conditions, it would be the death of any white woman. She related the symptoms of Boone, who was then trapping with Tice Van Dinker on the Ganley. Boone, through the influence and with the aid of her brother John, and with the promise that she and her child should be returned to her husband who was then, with the other warriors, engaged in their annual hunt on the Wabash, induced her to accompany him back to her kindred in Montgomery, now Monroe county.

The efforts of civilization and the kindness shown to her and her Indian baby, won her heart back to her own people and she refused to return to her husband. This placed her brother John in an uncomfortable position. He was constantly in dread of meeting some one who would recognize him as a participant in the many Indian cruelties inflicted on the whites by the tribe that had adopted him. On the other hand he was afraid to return to his tribe without the wife and child of his chief.

At that time there was tramping through the settlements of the Kanawha valley a character named Daniel Divine, whose only principle and object in life was to live. The only written evidence of his existence that I have is his deposition in the case of George Washington's heirs against George Alderson about a 280 acre survey at the mouth of Burning Spring hollow. In this deposition it appears that he came from the Kanawha river there is from old Leonard Morris in explanation of why Divine was in Burning Spring bottom in 1776, when John Stuart and Samuel Lewis were making that survey. Leonard's explanation was that Divine was known as a "white Indian," by reason of his complexion of the valley. He never cleared or planted for himself, but followed the corn gatherers and picked up enough of the overlooked rubbins to make a Johnny-cake or better.

"He was a white man, and had been a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and was called a 'white Indian' because he was so harmless as a crow, and as much as home with the Indians as they were." It was very certain to which race he was nearest akin. Flinn perhaps had known him before, found him and cultivated his sympathetic.

Divine watched the progress of the building of May's boat and reported to his employer, who was stoking in the woods. In the meantime, by some system of telegraphy known only to the Indians he communicated with two females in low condition of life named Dolly and Peggy, the latter a particular friend of Wynn, and the former was ostensibly her traveling companion. They seemed to have been women with whom Wynn and his brother-in-law chief had become acquainted in Pittsburgh on their frequent visits there to dispose of the spoils of the hunt.

About the middle of March, 1700, May, with his clerk and Ja-

Bob Skiles, embarked on Kelly's Station for the mouth of Littlestone creek, where he and Simon Fleming, who owned the town of Mayville, which they owned, and Flinn and his woman were lying in wait at the mouth of the Kanawha, and Dirine was well on her way to the town of Mayville, landed at Pt. Pleasant, Flinn, after prompting them, sent the two women aboard to do the talking. They told the captain that they were the women of Simon Fleming, who had moved out from May's neighborhood, near Petersburg, and settled in what is now Fleming county, not far from the mouth of the Kanawha, and a sufficient credit, and the old Virginia captain took the three aboard. The veteran captain of Pt. Pleasant suspected the new passengers were not what they seemed, and he sent them to the middle of the river and heard no cry of distress coming from the Ohio shore.

However, at daylight on the 20th, the cry of distress, suggested at Ft. Pleasant, was heard over the hills. It was the cry of a man withstanding the warning, with Divine on the beach howling for help, and he two women on their knees pleading for his rescue. What could the old Virginia gentleman do? He had no boat, no boat, cargo and crew headstrongly refused the law of death. His boat had hardly reached the shore when five hundred Indians swarmed from ambush. Flinn and Dolly were killed. The women were wounded and with Flinn, Peggy and Johnston captured. Flinn had thought that Dolly would be a compensation for Red-eyes—that the scalp and prisoners of the capture would be a reward. He would restore him to good standing with Chic-a-tom-mo, the chief, and the tribe. But the sequel showed that Chic-a-tom-mo was an ethnologist and appreciated flinty eyes. He had turned John and one of the braves, who had partaken of the flesh, declared to Johnston that Flinn's flesh was sweeter than Lear meat. Peggy was redeemed from the hands of the Indians, painted and made ready for the trail. Skiles got back to the Kanawha valley, where four years later he obtained the patent for forty thousand acres on Bill creek. Kelly's creek, the new name, was named after the first settler. Drall, and thirty-two thousand acres on Peter's creek and Twenty Mile of Gauley.

After the capture the Indians made the prisoners convert May's craft into a sort of gunboat, adding additional oars and sails. While this was being done, DeWitt and a prisoner named Thomas, who was forced to play the part, had a little side talk. Thomas, he tried to suit the canoe containing sign, all of whom were murdered. After this tragedy, there passed a fleet of three moving boats commanded by an old Virginia gentleman, built after the model of our most level-headed native miners—he ignored all calls of distress from the Ohio side—insisted on padding his own conscience and taking care of those in

and people. This want-of-guicquete necessitated the tamping of the gunboat. The prisoners were ordered to the rear, while the men, who were in the boat, and stern with rifles and tomahawks, lunged for the scalps and spoils of war.

The commander of the fleet stood at the helm of the hindmost boat in his shirt-sleeves, with a red silk handkerchief tucked in his belt. He had retained his position despite the shower of shot from the gunboat. But having only one pair of trousers, he was now that captive, who happened to be transferred to the boat which abandoned the Hindmost for the enemy. When Johnston, among the things captured in this boat, recognized two horses and a cocked hat, belonging to Capt. Tom Harrison, the friend of the Virginians, he tallied up, silently thank'd God for the want of skill or will for the earman to overtake the Virginia friends.

In the abandoned boat where he intentionally or not, had to leave a keg of whiskey that perhaps effected the escape of Marshall, his crew and passengers. All the time, drawn, exhausted, and almost drunk into the social drunk as naturally and typically as the bravest of the brave, got into a fight. He got his discipline, white manners, language and nature, and was suddenly transformed into the barbarity of one of the red dogs of Johnston. He was a faithful and devoted soldier, but throughout the treachery of Flinn and the woman without the author's suspecting it. This diary, Wilson's life of Boone, Bird's Warfare, Doddridge's Notes and the Bible, were the old field school books of the upper and lower grades of the military, who had been shot through the breast and had his own silk handkerchief drawn through the wound by the Indian who shot him, was our only instructor. He taught the sons of John Hansford, Leonard Norris and Walter Kelly, and the sons of John May. These old men corrected the mistakes of the authors, and said that the man whom Johnston called Wm. F. was named John Flinn.

I should have stopped this digression and returned to Nat. Hill when I followed John M. & his Kentucky landlord, to his death; but I had to drag John Flinn, Skiles, Johnston and Peggy into the account, and it would have been impolite to have left them standing when they witnessed the death of May, on the hostile shore, in the hands of the enemy. So, having disposed of them, I return to my subject.

When his father and uncle came back in 1800, the elk and buffalo had followed the Indian westward, but the rugged mountains of Kelly's creek, Hughes creek and Bells creek still abounded in bear, deer, wolves, panthers and smaller

game. Nathan spent a great part of that eighty-eight years in building salt works for John Worley, a man of Station and War. Worley was a Kentuckian, and Tompkins is that sort of toad and in which was built the boat that carried his ancestors west, and the toad that carried his Kentuckian lordship to his death. The balance of his eighty-eight years on Kelly's creek was spent with his brothers, Fielding and Ward, in the chase. They kept a pack of dogs, and they were always in need the rifle, because a shot from the rifle that drew blood without killing outright set the dogs crazy and got them killed overpowered. Therefore, when the dogs brought the bear to bay, the brothers that was ahead in the chase laid down his rifle, drew his long knife, and that was a signal that the toad dogs understood. As a soldier understood the call of the bugle; they closed in on the bear, the hunter reached over the bear to the side from him, and drove the long blade to the heart. The bear bit at the pain, and sometimes smashed the handle of the knife, but eventually the dogs understood the pert betcher. It is said that the three Reddall brothers killed more bears, with the use of less powder and lead, than did any other three men in Virginia.

In 1850 I was called to find a survey on Kelly's creek, calling to the southwest of the old road, "over the mountains." Old Ben Hudson, Nathan's father, came to show me the place. He looked there to be in his eighth or ninth decade. He took us to near the Flint Falls of the Hurricane Fork of the creek. I was not a pathfinder at that day and could see no signs of a trail or a corner, but A. P. Sinner, in 1876, followed the old road and cut out trail blazes that there counted 102 years, which were filed in the vault of Lewis and Belcher in the Kanawha circuit court.

Mr. Nathan Hudcoll was a good citizen, an honest man, a kind neighbor and an affectionate husband. He was a member of the Baptist church for sixty years, and never heard of him being engaged in any difficulty of any kind. He commanded the respect of all classes for his rugged honesty and devotion to a friend. Many years ago he was a member of the Baptist church and had ever since been a zealous Christian. When too feeble to attend church he rejoiced in having Christian people and ministers visit him and make religious service at his home. He passed quietly away without fear of death and feeling assured of a better life beyond the grave.

John L. Cole.

| Age Group | Total (%) | Male (%) | Female (%) | Unknown (%) |
|-----------|-----------|----------|------------|-------------|
| 18-24 | 100 | 55 | 45 | 0 |
| 25-34 | 100 | 65 | 35 | 0 |
| 35-44 | 100 | 60 | 40 | 0 |
| 45-54 | 100 | 55 | 45 | 0 |
| 55-64 | 100 | 45 | 55 | 0 |
| 65+ | 100 | 15 | 85 | 0 |

Illustration 204: Nathan Hudnall, The Charleston Daily Gazette, August 26, 1897.

Regarding the newspaper article, Nathan Hudnall was born about 1811, and would have been about 8 years old when the family moved from Kentucky to Kellys Creek. Nathan's father Benjamin was born about 1776 and was still in Fauquier in 1794. John May was

killed in March 1789, when he was lured, against his better judgment, to the shore line of the Ohio River near the mouth of the Scioto River, by an old Indian trick using white hostages. The article mentions the Hudnalls followed the Wilderness Trail, but this would have been the Great Wagon Road using the cutoff to the Midland Trail. John Proctor, Sr., purchased 250 acres of land at Kellys Creek from John and Polly Morris in 1810. If any Hudnalls went with John May, like May, they did not stay in Kentucky at that time. It is more likely that they went later as tenants of Thomas Marshall.

Thomas Marshall, the father of the future Chief Justice of the United States, had extensive land holdings in Mason County, Kentucky, where he died in 1802. He was granted thousands of acres in present day West Virginia for his service assisting George Washington in his survey work for Lord Fairfax. Marshall served as the sheriff of Fauquier County in 1767, and during the revolution he was the commander of the 3rd Virginia Regiment at the retreat from Brandywine, in which Edward Riley, Benjamin Hudnall's future father-in-law, was wounded.

Thomas Marshall was appointed surveyor in Kentucky in 1783 and moved his family to Lexington in 1785. His son, Thomas, had extensive land holdings in Mason County Kentucky where he died in 1817, which is roughly when Benjamin Hudnall moved from Mason County to Fleming County. John and Jeremiah Proctor had land in Mason on the north fork of Licking Creek by 1802, and a William Proctor lived there also. Jeremiah Proctor died in Mason County by 1806 and when his estate was settled by his wife, Mary, Thomas Marshall was paid a small amount due him from the estate in 1806 and 1809, and others of the Marshall family are mentioned in the settlement. Jeremiah's estate was appraised in 1806 at \$1500, a not inconsiderable sum, and included two enslaved persons. Thomas Marshall ordered the recording at court.

In 1814 Edward Riley, then living in Fleming County, Kentucky, enlisted to serve in the War of 1812. A corporal, he was discharged in 1815 and he appears to have been granted a pension in 1836. While certainly not Nancy Riley Hudnall's father, he could have been her brother. There were several Rileys in the same area at the time.

In 1828 Nathan Proctor bought a tract of land on Kellys Creek from Nancy Moore.⁷⁰⁷

⁷⁰⁷ *West Virginia Deeds, Book G, page 274.*

Appendix 5. Divergence, Anomaly, and a Departure

| | |
|------------------------------------|----------------|
| John Hudnall, Sr. (abt. 1770-1817) | |
| m1. Elizabeth Greenwood | m2. Mary Cowan |
| | |
| Albert | Elizabeth |
| William R. | Fanny |
| James H. | Richard |
| Joseph | |
| John, Jr. | |
| Alexander | |
| Nancy Ann | |

There are many Hudnalls of African descent living in the Wicomico area of Virginia as of this writing. This story gives one indication of what some of their origins were and what their ancestors had to go through to live in Virginia at all, whether born free, enslaved, or emancipated. The story begins with John Hudnall (abt. 1770-1817), the son

of an as yet unknown father, but one who had direct ties to the family of Joseph Hudnall, Sr.

John married Elizabeth Greenwood by bond dated December 19, 1792, in Fauquier County.⁷⁰⁸ Elizabeth was the daughter of Daniel and Eleanor Fields Greenwood and the granddaughter of Abraham and Elizabeth Withers Fields, all parties to the suit over the Withers/Keene inheritance filed in 1769. Elizabeth was also the first cousin, once removed, of Joseph Hudnall, Sr.'s children. Daniel Greenwood signed his consent for the marriage of his daughter. John Hudnall and Nimrod⁷⁰⁹ Greenwood signed the bond. After giving birth to at least seven children, Elizabeth died. John married for a second time to Mary Cowan on September 2, 1813, in Fauquier.⁷¹⁰ Daniel Withers acted as bondsman. Mary was born about 1777 or 1778 in Pennsylvania, the daughter of Robert Cowan.⁷¹¹ John and Mary had three children who lived to adulthood.

Frances, known as Frankee, and Nancy Anne, the unmarried daughters of Joseph Hudnall, Sr., helped to raise John's children by Elizabeth Greenwood after her death. John lived in proximity to them, almost certainly with them, on the land owned by Frankee and Nancy Anne, until his death in 1817. Mary Cowan herself, and not Frankee or Nancy Anne, apparently raised her own three children after John died and it is believed Mary continued to live at the same place for a time.

⁷⁰⁸ *Virginia, Compiled Marriages, 1660-1800.*

⁷⁰⁹ *The name Nimrod comes from the Bible and originally meant a mighty hunter. It devolved into a sarcastic name for a dimwitted person largely due to the Bugs Bunny cartoons of the 1950s, where it was used as a nickname for Elmer Fudd.*

⁷¹⁰ *Virginia, Compiled Marriages 1740-1850.*

⁷¹¹ *Death certificate and 1850 Federal census.*

John's children with Elizabeth Greenwood were: Albert, born about 1793; William, born about 1795; James H., born about 1800; Joseph, born June 4, 1802; John, Jr., born about 1804; Alexander, born about 1805; and Nancy Ann, born August 10, 1810.

John's children with Mary Cowan were: Elizabeth, born April 29, 1814;⁷¹² Frances, called Fanny, born May 3, 1816; and Richard Alexander, born in 1818 after the death of his father. By 1850 Mary Cowan was living with her son Richard who was farming in the Ashbys District of Fauquier County. She died on March 20, 1856, in Warren County, Virginia. Her death was reported by her son Richard Hudnall.⁷¹³

The ten known children, most of whom were minors when their father died, would choose vastly different paths in their lives.

The Deaths and Wills of the Principals

Of the two sisters raising John's children, Nancy was the first to die. She fell sick in 1806 and wrote her will on November 26. In it she specified that all her estate, real and personal, would go to her sister Frankee and after Frankee's death that all her enslaved persons were to go to the children of John Hudnall, 'the same whom we have raised and who now lives with us.' She further specified that the same John Hudnall was to have the benefit from those slaves during his life but was to have no part of them other than the profits of their labors. She left her land specifically to her sister Frankee and at Frankee's death it was to be equally divided among her brothers, who were not specified by name, but were John, Joseph, Jr., William, and James. (See Descendants of Joseph Hudnall, Sr., and Mary Withers.) In a deposition in 1843 William Hudnall (1795-1858) specified her brothers were three: John, Joseph, and James. This implied William either had no knowledge of the fourth brother, or knew that the fourth brother was deceased by 1806. This fourth brother, William (1747-bef. 1789), died some time before the deponent was born and may have been the deponent's grandfather.⁷¹⁴ Nancy's will was proved in court in December 1811. Jesse Withers, a neighbor and family member,⁷¹⁵ was to be the executor, but declined to act, perhaps sensing that the estate settlement would not be straightforward. Jesse Withers and Elizabeth Kines⁷¹⁶ were witnesses to the will.

The next to die, other than Elizabeth Greenwood Hudnall, was the father of the children, John Hudnall, Sr., on or about December 4, 1817.⁷¹⁷ According to the settlement of his

⁷¹² *Register of Deaths, First District, Fauquier County, Virginia, 1876, number 32.*

⁷¹³ *Register of Deaths, Warren County, Virginia, 1856, page 2, number 24.*

⁷¹⁴ *William Hudnall, deponent, May 5, 1843. Suit Downing v. Hudnall, Fauquier Court, page 15.*

⁷¹⁵ *Jesse Withers was married to Frances Carter, the daughter of George Carter.*

⁷¹⁶ *Kines may be a variation of Keene, another branch of the family.*

⁷¹⁷ *From the administrator account of the estate of John Hudnall, Sr., "amount of sundries furnished the family of John Hudnall deceased from December 4, 1817, to October 30, 1818."*

estate, which was extensive and detailed, his coffin was paid for on December 15, 1817. There were also payments made for the upkeep of his heirs from December 4, 1817, into the next year. His son, William,⁷¹⁸ by now an adult, acted as the administrator and the settlement took several years, finally closing on August 23, 1824. There were no slaves mentioned in his asset list and no land was appraised, which could indicate that John did not own land at the time of his death. George Carter and Robert Rose, both neighbors, confirmed the accounting at court. A law suit was outstanding against the estate by a Mr. Pickett which remained unsettled as of the accounting.⁷¹⁹

About 1820 Frankee had put her land and one or two enslaved persons into the possession of William Hudnall in exchange for supporting and clothing her for the rest of her life.⁷²⁰ The land had been gifted in 1784 to Frankee and her sister Nancy by their father, Joseph Hudnall, Sr. The gift specified that if there were no legally begotten heirs of Nancy or Frankee, the land was to go to Joseph, Sr.'s grandson Nathan Hudnall, a son of Joseph, Jr. When Nancy died in 1811 her will had given a life estate in her interest to Frankee. When Frankee died, that interest was to be equally divided among their brothers, so Nancy may have known that Nathan was dead. Joseph Hudnall, Sr., had also gifted an enslaved boy named Sam to his daughter Alice Cloke in 1784, an enslaved girl named Jenny to Nancy, an enslaved boy Simon to Frankee, and an enslaved 'fellow' named Frank to his daughter, Betty (Elizabeth Hudnall) Morgan. Some of these enslaved persons may have been left with Frankee and Nancy Anne when various family members moved west.

John Hudnall, Jr., the son of Elizabeth Greenwood and John Hudnall, did not live to a ripe old age but died shortly after his father, about 1827. His estate, which was significantly smaller than that of his father, was appraised in February 1828. It consisted of a sorrel horse, a saddle, bridle, and saddle bags, along with an amount of cash held in bank notes, some of which were suspected of being counterfeit. The estate, worth about \$345, was settled in December 1829, with his brother William acting as administrator.⁷²¹ John, Jr., apparently never married and had no descendants.

On February 25, 1829, Frankee made her last will and testament. In it she named her legatees to be the surviving children of John Hudnall and Elizabeth Greenwood, namely William, James, Albert, Joseph, Alexander, and Nancy. John, Jr., was not mentioned in her will as he had predeceased her. She specified that her land be valued, along with her

⁷¹⁸ *Will of Nancy Hudnall, 1806, specifies that William is the son of John Sr.*

⁷¹⁹ *It is not known if this suit was related in any way to Martin Pickett, who died in 1804 but had sued Eppa Timberlake and Joseph Hudnall, Jr., over the lease between Richard Henry Lee and Joseph Hudnall, Jr. Joseph Hudnall, either Sr. or Jr., also sold two enslaved persons and other personal property to Martin Pickett. This lawsuit might contain more information on the lineage of John Hudnall, Sr.*

⁷²⁰ *Answer of William Hudnall to the suit in Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery Fauquier County.*

⁷²¹ *Fauquier County Court, March 24, 1829, page 111.*

enslaved person Sam, and that William keep the land and Sam, but pay to his brothers and sister their respective proportion of the valuations. She expressly specified that the land she was devising had been in her possession for forty-two years, in other words, from the death of her father Joseph, Sr., in 1787. Frankee died shortly after and her will was proved in court on May 26, 1829. Once again John, Sr.'s son, William, was appointed administrator.

Frankee had very likely kept in touch with the rest of her family and would have known if she was the last remaining of any of the siblings. Since her brothers stood to inherit her sister Nancy's interest in the estate if they were still living, it stands to reason that Frankee knew they were already dead when she wrote her will which left everything to the children she and Nancy had raised. Her brother Joseph, Jr., had removed to Kanawha County and perhaps to Ohio. The last known official record for him was in Kanawha County in 1820 when he was 80 years old. Her brother John had removed to North Carolina and died there in 1815. Her brother William died before 1789. Her brother James died in 1798 in Northumberland County.

The Court Cases Begin

On December 5, 1829, William Hudnall's siblings sued their brother, as executor of the various estates, over the enslaved woman Jenny and her descendants, who were of various ages and different values. The suit pressed for a sale of the slaves in order to make a division among the siblings. In answer to the suit William stated that he could not assign any reason the sale and division should not be made. The sale was decreed but on July 27, 1832, the suit was 'continued for report.' William himself died in 1858. The enslaved Jenny died on December 20, 1860, still owned by the heirs.⁷²² In yet another situation akin to a Charles Dickens' story, the suit continued until many years later, when it was dropped from the docket on September 28, 1868.

John H. Downing on behalf of his wife Nancy Ann, one of the daughters of John Hudnall, Sr., sued her brothers in Chancery Court in 1842. Mr. Downing made several claims in his suit regarding the will of Frankee Hudnall. He claimed that he had purchased the interests of his wife's brother Alexander Hudnall, who had moved to Missouri and that William had never accounted for or paid any of the legatees what they were owed. Mr. Downing asked that the land be sold and that any profits made off the property since the death of Frankee be assessed and distributed. William's brother Joseph Hudnall had also left Virginia, moving to Mississippi about 1834.

William answered the bill of complaint on May 5, 1843, regarding the land devised in the will. He maintained that clear title could not be obtained to the property. Nancy's 1811 will specified that after Frankee's death, Nancy's interest in the land was to go to her brothers. He averred that since the death of Frankee, letters had arrived from 'the southern and western country' purporting to be from the heirs at law of the said brothers:

⁷²² *Library of Virginia, Richmond, Virginia Memories, Chancery Court documents.*

Joseph, Jr., (WV/OH), John (NC), James, and the grandson Nathan (KY). William maintained that he could not judge the veracity of these letters which had implied that all of Frankee's and Nancy's brothers were dead, or that the brothers had died leaving numerous descendants, or that they had sold their interests to other parties.

William maintained he was not responsible for the moiety of the claimants and that his sister Nancy, now Nancy Downing, was indebted to him for an amount exceeding one thousand dollars, and to pay it Nancy had executed a bill of sale for her interests in the estate before her marriage to John Downing. He believed Nancy Downing had taken possession of the bill of sale when she moved out of William's house when she married.

On August 29, 1843, three months after William made his answer to the court, John H. Downing and his wife, the former Nancy Ann Hudnall, sold all rights and interests to her inheritance from Frankee to William Hudnall for \$375. This included any rents or profits from the land since Frankee's death in 1829. Mr. Downing also sold all rights, etc., that he had purchased from Alexander Hudnall in that same estate to William. John and Nancy Ann Downing were living in Rappahannock County at the time of the sale⁷²³ and she acknowledged the deed on September 5, 1843.⁷²⁴ On October 3, 1843, a decree was issued. Clerk's fees and costs to the defendant were \$255.

John and Elizabeth Greenwood Hudnall's son, Joseph, born June 4, 1802, moved to near Brandon, Mississippi, about 1834. In a letter to his half sister Fanny Hudnall in 1845 regarding her not receiving her portion of her father's estate, he directed that she be paid a portion from his own part of the inheritance.

The saga of the estate was not yet over, however. The final outcome involved three sons of John Hudnall, Sr., who remained in Virginia and led interesting lives indeed. It is from this lineage that the mulattos in this story arise with the three Hudnall brothers crossing the color line, a line which had been entrenched for more than two centuries in the laws of Virginia.

In the eighteenth century Virginia had begun to use blood quanta to define race. In 1705 the Virginia Assembly declared all children of Indians and any person with one Negro grandparent, or great-grandparent, to be mulattos and without the rights and privileges conveyed by 'whiteness'.⁷²⁵ Facing a growing population with mixed blood, after the Revolutionary War Virginia tinkered with the blood percentages constituting blackness. In 1785 the Virginia Assembly declared that persons with one quarter Negro blood – or a grandparent who was a Negro – were mulattos, and not black, thereby removing an entire class of people from the oppression of limitations imposed by state laws. However, a step backwards was taken in 1857 with the Dred Scott decision which recognized no

⁷²³ *Fauquier County Deed Book 43, page 268-269.*

⁷²⁴ *Fauquier Court, Deed Book 4, page 263-264.*

⁷²⁵ *The Spector of Sex: Gendered Foundations of Racial Formation in the United States, by Sally Kitch, SUNY Press, August 6, 2009, page 115. Google Books.*

distinction in law between the free Negro, the mulatto, and the slave. In 1866 after the Civil War, the reconstituted Virginia Assembly again reaffirmed the one quarter rule.⁷²⁶

Three of John and Elizabeth Greenwood Hudnall's children, William, Albert, and James, took a different turn with their lives. Their brother, Joseph, went off to become rich using enslaved labor. Two of the sisters married a wealthy man whose family wealth was due in large part to enslaved labor.

James, Albert, and William became involved to varying degrees with two mulatto women, Betsy Mann and Eliza Mann. It is not known if the women were descended from slaves several generations back, but for four generations at least, their families had been free and had intermarried, although not legally, with whites. These women were designated in various documents as both mulattos and as free colored women.

James, Albert, and William all appear to have had a great deal of affection for these two women and James and William had several children with Betsy and Eliza. Even though Betsy and Eliza were free mulattos, they were prohibited by the laws of Virginia from marrying a white man, a situation that would not change for another century.

Despite the relationships with the women, James, Albert, and William continued to own enslaved persons throughout their lives. The affection held for the women manifested itself in the wills of the three men. The two mulatto women and their children were the devisees in the wills of the three white Hudnall men. Looking back from a modern perspective, and understanding the power any of these men could have exerted over these women, it is hard to imagine that the relationships could have been voluntary in any aspect. And yet the affection the three brothers had for the two women and their children appears to have been genuine. That affection, however, does not appear to have been shared by all of their relatives as shown by the fact that for decades the women, and their children, had to fight for their rights in court, beginning with the death of Albert Hudnall in 1851.

The Mann Family

Members of the Mann family were free mulattos from at least the early 1800s. After the Civil War ended several members of the family petitioned to be declared 'not Negroes'. The petition was granted on February 27, 1866. Original witness statements by Elijah Basham, 87, and T. Moore in the court petition stated that as of 1861, there were five generations of the Mann family in Virginia of mixed European and African blood.

⁷²⁶ *Ibid.*, page 116. In 1910 this proportion was decreased to one sixteenth thereby identifying as colored many who had previously been legally white. In 1924 Virginia adopted the one drop rule.

The first generation was Peter and Hannah Mann, both believed to be half bloods. Old Peter, said to be the son of Major Buckner,⁷²⁷ was a bright mulatto. It was believed that Hannah was the daughter of a white woman of Irish descent and was born free. "The color of these two would justify the neighborhood belief that they were at least half and half," according to the statements. Mr. Elijah Basham stated that "I never seen a quarrelsome or dishonest member of the family. They were all quiet citizens."⁷²⁸

The second generation of the Mann family, Billy, John, Charles, James, Sallie, Molly, and Charlotte, all showed white blood. In the third generation Molly Mann gave birth to Betsy, Eliza, Polly (1813-1884), and Hannah (abt. 1813-1850), all of whom were reputed to be fathered by white men, making them three quarters white, or as they were called at the time, quadroons. Molly's oldest child, either Eliza or Betsy, was the daughter of Nimrod Johnson, a white man. She had the other children while living as a wife to John Marlow, another white man whom she lived with until his death.⁷²⁹ It was two of Molly's daughters, the third generation, who became involved with the Hudnall brothers, from whom the fourth generation were descended.

Eliza Mann gave birth to Frances, Tucker, Ludwell, Susannah, and others, acknowledged by William Hudnall as his children. Betsy Mann gave birth to Wilfred, Westwood, Rush, John, Thomas, Edward, and others, acknowledged by James Hudnall as his children. All of these children were seven eighths white, and under Virginia law in 1866, eligible to be declared 'not Negro'. To further confuse matters, Eliza and Betsy were both referred to as Elizabeth in various documents. For instance, in the 1840 census they are, separately, Eliza and Elizabeth, yet Eliza's will in 1876 gave her name as Elizabeth Mann and Betsy was listed as Elizabeth in the 1860 census. This confusion appears to have arisen from the fact that Betsy is often a nickname for Elizabeth and Eliza is also often a nickname for Elizabeth but they were clearly two separate people.

Polly Mann, Eliza's and Betsy's sister, was a bright mulatto, 5' 5" tall, with gray eyes and long black hair.⁷³⁰ She had a relationship with Dr. Ambrose Hord, a practicing physician and a very rich white man. Dr. Hord had married Elizabeth James on September 28, 1840, in Fauquier County and had several children. His real estate in 1860 was worth \$17,000 and his personal estate was worth nearly \$54,000. Polly had two children who used the last name Hord: Samuel and Eliza.⁷³¹ She had a meager personal estate in 1860 of \$35, however she did live in close proximity to the Hord family in the Routts Hill area.

⁷²⁷ *In the deposition, this was said to be Thornton Buckner, married to Sally Stanton. He served as Deputy Sheriff and in 1798 was referred to as Major. Fauquier Families, page 50.*

⁷²⁸ *Petition to be declared Not Negro.*

⁷²⁹ *The term wife was used in the document although Virginia law would have prohibited the marriage.*

⁷³⁰ *Fauquier County, Virginia, Register of Free Negroes, 1817-1865, number 255, Afro-American Historical Association, 1993.*

⁷³¹ *Samuel Hord, born about 1835, married Susanna Mann in Fauquier County.*

In a deposition, her son, Samuel, stated that Dr. Hord, whom he called a strong secessionist, helped his mother considerably during the war. He acknowledged that Dr. Hord was his father and that he continued to see him after the war.⁷³²

Dr. Hord sought and obtained a pardon from President Andrew Johnson on August 4, 1865, for his part in the War of Rebellion, while maintaining publicly that he had not taken part in the war. He wrote his will on February 7, and died on February 16, 1869, in Fauquier County. His will did not include any mention of, or bequests to, children with Polly Mann. Polly died at her son's home on July 27, 1884. Fauquier County recorded her as colored on her death record. Said to be 72 years old when she died, her age varied on other documents. She was probably born about 1813.

Betsy's and Eliza's sister, Hannah Mann, was born with six fingers on each hand. The extra fingers were cut off. She was 5' 3" tall with a yellow complexion.⁷³³ Hannah died of dropsy in March 1850, in Ashbys District, Fauquier County.⁷³⁴ She was 37 years old and listed as black on her death record. She may have had one son, Peter, born about 1845.⁷³⁵

Descendants of John Hudnall and Elizabeth Greenwood

Albert Hudnall

John Hudnall's son, Albert, was born about 1793. Although Albert made his living as a slave trader, he appears to have possessed some degree of decency with regard to other races. At the very least, Albert categorized a difference in his own mind between enslaved and free members of other races, a difference he made a part of his own life in more than one instance.

On December 16, 1836, both Albert and his brother William signed a petition to the General Assembly of Virginia on behalf of a recently manumitted slave named Daniel Warner. Born between 1796 and 1810, Daniel Warner wanted to be allowed to remain in Virginia, specifically in Fauquier County, something not allowed freed slaves. Mr. Warner stated that he was well known in the county and could make an honest living as a

⁷³² *Application for compensation of \$4,083, Southern Claims Commission. Although the agent recommended against an award, citing Samuel's connection to the Confederate Dr. Hord, Samuel was awarded \$728 for his claim in 1880.*

⁷³³ *Fauquier County, Virginia, Register of Free Negroes, 1817-1865, number 221, Afro-American Historical Association, 1993. Another member of the Mann family, John, born about 1807, also had six fingers on each hand.*

⁷³⁴ *Federal Census, 1850, Mortality Schedule, Ashbys District, Fauquier County, Virginia, page 219.*

⁷³⁵ *Fauquier County, Virginia, Register of Free Negroes, 1817-1865, number 828, Afro-American Historical Association, 1993.*

barber if allowed to stay. He further stated that his wife and children were in Fauquier along with many other friends. The petition stated that “the said petitioner hath rendered himself very useful, he is an excellent barber and hair-dresser, and his deportment is so correct and humble that the undersigned believe his departure from the state would be regarded as a real loss to the county ...”. The petition was successful. Daniel was emancipated by deed registered in the Fauquier County Court February 27, 1839.⁷³⁶ He, his wife, and their eight children, were still living in Fauquier in 1850.

Albert apparently never married and spent the bulk of his life with his brother William, William’s consort, Eliza Mann, and their children, to whom Albert was very attached. Whatever the relationship with Eliza and the children, Albert continued to trade in slaves and owned ten or eleven at various times as noted in the Federal censuses. Albert Hudnall, Eliza Mann, and Betsy Mann were all living in Hamilton Parish in 1840 and listed separately in the census. William, while not listed separately in the 1840 census, was probably living in the same household with Albert. There were two free white males 30 to 39, and one free white male 40 to 49, two free white females 20 to 29, and one free white female 40 to 49, along with ten enslaved persons in the household. In 1850 Albert, a ‘Negro trader’, owned four slaves, three females who were 1, 3, and 23, and one male who was 57. William was farming. There was no one else in the household.

Albert wrote his will on February 8, 1850, and died in 1851. His will reflected a genuine affection for Eliza Mann and her children, perhaps because William and Albert were so close. The will was presented in court by Eliza Mann on July 28, 1851, in Fauquier, but was contested by two of Albert’s white relatives: his half brother, Richard, and John Hitch Downing, the husband of Albert’s sister, Nancy Ann. On August 26, 1851, Albert’s brother William, along with Gordon M. Saunders, testified that the will was truly written in Albert’s hand. William testified against his white half brother Richard, and his white, and very wealthy, brother-in-law, John Hitch Downing.⁷³⁷ William was named executor and administrator of the estate. Albert’s will was ordered approved over the protests of John Downing and Richard Hudnall on September 22, 1851.⁷³⁸ William was left quite angry over the situation caused by his white relatives and immediately set about trying to prevent the same situation from occurring after his own death.

Albert left his entire estate to the mulatto branch of his family. He provided that after his debts were paid, the remainder of his property should be sold and the money divided among the heirs of Eliza Mann and that Eliza have a support out of the money for life. Eliza’s three youngest children, Drayton, Susannah, and Ludwell, were to have \$1,000 each.⁷³⁹

⁷³⁶ *Fauquier County, Virginia, Register of Free Negroes, 1817-1865, number 461, Afro-American Historical Association, 1993. Also known as Daniel Withers Warner.*

⁷³⁷ *The Clerk of the Court at this time was William A. Jennings.*

⁷³⁸ *Suit by Drayton Hudnall et al vs. William Tucker’s administrators, page 163.*

⁷³⁹ *Virginia Memory, Library of Virginia, Richmond, Chancery Records Index, 1886-021.*

William, as Albert's administrator, sold the enslaved Giles, aged 50, to Arthur Nelson for \$259, the enslaved Letty, aged 15, to R. Cooper for \$288, and the enslaved Ann and her three children for \$925 to William Tucker,⁷⁴⁰ the mulatto son of William Hudnall and Eliza Mann. To clarify this further, William, as executor, sold his own three grandchildren and their mother, all of whom his brother Albert had owned, to his own son, William Tucker, who was their father and husband, respectively. As appalling as the situation sounds on the surface, it was nevertheless necessary to keep the family together. If Ann and her children had been freed in Albert's will, they would have had to leave Virginia within 30 days. Angered by the reaction of his white relatives to his brother's will, William wrote his own will shortly after Albert's death which reflected that anger in all its glory.

A professional researcher hired by a Mann descendant suggested that there may have been other reasons for Albert's and William's actions. She suggested, without citing evidence, that the brothers may have been associated with the Underground Railroad.

⁷⁴⁰ *Suit by Drayton Hudnall et al vs. William Tucker's administrators*, pages 17, 30, 172, 179.

In pursuance of an order of the County Court of Fauquier made the 22^d day of September 1851. we have appraised the personal property of Albert Hudnall deceased

To wit:

| | \$ | cts |
|---|-----|-----|
| Prastad, mattress, Bed, Pillow & fillings | 30 | 00 |
| Prastad, mattress & Bed up stairs | 12 | 00 |
| 3 Shirts and 2 Cotton Undergarments | 5 | 00 |
| 2 pair Blankets | 4 | 00 |
| 2 table cloths, towel and pillow cases | | 50 |
| 1 pair Saddle Bags | 1 | 00 |
| 3 pair Handkerchiefs | 2 | 00 |
| Wash Stand, Candle Stick and Snuffers | 1 | 00 |
| Bureau Walnut Table and Looking Glass | 11 | 50 |
| 1 pair Andersons Tong and Shovel | 2 | 00 |
| 6 Rag Bottom Chair | 3 | 00 |
| Rug and Glass Pad | 1 | 25 |
| Double Bed Case | 12 | 00 |
| 2 Dozen large Silver Spoons | 15 | 00 |
| 2 " Small do do | 5 | 00 |
| 3 Water, 3 tumblers, pitcher and Bowl | 2 | 00 |
| Bible and Book | 1 | 00 |
| Silver watch and Pistols | 11 | 00 |
| Safe and Chests and Kitchen Furniture | 16 | 00 |
| Furniture in Room, Bed and 7 feet | 7 | 50 |
| 3 Shirts and 10 of Pants | 6 | 25 |
| Dax House, Saddle and Bittles | 75 | 00 |
| 4 Hens and half, Hens and Black Hen | 87 | 00 |
| Buggy Harness and Horse Collar | 100 | 00 |
| Wagon man Cuts aged 21 years | 450 | 00 |
| Girl aged 15 do | 275 | 00 |
| Ann and 3 children | 900 | 00 |
| 50 Bushels Oats | 17 | 50 |

In pursuance of the aforesaid order we have this 1st day of October, 1851, appraised the above property of Albert Hudnall deceased.

John C. Drake Jr
Thomas Fisher
Lewis Shumate Jr

Fauquier County Court, September 22^d 1851.

Illustration 205: Appraisal of the estate of Albert Hudnall, 1851.

William Hudnall

William (1795-1858)

- Eliza Mann

|

Frances Ann

William Tucker

Romulus

Julius

Blucher

Drayton/Horace

Susannah

Ludwell

William, known as Billy, was born around 1795. By the early 1820s, he had begun a relationship with Eliza Mann, a free mulatto woman. They had at least eight, possibly nine, children between 1825 and 1848.

On December 28, 1835, Billy bought 40 acres of land in the Ashbys District of Fauquier for \$120 from Henry Barron, who was acting as executor for the estate of Hendly Barron, deceased. The land adjoined that of John Withers and George Carter.⁷⁴¹

In 1850 Billy was farming with real estate worth \$2,000 and ten enslaved persons. His neighbors were Jesse Withers and George Carter, who would play a part in the story of his descendants.

Billy owned seven enslaved males in 1850 who were 1, 7, 8, 10, 25, 40, and 60, and three enslaved females who were 19, 20, and 70. The 7 year old male was Davy Crock, the 8 year old was Don Pedro, and the 10 year old was Daniel Webster, all of whom he referred to as his 'pet boys'. The 60 year old male was 'Old Sam',⁷⁴² who may have been the same Sam gifted as a boy to Alice Cloke by Joseph Hudnall, Sr., in 1784, and who was mentioned in the will of Frankee Hudnall. The 70 year old female was old Ginna (Jenny), previously owned by Frankee Hudnall, and whose ownership was much contested by Billy's other siblings.

Billy and Eliza's children were: Frances Ann, William Tucker, Romulus, Julius, Blucher, Drayton/Horace,⁷⁴³ Susannah, and Ludwell. At various times these children used the names Mann and Hudnall interchangeably. They were readily acknowledged by Billy and his neighbors attested to that fact.

Billy died on February 24, 1858, of apoplexy at his home. The informant for his death was his son, William Tucker.⁷⁴⁴ He had written an extensive will immediately after his brother Albert's death⁷⁴⁵ because, in his own words, "seeing how my friends acted before my poor brother Albert was cold relative to the property he left behind him," he wanted

⁷⁴¹ *Fauquier County, Virginia, Deed book 35, page 389.*

⁷⁴² *The enslaved Sam died in March 1854, still owned by William Hudnall.*

⁷⁴³ *Drayton and Horace may be the same person.*

⁷⁴⁴ *Register of Deaths, Fauquier County, Virginia, page 95, number 60.*

⁷⁴⁵ *William's will was written July 22, 1851, before Albert's will was even presented in court on July 28, 1851, indicating the trouble began immediately after Albert's death.*

to determine the disposition of his own property in great detail “to save trouble in the minds of any boddy (sic)”.⁷⁴⁶ His will was admitted to probate on April 6, 1858.

Billy left his land, property, stock, equipment, and farm produce, with everything listed in great detail, to William A. Tucker Hudnall, ‘the son of Eliza Mann, a free woman of color who now lives on my land.’ Tucker, as he was called, had been raised from a boy by Billy and in turn had faithfully taken care of him in his old age. He specified his three ‘pet boys’, Daniel Webster (born 1840), Don Pedro (born 1842), and Davy Crock (born 1845), obviously enslaved, were to be freed at the age of twenty-one. He further specified that the three boys were not to be hired out to anyone in payment of any debt. Tucker could have the boys work “under his own eye” but he should feed them well and clothe them well and at the proper time “libberate (sic) them and let them scuffle for themselves.” He specified that “if the law of Virginia at that time will not let them remain in this state they shall be hired out to raise something to take them to one of the free states or territorys (sic) so for them not to become subject to any laws of Virginia.”⁷⁴⁷

Billy gave Tucker his enslaved man Charles, the ‘pet boys’, and Tucker’s little brothers and sisters, who were Billy’s children. To Eliza Mann he gave a life estate in the land and house she lived in. Afterward it was to be the home of Eliza’s children and for Franny (Frances Ann), if Eliza died, to help care for Drayton, Ludwell, and Susannah, Billy’s youngest children with Eliza.

He gave his enslaved girl, Moriah, to Frances Ann to work as a seamstress for the children. Romulus was to have his enslaved man Fielding to work for him for ten years and then Fielding was to be freed. He gave Romulus his enslaved boy Moses in trust along with Fielding, but they were not to be subject to any debt that Romulus might incur. Romulus had previously sold his interest in his Uncle Albert’s estate to Billy for \$100 on January 2, 1853, so Romulus may have had money problems.⁷⁴⁸ The balance of Billy’s enslaved persons not named, he gave to Blucher, Julius, Drayton, Ludwell, and Susannah. Julius had also sold his interest in his Uncle Albert’s estate to Billy on February 25, 1857, along with a gold watch for \$30, and had bound himself to work when he could, to repay his father a loan of \$75.⁷⁴⁹

Billy specifically said in the will, that if he owned them at the time of his death, Mary Henry and her child, and old Ginna⁷⁵⁰ were be sold, for both had greatly offended him. Their price was to be applied to the payment of his debts. He left ‘Old Sam’ to Julius, to help make bread. He further asked that Tucker do all he can for Eliza Mann’s brothers

⁷⁴⁶ *Will of William Hudnall, July 22, 1851.*

⁷⁴⁷ *Will of William Hudnall.*

⁷⁴⁸ *Drayton Hudnall et al vs. Administrators of William Tucker, page 183.*

⁷⁴⁹ *Drayton Hudnall et al vs. Administrators of William Tucker, page 27, 186.*

⁷⁵⁰ *The enslaved Jenny died on December 20, 1860. At the time she was owned by William’s heirs. Death Records Indexing Project, Virginia Genealogical Society, Fauquier County, page 1, system number 001298035.*

and her sister, Betsy Mann, the consort of Billy's brother James, and the mother of James' children. In spite of the fact that Billy specifically mentioned that Tucker was to serve as his executor without security, Tucker was required to post \$20,000 bond by the court.

Things didn't go as Billy had hoped. William Tucker died between March 11-24, 1862, as the Confederates were evacuating Manassas Gap.⁷⁵¹ His estate was not administered until after the war and the courts had once again organized. In his own will Tucker freed his three children, Luellen, Beverly (a son), and Lilly, and his step-daughter Mary. His wife Ann had apparently died by 1862.

Drayton, Romulus, and the other children of Billy and Eliza Mann filed suit in 1866 against the administrators of Tucker's estate, encompassing the estates of Albert Hudnall, Billy Hudnall, and William Tucker. The plaintiffs attested that there would have been about \$10,000 due them but that by the time of their brother Tucker's death, the only asset left was roughly 215 acres of land. The suit dragged on until 1886 and encompassed 220 pages of court records. More suits would follow.

Eliza Mann survived the Civil War, continued to live with her children, and died in 1877. In her will she left \$10 to her grandson, Joseph Walker Hudnall, the son of Blucher, and \$100 to her grandchildren by Frances Ann Malvin. She left \$5 to her granddaughter, Emma Hord, the daughter of Samuel Hord and Susanna Mann. Everything else was left to her son Ludwell Hudnall in trust for the benefit of his wife during her life, then to Ludwell, then to Ludwell's children. Eliza's will was proved in court August 27, 1877.⁷⁵²

⁷⁵¹ *Affidavit of Samuel Hord in the matter of Blucher Hudnall's claim before the Southern Claims Commission, dated February 1, 1877. Affidavit of Wilfred Hudnall in the matter of Blucher Hudnall's claim before the Southern Claims Commission, dated February 25, 1877. Affidavit of Westwood W. Mann in the matter of Blucher Hudnall's claim before the Southern Claims Commission, dated February 25, 1877. This may refer to troop movements during the Peninsula Campaign as neither the First nor Second Manassas occurred in March 1862.*

⁷⁵² *Eliza's will was signed Elizabeth, but the named heirs, her acknowledged son Ludwell and her named grandchildren, confirm that Elizabeth was Eliza, William's consort.*

This Indenture witnesseth that which I intend to be my last will and testament after saying how my friends acted before my poor brother Albert was cold relative to the property he left behind him I have in name of almighty god determined by revoking all other wills to make this my last will and decree believing my mind to be perfectly sound though my body is weak & sore trouble on the minds of any today I have determined to dispose of all the property I have and shall leave behind me after I am dead in the following manner, to wit 1st it is my will and decree that my sister whom I will hereafter appoint out of my property to left pay all my just debts to a cent Item the 3^d I give and grant unto William a Tucker as I always called him the son of Eliza man a free woman of colour who now lives on my lands the following property as follows land no gross price the property to as I shall name as particularly as I can to take possession of a immediately after my death the 3^d Tucker I have raised from a child he has waited on me for a long time as I thought faithfully therefore I give and grant unto him as follows the tract of land that I live containing 200 acres with all stock of horse cattle hogs waggons carts plows Harrows corn in cornfield meet in meet field and every thing in my dwelling house kitchen garden poultry meaning every thing about house yard to Stables to carry out that which I shall assign upon him before I close this my will and decree to wit I give or assign unto him in trust my three pet boys Daniel Webster Dimpsters & Davis for to be free to all intents and purposes at twenty years old but they are not to be hired to any body or to be liable in shape for any debt that 3^d Tucker may contract it is my decree that he keep them with him immediately under his own eye to make them work feed them well cloth them well & at the proper time liberate them and let the Sengle for themselves Daniel Webster born 1840 Dimpsters born 1842 Davy Crockett born 1845 it is my will & desire if the Law of Virginia will at that time will not let them remain in this state they shall be hired out to raise something to take them to one of the free States or territories so as for them not to become subject to any law of the Item the 3^d I also give unto William A. Tucker my negro man Charles to help him to take of himself and the three pet boys as I have called them and also his own little brothers and sisters

Item 4th to Tuckers Mother Eliza man I give the land and house she lives in and on at this date for her life time then it my intension for it to be a home for her little children & finally her oldest daughter if she should die to help take care of sister Susanna & Indul Item 5th I give unto Francis Tuckers oldest sister my negro girl Mariah to help her to take care of her children so that she may be enabled to make clothes for my little pet boys with a

Illustration 206: Will of William Hudnall, 1858, page 1.

fair proportion of what I own to Blucher Julius elston Susanna & Andrew Sten the 5th I give
unto Remulus Tucker brother my Negro man Fiddling to sell him to work for ten years
then I Fiddling to be free I also give unto I Remulus my little Negro boy Moses both of
them only in trust as I do not mean that they shall be subject to any debt that he may contract
to make himself liable for the balance of my Negroes that I do not particular name I
will give to Blucher and Julius elston & Andrew & Susanna

Item the 6th it is my will and desire that many heavy & an child & old friends if they should
be my property united at my death they be sold for both of them have greatly offended
me and their prices applied to the payment of my debts it should be necessary Item the 7th if
I should trade before my death for Negro girl & woman belonging at this time to H. Hands
through Cripplepo she is to be kept by Tucker to cook for himself and my pet boys for ten
years & then she is to be free

Item 7 it is my will and desire that Tucker mother be furnished with bread if it should
be made for the next year Item 8 Blucher is to have for his term for present year a fair
price out of sales of Crop I also give unto Blucher bill or Jock as I call him
Item 9th I give unto Julius old Sam to keep them to make bread it is father more my will

and desire that leaving the larger portion of my property to Tucker that after paying my
debts and disposing of my property in the way prescribed by me that he do all he can for his
mother brother and sisters I hereby appoint William of Tucker as I call him my executor and
trustee without security as witness my hand and seal this twenty second day of July eight
teen hundred and fifty one I have hereunto signed my name and affixed my seal

Imman Horner

Joseph Horner

J. P. Brownough

M. J. Follis

William Hudnall (Seal)

Illustration 207: Will of William Hudnall, 1858, page 2.

Descendants of William Hudnall and Eliza Mann

Frances Ann Mann/Hudnall was born between 1823 and 1827. She married John Malvin, who was born free, the son of Jesse Withers,⁷⁵³ a white man, and Sophia Malvin. John filed a successful claim with the Southern Claims Commission after the War and in it he was described as very nearly white although he was treated in Virginia as a Negro.

John testified in his claim that the Confederate conscript officers would come around his farm looking to force him into service behind the lines but he would hide until his wife gave him a signal that it was safe to come out. He said he had no hope of enjoying his rights until the slave power was broken. A note included in the claim by the Commission Agent states that “this man has no trace of African blood. His hair is perfect straight, his eyes blue, and skin white. All his children are the same.”⁷⁵⁴ John received a receipt from General Pope’s troops for part of his property at the time it was taken, and had a signed receipt for property taken in 1862 by the Union Army. “Now the same ones that formerly regarded and treated him as a Negro tell him he is a white man and ought to vote with the white man’s party but he votes with those who are his friends.”⁷⁵⁵ John farmed land that he owned and land he rented from Dr. Ambrose Hord.



Illustration 208: John Walker Malvin, born 1854. Courtesy of Linda Tague and Mark Porter.

Frances and John both died in 1875: Frances in March and her husband John on December 31st. John’s death certificate gives his father’s name as Howard Withers or Howard Withers Malvin. Both Frances and John were listed as white on the death record. They were the parents of Kitty Ann, Rosabell, Georgiana, John Walker, Roberta, and Zeph Turner Malvin.

⁷⁵³ This was probably Jesse Howard Withers (abt. 1806-1856), a wealthy farmer and slave owner, the son of Jesse Withers (August 18, 1760-1834). He married Frances Eleanor Carter the daughter of George and Judith Walden Carter. Jesse Howard Withers died at 50 on October 8, 1856, at his home of consumption. The informant for his death was his wife Frances Carter Withers. Register of deaths, Fauquier County, Virginia, page 90, number 78.

⁷⁵⁴ Claim of John Malvin, claim number 43031, settlement number 2584, Commission Agent, J.P. Baldwin, page 11.

⁷⁵⁵ Claim of John Malvin, page 18. Deposition of Ludwell Hudnall.

William Tucker Hudnall was born about 1828, the son of Billy Hudnall and Eliza Mann. His wife Ann and three of his children were enslaved persons owned by Albert Hudnall. William Tucker freed his children Luellen, Beverly (a son), Lilly, and his stepdaughter Mary in his will, written June 9, 1860, and left his estate to them. His brother Blucher Hudnall and his executors were tasked to provide suitable homes or situations for the children out of Virginia in the City of Washington. The will was proved in court on September 25, 1865.

Romulus and the other children of Eliza Mann and Billy Hudnall sued Rice Payne, A.D. Payne, William Hume, John Spilman, William Beale, and John Bryne over the estate of Albert Hudnall, and by consequence of the succeeding deaths of the principals, the estates of Billy Hudnall and William Tucker Hudnall. Albert and Billy's estates were re-administered as a result of the suit and settled. Eliza Mann received a significant portion of the settlement.

Rice Winfield Hooe Payne was a former Major in the Confederate Army of Northern Virginia. He graduated from the University of Virginia in 1837 and became a wealthy attorney in Warrenton. In 1870, Lilly Tucker, 15, the daughter of William Tucker Hudnall, was a domestic servant in his household. Before the war Rice Payne had been a slave owner with significant real estate worth \$28,800 and personal property worth \$43,470. Although his wealth was reduced as a result of the war, he remained a wealthy and influential man nevertheless.

Romulus Hudnall, born about 1830, died in 1891.

Julius Hudnall, born about 1834, died young. Nothing further is known.

Blucher Hudnall was born about 1835. In 1870 he was living in a household with Samuel Hord. He married Columbia Hudnall, the daughter of Wilfred and Hannah or Catherine Hudnall, on December 29, 1873.⁷⁵⁶ Blucher raised the orphan children of his brother William Tucker. He filed a successful claim with the Southern Claims Commission and although much of the claim was disallowed as unsubstantiated, he received \$395 for what he could prove. The claim was quite lengthy requiring much evidence to be provided. Blucher had to prove, for instance, that he had not been a slave before the war.⁷⁵⁷ He was farming with his wife and three children, Joseph, Susan, and Nannie, in the Rappahannock area of Fauquier County in 1880. The census had first recorded the family as white but the data was written over to record them as mulatto. His

⁷⁵⁶ *Virginia, Select Marriages, 1785-1940, FHL film 31635, reference id page 121, e 9.*

⁷⁵⁷ *Southern Claims Commission, number 15754, Settlement number 3691.*

wife Columbia died February 20, 1886, of unknown causes.⁷⁵⁸ She was 42. Nothing further is known.

Drayton Hudnall was born about 1841 and died of consumption on April 20, 1873. He was 32 years old.⁷⁵⁹ His death record lists him as colored. On the 1850 and 1860 census he appears to be named Horace.

Susannah Hudnall, born in 1843, married Samuel Mann (Hord), the son of Mary (Polly) Mann and Dr. Ambrose Hord, on August 7, 1863, in Fauquier. They were both listed as free Negroes on the marriage record. Their life together was short as Susannah died on July 4, 1868, of consumption. She was 25 years old and listed as colored on her death record. Susannah had two children, Emma and Moses.

Ludwell, the youngest of Billy Hudnall's children, born about 1847, made his living as a farmer, and died at 33 in February 1880.⁷⁶⁰



*Illustration 209: Lizzie Malvin,
Zeph Turner Malvin's daughter.*

⁷⁵⁸ *Virginia, Deaths and Burials Index, 1853-1917, FHL film 2056979.*

⁷⁵⁹ *Register of Deaths, Rappahannock Township, Fauquier County, Virginia, 1873, number 12.*

⁷⁶⁰ *Mortality Schedule, Federal Census, 1880.*

James H. Hudnall

James (1800-1851)
- Betsy Mann

|
Thomas
Wilfred
John
Roah
Westwood
Edward S.
Elizabeth
Mildred

James Hudnall, the third son of John and Elizabeth Greenwood Hudnall, was born about 1800. He became a farmer in the Ashbys District of Fauquier County. When he was about 19, he began a relationship with a free mulatto woman, Betsy Mann, and they had at least eight children together. Under Virginia law they could not legally marry. Betsy Mann (1801-1877), was the daughter of Molly Mann and an unknown person named Thomas O.

Their first child Thomas Mann/Hudnall was born about 1819. Another son, Wilfred, was born about 1820, followed by John in 1823, Roah, or Rush, in 1826, Westwood about 1829,

Edward S. about 1830, Elizabeth about 1838, and Mildred about 1845. The children were listed on various census reports and official documents as white as well as mulatto and black.

In 1830 James was living on a plantation in the Leeds District of Fauquier with nine enslaved persons. On September 6, 1835, he bought the 200 acres of land he lived on from Samuel Fisher. The land lay along the Warrenton-Fayetteville Road where the road intersected with the Manassas Gap to Fredericksburg Road.⁷⁶¹ In 1840 he had two enslaved females between 10 and 23 years old. One white female, between 20 and 29, was living with him and this was probably one of his sisters caring for him, as he was taken ill sometime around 1840.⁷⁶² Betsy Mann was living with her children in the Hamilton district of Fauquier as a free colored in the 1840 census. On March 12, 1844, James bought 168.75 acres of land adjoining his brother Billy Hudnall's land, from the trustees of George and Judith Carter, who were attempting to settle the debts of the Carters.⁷⁶³

James has not been found in the 1850 census but he was probably living adjacent to his brother Billy. According to his will, written July 23, 1851, he owned an enslaved male named Ben, a female named Sophia and her child Arthur Carter, and another male child Henry Clay, a son born to the enslaved Eve, who had died by 1851 and who was Sophia's sister.⁷⁶⁴

⁷⁶¹ *Fauquier County, Virginia, Deed book 36, page 389. William Hudnall, brother to James, witnessed the document.*

⁷⁶² *James mentions in his will that his sisters, Ann Downing, Elizabeth Thompson, and Fanny Hudnall attended him during his illness.*

⁷⁶³ *Fauquier County, Virginia, Deed book 43, page 509.*

⁷⁶⁴ *Will of James Hudnall, July 23, 1851.*

James died in late 1851 or early 1852. His will was presented in court on January 26, 1852. He left land and money, and most importantly, freedom to his female slaves and their children. He freed Sophia and Arthur Carter and any future children Sophia might have, and Eve's child Henry Clay, who was born about 1847. James left his enslaved male Ben along with \$100 and his interest in the land he held with his brother William to his brother Alexander for the benefit of Alexander's children. Alexander was to act as his executor. James' sister, Nancy Ann, and his half sisters, Elizabeth and Fanny Hudnall, were left cash bequests of \$100 each for having cared for him during his illness in 1841.

James bequeathed 25 to 30 acres of land to Sophia and Henry Clay. He left furniture, a cow, a calf, and \$100 to Sophia. One condition was imposed on Henry Clay: that he remain with Sophia until the age of eighteen and then be bound to "a respectable house carpenter for the term of three years." James' eldest son with Betsy, Thomas Mann, was given \$100 to be used for the benefit of Henry Clay. The interest on the \$100 was to be paid to Henry yearly, with the principal turned over to him at the age of twenty-one.

James further directed that his legatees build a 'comfortable hewed log house' for Sophia, Henry and Arthur, and her children, and that they be provided with pork and corn for one year. The rest of James' estate, both real and personal, was bequeathed to his children with Betsy Mann, namely, Thomas, Wilfred, Westwood, John, Rush, Edward, Mildred, and Elizabeth Mann. These were all and sundry charged with providing the above bequests to Sophia, Arthur, and Henry. The Mann males were also given \$100 each. James specified that it was his wish that all of them remain together and Thomas, the oldest, was charged with providing a maintenance for Betsy Mann for life.

Henry Clay took the last name Hudnall by 1880, as did Sophia. Sophia's son and daughter, Marshall and Martha, took the last name Carter.⁷⁶⁵ When Henry married Mary Shumate on October 1, 1899, in Fauquier he used the name Hudnall. The marriage record listed Henry's parents as John and Eve while only Mary's father, James, was listed. While Henry's father was listed as John, it is quite possible that James Hudnall was Henry's father.⁷⁶⁶

⁷⁶⁵ *Federal Census, 1880, Virginia, Fauquier County, Rappahannock District.*

⁷⁶⁶ *Marriage record, Henry Hudnall and Mary Shumate, October 1, 1899.*

In the name of God, I James Hudnall of the County of Fauquier do make this my last will and testament as follows: **Item 1st.** It is my will and desire that my executor herein after named shall pay all my just debts. **Item 2nd.** I give to my brother Alexander Hudnall for the benefit of his children my negro man Ben also my interest in the land now in possession of William Hudnall and the sum of one hundred dollars. **Item 3rd.** I give to my three sisters Ann Downing, Elizabeth Thompson, and Fanny Hudnall one hundred dollars each for their attendance on me during my sickness in the year 1841. **Item 4th.** I give and bequeath to my girl Sophia and her child Arthur Carter and to such children as she may hereafter give birth to, her and their freedom. **Item 5th.** I give and bequeath to Eve's child Henry Clay his freedom. **Item 6th.** I give to said Sophia and Henry Clay about twenty-five or thirty acres of land on the north east end of the lands I purchased of Carter's trustees beginning at a pine a corner between William Hudnall and myself thence with said William Hudnall's line to a large brance thence northwest with said branch until it intersects the line between Carter's trustees and myself, thence east with said line to the beginning. I also give to said Sophia one hundred dollars, my bureau, table and chairs and the choice of my cows, i.e., one cow and calf. **Item 7th.** I direct that the said boy Henry Clay shall remain with his aunt the said Sophia until he shall attain the age of eighteen years when I direct that he shall be bound by indenture to some respectable house carpenter for the term of three years by my executor, which is the only limitation I desire to impose upon his liberty. And I further direct that my executor hereafter named shall at my death pay over to Thomas Mann for the benefit of the said Henry Clay, the sum of one hundred dollars, the interest on which I direct to be paid yearly to the said Henry Clay, until he shall attain the age of twenty-one years when I direct the principal sum to be paid over to him. All of the foregoing legacies I direct to be paid out of the bonds which now are or may hereafter be in my possession. **Item 8th.** I direct that all the legatees to be hereafter named in the next succeeding clause of this my will shall jointly contribute towards the erection upon some suitable site on the premises given as aforesaid to Sophia and Henry Clay jointly, of a comfortable hewed log house for the abode of the said Sophia and children and that they shall also at my death supply the said Sophia and the children above named Arthur Carter and Henry Clay with a sufficient quantity of pork and corn to serve them for the space of one year and in order to secure more effectually the performance of the provisions contained in this the 8th clause of my will I direct that the faithful execution thereof shall be a charge upon the bequests contained in the next succeeding clause hereto. **Item 9th.** The residue of my estate real and personal I give and devise to Thomas Mann, Wilford (sic) Mann, Westwood Mann, John Mann, Rush Mann, Edward Mann, Elizabeth Mann, and Mildred Mann to be equally divided amongst them when Mildred the youngest shall attain legal age, and until that time I wish that they all remain together sharing equally the profits of the property which I direct shall be under the control and management of Thomas Mann the eldest brother who is hereby directed to attend to his mother's having a maintenance for life. **Item 10.** I give to the above named Thomas, Wilford, Westwood, John and Rush ~~and Edward~~ Mann one hundred dollars each to be paid to them by my executor within twelve months after my decease in money or in good bonds in my possession. **Item 11.** I hereby appoint my brother Alexander Hudnall executor of this my last will and testament. In testimony thereof I hereunto set my hand this 23rd day of July in the year 1851. James Hudnall
Witnesses: Richard Payne, Rice W. Payne
Proved in court January 26, 1852.

Illustration 210: Transcription of the will of James Hudnall, 1851.

Descendants of James Hudnall and Betsy Mann

The family remained together, as James Hudnall had desired, at least for a time, and before the war they were farming on the property James left them. The farm was valued at \$3000 and their personal property at \$657 in 1860. Elizabeth and Mildred, as well as their mother Betsy, worked as seamstresses.⁷⁶⁷ The war years would be hard on all of them as control of the area changed back and forth between Confederate and Union troops. In 1865 when the court could organize again, James Hudnall's land was divided among his heirs. While the family continued to live in proximity, they now had their own acreage.

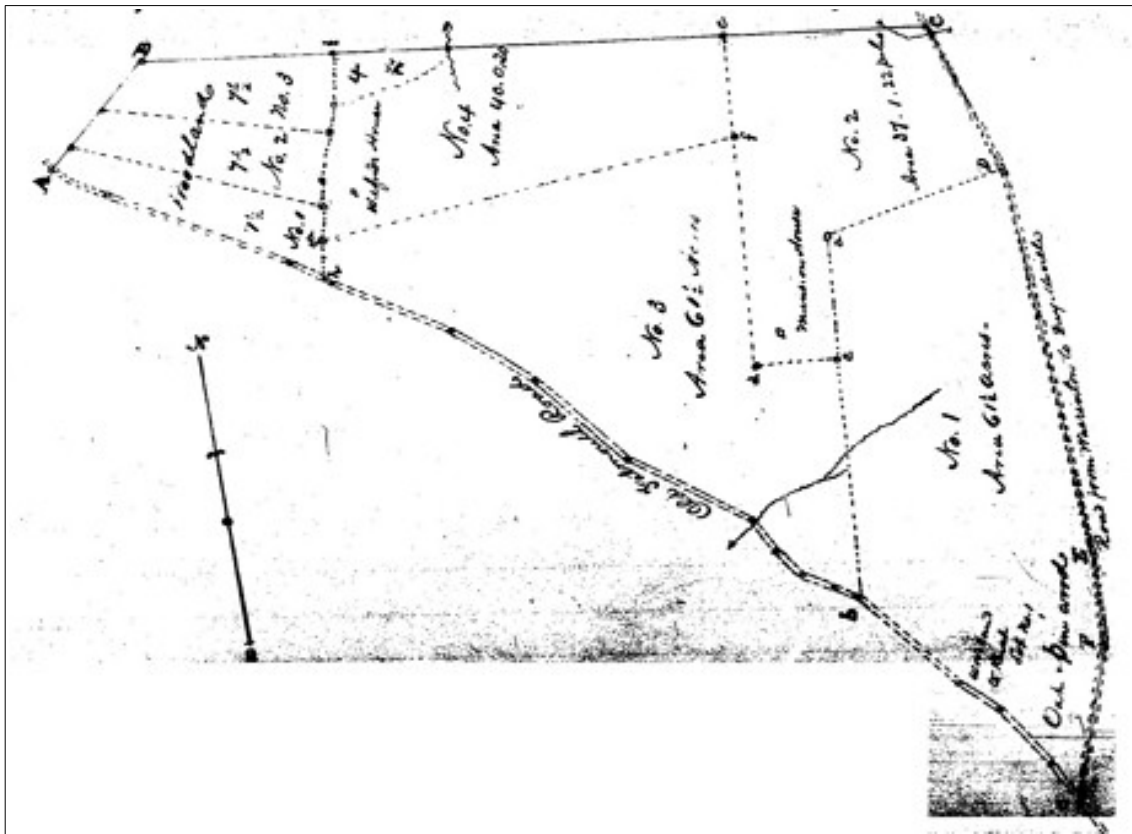


Illustration 211: Division of James Hudnall's land, 1865.

James Hudnall's land was located between the Old Falmouth Road and the Warrenton-Fayetteville Road as shown above.

Thomas Hudnall, James' oldest son, was born about 1819. Tasked by his father to keep the family together, Tom made his living as a farmer on the 42 acres allotted him in the settlement of his father's will. For a time he worked as a carpenter. He never married but

⁷⁶⁷ *Federal Census, 1860, Fauquier County, Southwest Revenue District.*

had two children with Lucy Corum. Tom fell on hard times. An insolvent man, not much for ambition, a drinking man, he became indebted to his brother Westwood, who helped to pay the debts Tom accrued on his farm, and who tried to keep his brother's head above water.⁷⁶⁸ In a deposition on September 23, 1893, by Henry Clay/Hudnall, the enslaved child freed in James Hudnall's will, Henry maintained he was never told by Tom of the \$100 bequest from James and never received any money from Tom, neither principal nor interest.⁷⁶⁹

Tom sold wood, mostly oak, from the seven wooded acres on the farm. When that was gone, he hauled wood for others. Still he was unable to pay his debts or even to pay his sisters for his portion of the liability for their inheritances. Since both his sisters married the same man, he was largely in debt to Thomas Malvin for the inheritances. However, his brother Westwood did not desert him and lent him money when others in the community considered Tom a poor risk. Westwood acted as security for Tom's bond for \$170 owed to Thomas Malvin.⁷⁷⁰ It is clear that Westwood had a lot of affection for his oldest brother. When Tom could not pay the taxes on his farm, Westwood paid them. Tom signed over the deed on his farm to his brother and that deed was recorded in county records.⁷⁷¹

By the time of Tom's death, his farm was run down.⁷⁷² Most of the fencing was gone. Very few crops were planted. Grazing was nearly non-existent. He was living in a house where the roof was barely intact and a tall man could not stand up straight inside it. His nephew, Marshall Carter, felt that these living conditions contributed to an early death for his uncle.⁷⁷³ Tom died of Brights disease on January 8, 1886, at 67, paralyzed and unable to speak.⁷⁷⁴ His death was reported by his brother John and his race on his death record was listed as white.⁷⁷⁵ Tom died without a will.

Believing that he now owned Tom's 42 acres, Westwood began renovating the farm. He made it habitable and workable again, put up a stable and a hen house, and planted an orchard and grass for grazing. In a matter of just a few years, he had turned the farm around and he offered his brothers and Thomas Malvin \$20 each for their interest in the land. Perhaps believing that \$20 was not enough money, not all of the siblings would agree. Westwood then discovered that there were existing liens against the property and

⁷⁶⁸ *Hudnall v. Hudnall*, 1892, page 131.

⁷⁶⁹ *Virginia Memory, Chancery Court, Circuit Court, Fauquier County, index 1895-046*, page 3.

⁷⁷⁰ *Hudnall v. Hudnall*, 1892, page 230, 232.

⁷⁷¹ *Fauquier County Deed Book 1860-66*, page 68.

⁷⁷² *Hudnall v. Hudnall*, 1892, page 150.

⁷⁷³ *Hudnall v. Hudnall*, 1892, deposition of Marshall Carter, son of the enslaved Sophia, both of whom were freed in James Hudnall's will.

⁷⁷⁴ *Hudnall v. Hudnall*, 1892, deposition of Tom Hudnall's daughter Mollie Philips, page 143. Tom had a son, Thomas Hudnall, Jr.

⁷⁷⁵ *Register of Deaths, Fauquier County, Fourth District, 1886*, number 13.

still more outstanding debt. In fear of losing his own farm to pay more of his deceased brother's debts, Westwood sued the legatees of Thomas' estate for the land.

Some of the legatees did not believe that Westwood had a deed to Tom's farm and fought the suit in court. Westwood maintained the money was given to Tom as a bargain and sale for which he received a deed, since lost. The person who wrote the deed for Tom testified on behalf of Westwood that the deed existed.⁷⁷⁶ When a search was instituted at the court house, the deed could not be found and after much testimony from both sides, the court ruled in 1895 that Westwood held a mortgage, not a bargain and sale deed, and the court ordered the sale of the land to pay costs and debts. After various debits for things such as rent at \$50 per year and credits for improvements of \$125, taxes of \$32.40 and what he had paid on Tom's behalf, Westwood was awarded \$7.05 plus \$22 as his share of Thomas' estate. Each of the other legatees received \$22. The land was gone but Westwood had been right all along. There was a deed that had been duly recorded with the county. It was found and reported to the court but for whatever reason, the court would not amend its ruling.

Henry Clay/Hudnall's claim for his bequest from James Hudnall was barred by the court as beyond the Statute of Limitations.

Wilfred Hudnall, also called Wilford, was born about 1820. He added to the land he received from James Hudnall by purchase. In 1870 Wilfred Hudnall, 38, Wilfred's wife Kitty Ann, 36, daughters Columbia, 17, and Sophia, 14, and a son Richard, 12, were farming in Fauquier. Sophia was still at home in 1880. Nothing further is known.

John Hudnall, born about 1823, made his living as a farmer and died on December 3, 1889, of chills at Shumate's Mill. His death was reported by his brother Wilfred.⁷⁷⁷

Roah Mann "Rush" Hudnall was born October 12, 1826. He moved to Wisconsin where he identified as white, became a farmer, and married Susan Dayton on December 27, 1862. He enlisted in the 47th Regiment, Company D, of the Wisconsin Infantry on January 28, 1865, for which he, and later his widow, received a pension.⁷⁷⁸ Rush was appointed a postmaster in 1893. He died on August 26, 1904, in Waupaca County, Wisconsin, at age 77.⁷⁷⁹

Rush's son, George Brinton McClellan Hudnall became an attorney and served as a state senator in Wisconsin. He participated as attorney for Charles Comiskey, owner of the

⁷⁷⁶ *Hudnall v. Hudnall*, 1892, page 190.

⁷⁷⁷ *Register of Deaths, fourth District, Fauquier County, Virginia, 1889, number 30.*

⁷⁷⁸ *Certificates 757266 and 588928.*

⁷⁷⁹ *Wisconsin Death Index, 1820-1907, volume 2, page 0289, reel 136, image 0417.*

Chicago White Sox baseball team, in a suit for back wages brought by players dismissed after the infamous 'Black Sox' World Series scandal.



George B. Hudnall

*Illustration 212:
George Brinton
McClellan
Hudnall.*

The Sheboygan Press

OFFICIAL PAPER OF THE STATE OF WISCONSIN

SHEBOYGAN, WIS., THURSDAY, OCTOBER 1, 1936

George Hudnall, Former Senator, Is Dead At 72

Milwaukee. — (P) — George B. Hudnall, 72-year-old Milwaukee lawyer and former state senator from Douglas county, died at his home today. Born on a farm near Waupaca, he attended the University of Wisconsin Law school and began his practice at Superior. After serving as city attorney for two years, he was elected to the senate in 1902 and was re-elected three times. Later he served as

executive counsel to the late Gov. Emanuel L. Philipp. He came to Milwaukee in 1917.

With former State Senator W. H. Hatten, Hudnall drafted the first railroad rate law in Wisconsin, a measure which laid the foundation for the State Public Service Commission.

He represented Charles A. Comiskey, owner of the Chicago White Sox baseball team, in a trial before Judge John J. Gregory here in 1922, involving a suit for back wages against Comiskey and the club by several players dismissed as a result of the "Black Sox" world series scandal.

Edward S. Hudnall was born about 1830. He died by 1851 when his father James Hudnall wrote his will, as Edward's name was erased in the will. A deposition in the law suit Hudnall v. Hudnall states that Edward died unmarried and underage.

Westwood Mann Hudnall was born about 1828 or 1829. He made a living as a farmer and a carpenter. Although born free and at least seven-eighths white, he was not allowed the privileges of a free man. Not considered a citizen by Virginia, he could not vote. He could not carry a gun, not even one with which to hunt. During the Civil War, southern sympathizers threatened to burn down his house if any Union soldiers were found there.⁷⁸⁰ Whatever the obstacles Westwood faced throughout his life, he learned to stand up for himself and his family.

Westwood, whose name has been variously rendered as Westward, Westford, Wesley, and his nickname Coot, farmed his portion of the land left him in James Hudnall's will and rented about 50 acres nearby from Lewis Shumate. Living just outside of Warrenton, near New Brighton, he raised a large crop of corn, one third of which he paid his landlord as rent.

When the Union Army came through Virginia in 1862 and 1863, they took 10,000 pounds of hay, a sorrel mare, 225 bushels of corn, 25 good hogs, ten cords of wood, six cattle, three horses, and one lot of fodder. They burned 1,000 to 10,000 fence rails for fires.

⁷⁸⁰ *Statement of Westwood Hudnall, Southern Claims Commission, page 25.*

Three stacks of hay and the corn crop were taken by troops under Ambrose Burnside in 1862. Three cattle were killed on the premises and three more driven back to Burnside's camp. A sorrel mare was taken in May 1863 when General Hooker was falling back through the area. The hogs were taken in the fall of 1863 by troops from General Meade's command. One horse was taken by the 1st Pennsylvania Cavalry. Another horse was taken by the Signal Corps and another by a scouting party of union soldiers going south in the spring of 1863.⁷⁸¹

After the war, Westwood filled a claim for the property commandeered by the Union Army. On July 29, 1875, the special agent assigned to investigate claims filed a report in which he described Westwood: "There is no doubt about the loyalty of this claimant. He is colored but like several other colored claimants in Fauquier County would not be recognized as a colored man in a community where he was not known. But he was classed with them and his intelligence taught him that his interests were (unintelligible) with the success of the government."⁷⁸² While the agent did not agree that his farm could have supported the total amount of supplies claimed as taken, he did not doubt that there had been a significant amount taken. On October 17, 1876, Westwood was awarded \$813 by the Southern Claims Commission for the articles furnished by him to the Union Army. Westwood maintained that he never regretted helping the Union cause and was happy to do so and the agent never doubted Westwood's loyalty to the Union.

In 1867 Westwood was charged with resisting arrest involving an assault on Minor Grayson, a Negro blacksmith.⁷⁸³ The assault may have been related to Mr. Grayson's plan to disassociate himself from the Union or Loyal League, an association of Union supporters, and Grayson's stated intention to vote 'the conservative white man's ticket.'⁷⁸⁴ After the war, Union Leagues had been formed across the south in 1867 as working auxiliaries to mobilize freedmen, supported entirely by northern interests. A target of the Ku Klux Klan, it would have been difficult for a black businessman who depended on local patronage to belong to such an organization, and this may have been the reason Mr. Grayson published his disassociation in the newspaper. Westwood was found guilty on October 21, 1867, and fined one penny, so obviously the jury did not feel the charge justified.⁷⁸⁵ He was charged again on September 28, 1868, for assault on Robert Green, convicted, and fined \$50.⁷⁸⁶ In the court records he was also known as Coot Mann.⁷⁸⁷

⁷⁸¹ *Claim number 41789, settlement number 1369, Westward Hudnall.*

⁷⁸² *Report of special agent, George Tucker. Claim file page 17.*

⁷⁸³ *Fauquier County Records, FN/E 1867-006.*

⁷⁸⁴ *Richmond Dispatch, Richmond, Virginia, December 6, 1867, page 2, and December 23, 1867, page 3.*

⁷⁸⁵ *Fauquier County Records, FN/E 1867-005.*

⁷⁸⁶ *Fauquier County Records, FN/E 1868-016.*

⁷⁸⁷ *Fauquier County Records, Shumate v. Mann, catalog number FN/E 1874-001-25.*

On September 27, 1869, in Fauquier Court, Westwood was released on his own recognizance and ordered to keep the peace toward one Tarleton Fowler, a black laborer who may have been a freed slave.⁷⁸⁸

In 1870 Westwood paid taxes on 86 acres of land, which included the land he inherited and the land owned by his brother Thomas.⁷⁸⁹

Westwood and his consort Priscilla Hord had one daughter, Roberta, born about 1845. They never married legally but considered themselves married.⁷⁹⁰ Priscilla may have been enslaved which certainly would have complicated any legal matters before the war.

Westwood wrote his will on September 30, 1891. It was presented in court on May 19, 1904, by which time his witnesses, M.B. Payne and W.C. Weeks, were deceased. His widow Priscilla Hudnall survived him and he left everything to her during her life, then to his daughter Roberta for her life, then to her children Mary Jane Callahan and Alice Callahan, in fee simple.

When their daughter Roberta married Eugene Callahan on December 27, 1866, she married as Roberta Hudnall.⁷⁹¹ Eugene, born about 1843 in Alexandria, was the son of John and Mary Callahan. Eugene died by 1880. On August 24, 1881, in Washington, D.C., Roberta married Marshall Carter,⁷⁹² the son of Sophia, the enslaved woman freed in James Hudnall's will.⁷⁹³ Marshall Carter had moved to Tom Mann/Hudnall's farm a year after Tom died and he helped Westwood with the renovations. He lived there four and a half years. By 1900 Marshall and Roberta had moved to Washington, D.C., where he was working as a clerk in a grocery store. Marshall died on April 1, 1917, in Washington.⁷⁹⁴ Roberta died at home on November 15, 1930.⁷⁹⁵

The elder daughter of James Hudnall and Betsy Mann, Elizabeth Mann/Hudnall, was born about 1838, and married Thomas Malvin, a shoemaker and free mulatto, on January 18, 1862.⁷⁹⁶ They had several children, at least one of whom, Braxton Malvin, died in 1877 at 4 of unknown causes.⁷⁹⁷ Elizabeth died of consumption on May 26, 1876. She was 38 years old.

⁷⁸⁸ *Commonwealth v. Hudnall*.

⁷⁸⁹ *Hudnall v. Hudnall*, 1892, deposition, page 230.

⁷⁹⁰ *Hudnall v. Hudnall*, 1892, deposition of Roberta Mann/Hudnall, page 203.

⁷⁹¹ *Register of Marriages, Fauquier County*, 1866.

⁷⁹² *Hudnall v. Hudnall*, 1892, deposition of Roberta Mann/Hudnall, page 213.

⁷⁹³ *FHL Marriage Records in the District of Columbia, 1810-1953*, film 2,025,888.

⁷⁹⁴ *Evening Star, Washington, D.C.*, April 2, 1917, page 7.

⁷⁹⁵ *Evening Star, Washington, D.C.*, November 17, 1930, page 9.

⁷⁹⁶ *Register of Marriages, Fauquier County*, 1862. This could read 1861.

⁷⁹⁷ *Register of Deaths for the Year 1877, Fauquier County, Third District*.

Thomas Malvin next married Mildred Mann, his wife's younger sister, on December 18, 1878.⁷⁹⁸ On both of the marriage records, only mothers' names were recorded. Mildred, born about 1842, outlived Thomas and died in the District of Columbia on April 3, 1926. She was buried at Cedar Hill Cemetery in Maryland. On her death record, her father was recorded as James Hudnall and Mildred herself as white. She was 84 years old.⁷⁹⁹

Joseph Hudnall

Joseph Hudnall, the son of John and Elizabeth Greenwood Hudnall, born June 4, 1802, moved to near Brandon, in Rankin County, Mississippi, about 1834, where he established a prosperous cotton plantation using the labor of enslaved people. By 1840 he owned 55 slaves. Joseph married first Sophia Frances Woolfolk in Rankin County on September 13, 1841. Sophia was a native of Essex County, Virginia. A very wealthy man, in 1860 Joseph had \$47,000 in real estate and \$115,000 in personal property, which would include the enslaved persons. A criminal case was brought in Rankin County in 1866 involving the theft of two bales of cotton worth \$400 from Joseph's gin.

A great deal of Joseph's wealth survived the Civil War as he left hundreds of acres of land to his heirs. Joseph applied for a pardon to Colonel W.T. Withers, the agent for Mississippi,⁸⁰⁰ on August 4, 1865. In the application he stated his constant loyalty to the Union and further that he was too old to serve in the army and that he had only one son whom he would not allow to volunteer.⁸⁰¹ His son, Joseph Winston, born August 3, 1848, was the only child of Joseph and Sophia. Sophia died on August 7, 1868, at 60.⁸⁰²



Illustration 213: Tombstone, Joseph Hudnall, Mississippi.

⁷⁹⁸ *Register of Marriages, Fauquier County, 1878.*

⁷⁹⁹ *Select Deaths and Burials Index, District of Columbia, 1769-1960, FHL film 2116025, number 298345.*

⁸⁰⁰ *Application to Andrew Johnson for a pardon, August 4, 1865.*

⁸⁰¹ *The Vicksburg Herald, Vicksburg, Mississippi, January 3, 1866, page 2.*

⁸⁰² *Tri-Weekly Clarion, Meridian, Mississippi, September 9, 1868, page 2.*

On April 13, 1869, Joseph married Mrs. Elizabeth F. Hardy Ford, a widow, in a ceremony performed by Rev. Theodore Whitfield.⁸⁰³ Joseph died on December 6, 1878, at his home near Brandon after an illness of two days.⁸⁰⁴

His plantation comprised 3,100 acres at his death. Joseph gifted 860 acres of it to his son Joseph Winston, who had conveyed a Deed of Trust for the land, which his father paid off. In his will Joseph forgave the debts of his son and gifted his son his house and lots in the town of Brandon, as well as another 80 acres described in his will, and \$5,000 in cash to start a mercantile business. Another \$1500 loan that had been made when his son was merchandising in Brookhover, Mississippi, was forgiven. Joseph indicated in his will that he felt his first wife Sophia had helped him acquire everything that he possessed, and therefore, their son deserved more of his estate. Everything else Joseph left to his second wife, Elizabeth, and his two sons Joseph Winston by Sophia and Richard Henry by Elizabeth. For his son Joseph Winston to receive the residue of the estate, however, he had to pay into the estate \$2,862.05 plus 8% interest from the date of the will, May 13, 1878, because his father had lent him even more money which was not forgiven in the will.

Joseph Winston Hudnall was a boy at school when the war began. Contrary to his father's statement in his own application for a pardon, his son ran away from school and joined the Confederate Army.⁸⁰⁵ Joseph Hudnall, Jr., enlisted at Brandon for local defenses in Capt. Maxey's Company, Mounted Infantry, Mississippi State Troops, on April 26, 1863. He was 14. His name appears in "General Orders of the Confederate War Department, 1A, Name and Subject Index to General Orders 1864". Joseph Winston went on to attend the University of Virginia in 1869 and died April 17, 1904, in Dallas Texas.

**Joseph Winston Hudnall.
Special to The Statesman.**

Dallas, Tex., April 17.—Joseph Winston Hudnall died here today, aged 55 years. He was a native of Mississippi and one of the youngest soldiers in the Confederate army. He was a boy at school when the war between the states began. He ran away, joined the army and served through the war. Camp Sterling Price, United Confederate Veterans, of which he was a member, will assist at the funeral. A son lives at Austin.

Illustration 214: Austin American Statesman, August 18, 1904, page 2.

Nancy Ann Hudnall

Nancy Ann Hudnall, the only daughter of John and Elizabeth Greenwood Hudnall, was born August 10, 1810. She married John Hitch Downing, a wealthy slave owner on December 19, 1838.⁸⁰⁶ John, born on January 14, 1813, the son of Horkens Downing,

⁸⁰³ *Tri-Weekly Clarion, Meridian, Mississippi, April 17, 1869, page 3.*

⁸⁰⁴ *Obituary, The Clarion-Ledger, Jackson, Mississippi, December 25, 1878, page 3.*

⁸⁰⁵ *Obituary, Austin American-Statesman, Austin, Texas, April 18, 1904, page 2.*

owned a distillery for the making of whiskey.⁸⁰⁷ Together they had three children: Elizabeth born about 1842; Mariah born about 1843; and John A. born about 1846.⁸⁰⁸ Nancy Ann died on October 21, 1851, in Warren County, Virginia. After her death John married her half sister Frances Hudnall, on June 1, 1852.

Alexander Hudnall

Alexander Hudnall, the youngest son of John and Elizabeth Greenwood Hudnall, was born about 1805 and married Sarah Ann Downing on June 9, 1834, in Fauquier. She was the daughter of Henry/Horkens Downing and the sister of John Hitch Downing. They had several children together. Alexander worked as a schoolteacher. He died in Jefferson Township, Scotland County, Missouri, in 1866, without a will and the estate went to court on September 28, 1866. Sarah was appointed administrator.

Descendants of John Hudnall and Mary Cowan

Elizabeth Hudnall

Elizabeth, the elder daughter of John and Mary Cowan Hudnall, was born April 29, 1814. She married Orlando Thompson, called Landy, by bond dated October 25, 1841.⁸⁰⁹ Landy was a slave owner with eight enslaved persons in 1860, real estate worth \$14,000 and personal property of \$8,605. After the war their circumstances were reduced. Elizabeth died of cancer on September 12, 1876, in Linden, Virginia. She was 62.⁸¹⁰ Landy may have died December 17, 1889, in Loudoun County, Virginia.⁸¹¹

Frances “Fanny” Hudnall

Frances, the younger daughter of John and Mary Cowan Hudnall, was born May 3, 1816. Called Fanny, she married her half-sister’s widower, John Hitch Downing, and had at least three children: Henry H. born about 1853, Mary Acton born about 1855, and William G. born about 1858. Already a wealthy man when they married, John became an

⁸⁰⁶ *Virginia, Compiled Marriages, 1740-1850. Alexandria Gazette, Volume 38, Number 5055, December 25, 1838, page 3.*

⁸⁰⁷ *US, Selected Federal Census Non-Population Schedules, 1860, Fauquier County.*

⁸⁰⁸ *A mulatto blacksmith, Charles Carter, 35, was in their service in 1850. Mr. Carter had been emancipated in the will of Thomas Carter in 1849. Fauquier County, Register of Free Negroes, 1817-1865, number 537, page 150.*

⁸⁰⁹ *Virginia, Compiled Marriages, 1740-1850.*

⁸¹⁰ *Register of Deaths, First District, Fauquier County, Virginia, 1876, number 32.*

⁸¹¹ *FHL, film 2,048,576.*

even wealthier man by 1860 when his real estate was valued at \$62,500 and his personal estate was valued at \$44,475. A notation in the 1860 census shows John or Fanny “as agent for (unintelligible) Marshall” with real estate worth \$67,500.

Fanny died July 20, 1865, and John married again to Arthelia Irene Berryman, a woman three decades his junior, on May 27, 1867. Arthelia, born on October 31, 1843, was the daughter of Landon and Mary Berryman. John’s fortunes were reduced after the war but he was by no means impoverished. In the 1870 census, he owned real estate worth \$20,000 and personal property with a value of \$22,000. He had more children by 1880, Arnt A., born about June 1870; Joseph, born about 1872; Ariet A., born about 1877; Bedford, born about 1878; and Lena, born about 1879. The household had four servants in 1880 and appeared to be doing well. John died on July 23, 1893, in Fauquier.⁸¹² Arthelia died at the old homestead in Fauquier County on June 28, 1901.⁸¹³

Richard Alexander Hudnall

Richard Alexander, born in 1818 after the death of his father, married Mary A. Reager on September 28, 1858.⁸¹⁴ His mother Mary Cowan Hudnall was living with him at the time of her death in 1856. Richard and his wife, Mary, had at least seven children, possibly more. After being widowed, Richard married Sarah Louisa Brady on November 10, 1875, at Rappahannock, Virginia.⁸¹⁵ Richard was a farmer in the Front Royal section of Warren County in 1880 and his cousin, Evalina Cowan, 75, was living with him and his family.

He died March 28, 1891, in Virginia.⁸¹⁶

⁸¹² *Virginia, Deaths and Burials Index, 1853-1917.*

⁸¹³ *Find A Grave, Downing Family Cemetery, Fauquier County, Virginia. Richmond Dispatch, Richmond, Virginia, July 3, 1901, page 2.*

⁸¹⁴ *Virginia, Select Marriages, 1785-1940, FHL film 33675.*

⁸¹⁵ *Virginia, Select Marriages, 1785-1940, FHL film 2,048,472, item 3, page 261, line 42.*

⁸¹⁶ *Virginia, Deaths and Burials Index, 1853-1917, FHL film 2,048,587.*

Appendix 6. Diary of Joel Watkins, 1789

The following excerpt is taken from Running Mad for Kentucky, Frontier Travel Accounts, edited by Ellen Eslinger, University Press of Kentucky, 2011, page 160-165. Escorting his sister's family, Mr. Watkins recounts his traversal over the Midland Trail from Greenbrier Court House, present day Lewisburg, West Virginia, to Limestone, present day Maysville, Kentucky, in May 1789. The text is left as published, with no additional corrections. It is included here to demonstrate the hardships faced by travelers along this route, and for its mention of the Morris boat yard, where our Hudnalls worked.

May 4th, Monday being Cloudy & like for rain we proseeded for green Brier Court House where we arrived soon afterwards— it being three miles from our incampment—fed our Horses and Proseeded for Kenhaway [River] being Eighty six measured Miles from the Court House to the Boat Yard on the Sd. River—for Ten or Twelve Miles West of the Court House there is some very rich Highland but very much spoilt with lime sinks (Rained and Continued Cloudy). fed our Horses and Eat (We could purchase only Two Bushels of Corn in the Settlement, after Leaving the Court House to feed Our horses the above mentioned distance). we continued our way and incampt at a place cal'd the Meadows about seven Miles out of the inhabitants— (there is no settlements on the road more than twelve miles on the road west of the Court House) the land began to get Very Broken and poor after the above mentioned Distance from the Court House.

May 5th Tuesday Cloudy and began to rain—soon after we set out, which continued till near Twelve Oclock. Cross'd the Meadow river several times. very muddy way up the Meadow River. we left the said River and Pass'd through Very Poor Broken Highland and fed our Horses on a Branch and Eat. From thence we Proseeded onwards. pass'd through remarkable poor & Broken Land hut very Heavy Timbored, with chestnut, Chestnut Oak,—Spanish Oak Poplar,—Maple etc. clear'd up very Cool in the evening—we incampt on a Creek call[ed] 20 mile Creek

May 6th Wednesday clear with Frost. Lost nine of our horses 'till near eleven Oclock which was a very distressing Circumstance as our Provisions began to get very short and the way very bad. Everything that retarded Our Journey was feelingly distressing. after we had got our Horses again we prepared and set out on our way. pass'd Big Laurel Creek & Little Laurel Creek. from thence we cross'd several creeks that I did not know their names, cross'd Sowel Creek & a mountain by the same name. the Trees from near Liberty Town in Bedford County untill we came to the foot of Gauley Mountain had not put forth their Leaves but in

particular places, when we arrived at the foot of the said Mountain which is Fifty seven miles West of Green Brier Court House the Trees began to exhibit another appearance as the woods began to appear green which continued to the Kenhaway. we pass'd over Gawley Mountain (which is as high and as Defiant of Access as any We had pass'd) and proseeded down rich land Creek between remarkable High narrows that makes from the said Mountain and incamp't On the side of the sd. Creek—very bad way and much fateauged—Kept Centery [sentry] as there might very Probable be some danger of the Indians.

May 7th—Thursday Cloudy and Cool—We prepared and set out On our way down the Creek last above mentioned and cross'd it Forty Eight times and Came to Gawley River at the Mouth of the said Creek and Cross'd Gawley River three times which appeared to be One Hundred and fifty yards wide—from thence we cross'd another Creek by the name of Twenty Mile creek and came to Bell Creek which we Proseeded up to the head spring after Crossing it near as often as rich Land Creek we came to time mountain cal'd the Dividing Ridge and pass'd over the sd. Ridge—and struck the head of Morrisies Creek and Proceed down the sd. Creek and arrived at the Kenhaway [River] at one hour besun to the Joy of the Company which was soon damp't by being inform'd that there was no Grain to be had not any other Kind of Provision but such as were to be Kild by the Hunters. After we arrived at the Kenhaway we incamp't at the Boat yard on the Bank of the River—We made shift to get diner out of the Old fragments of our Provisions— not knowing where we should get any More.

May 8th Friday Cloudy and warm, we continued at our incampment and made shift to Purchase [a] half Bushel of Corn, which we Parched and Pounded to meal, which we thickened water with and sweeten'd with sugar and Drank for Diet making a Virtue of necessity—Purchased a boat 30 feet by 8—being very indifferently Built—

May 9th Saturday—after taking Breakfast we put the said Boat in the Kenhaway [River]. Loaded it with our Package and Proseeded down the River. pas'd the mouth of Paint Creek and Kelly's Creek and Landed at another Boat Yard where we unLoaded the said Boat and struck camp on the Bank of the river three miles below the above mentioned Boat Yard where we were Obliged to wait for the Building of another Boat, 20 by 8 foot—Very bad water on the Kenhaway which may be alluded to the great quantity of stone Coal—that lays in the Mountains and in many Places in the Banks of Creeks and Branches appear Very Visiable some of which I took out of the Branches that had been washed there and Brought to Camp which burnt as well as any I ever saw. The Kenhaway River is very little over two Hundred and Twenty Yards wide. when we were incamp't we were now furnish'd with Corn for ourselves

but not any for our Horses while we Lay by—the Bread we eat we pounded to meal in a Morter as there were no other nor Better Conveniency in that Country. We Purchas'd a Poor she Bear of a Hunter for which we paid Six shillings—began to cloud up in the evening and rained in the night, was very agreeable to us as the River was very Low for the season and the Higher the river the sooner we should make our Passage—

May 10th Sunday. Rained 'till 10 Oclock. shaved and shifted myself— being very unwell since the morning after I arrived at the Kenhaway. Breakfasted on Cat fish and Bear meat—we Continue at our last mentioned Camp being [a] very Disagreeable place to me under our Circumstances. Morris the Owner of the Boat yard showed me a mountain in sight of the sd. Boat yard Which he inform'd me the Contents were chiefly Coal.

May 11th Monday Cloudy & Cool. we stil continue at our incampment Call'd Kellys Landing. Our diet, chiefly consists [of] pounded meal, Hominy, some milk, and such meat as we can Purchase of Hunters, far from being of the Best Kind. I have made several meals on Diet—which—Nothing but necessity could have reduced me to but comply as chearfully as possible as we have not the smallest Prospect of being better Provided for 'till we can arrive at Lim[e]stone which is a very desirable Port to us at this time and for some time Past, continue with a bad Cold & sore throat—I cannot Help remarking here the workmen who are imploy'd by Morris in Building Boats have no better diet than what I have allready described and that but indiferently cook'd and when the Hunter Imploy'd by the said Morris fails to Kill game they very contentedly feast on dry bread as corse as small Hominy. they are very diligent in Placing out their Hooks to take fish which is a very Comfortable dish among the said workmen—I have seen Cat fish taken at this Place which would measure five inches between the Eyes but very small to what has been taken in the Kenhaway—

May 12th Tuesday—cloudy and cool—being very unwell and continue at time same disagreeable place—

May 13th Wednesday—cloudy and cool—and continue unwell with bad cough and cold—corn 4S[hillings] P[er] bushel Bear Meat 1S. Per £ [pound] Flower 36S. P. Hundred [weight]. Weighed myself and weighed 187lb. being reduced 18 lb. in fifteen days. Launched our Boat about sun set that we have been under the necessity of waiting for.

May 14th Thursday had some showers of rain this Morning, but Loaded our Boats as Quick as Possible. Set out about Ten OClock which is a very agreeable departure to me from a Place Little better than a Prison—We soon Pass'd Cabin Creek and very bad shoals call'd by the same name—pass'd two other shoals not bad and several Poor cottages on the Bank of the river—came opposite the Burning Spring [a natural gas seepage]. Landed our Boats and Viewed the said spring—set it on fire which Burnt very rapidly—there is something remarkable in this spring there is no water that runs to it nor from it. Perceable boiling up in Lo[w] grounds of the river with far more force than I ever saw a pot or any other vessel placed on the fire—from thence we Proseeded down the river to Elk river pas'd Elk shoals about one Hour besun. The Country begins to appear much Leveller. The Mountains almost begins to disappear. The Buffalow fish make a very uncommon noise about the Boats. Continued down to cold river where we Landed about Two Hours in the night & Loged in a Town at Cold river consisting of four Cabbins without chimneys or any Doors. Call'd 30 Miles from Morris's to Cold river—

May 15th Friday Loaded our Boats again and set for Point Pleasant (Cloudy & Like for rain) being call'd Forty Eight Miles. pass'd Pokotalico [Pocataligo: "River of Fat Bison"] Creek & the shoals call'd the red House shoals. had several Hard showers of rain in the evening and this night being as Disagreeable night as I ever saw—We arrived at the Point at Cock Crow— Point Pleasant [on the Ohio River] is a most Butiful Place and very rich Land—very few inhabitants and but indifferent Buildings. slept not more than an hour & half—

May 16th Saterdag clear and cool and the wind began to rise. The Ohio began to rise very fast which made in favour of us here. I took Breakfast with Colo. [Daniel] Boon[e] and his family being the best I had Eaten for many days and never more fateagued in my life—Here also I got myself my sister Walker & Children and my horse in Colo. Boons Boat—being determined so to do the first Opportunity that Offered—about ten OClock we set out the Wind Blowing very High we cross'd the Ohio to get under the north shore in order to shun the Wind as much as Possible but before we could reach the said shore the wind continued to rise and the waves likewise that one of our boats not being rightly steared was very near Sinking which Obliged [us] to run to shore fasten our Boats & wait for the winds lying nearly in sight of the Point—and thought to be—dangerous of Indians—here we waited 'till near Two OClock in the evening before the [wind] began to ly so that we could Venter out in the current of the Ohio—we push'd out about the above mentioned time. The waves being still very High and the wind Likewise we how[ev]er made very good way runing nearly as was supposs'd between—Eight & ten miles an Hour. we put to shore to get water and wait for our Horse Boat which we had nearly two miles

the start of—(I ought to have mentioned a Remark that I made on the—Kenhaway River before I had left it but being an Oversight shall hint it here. (id est) being remarkable straight river and Keeping nearly the same width) we then unhitched again the wind lying and having a fine Current. we travelled very fast and agreeable. we fastened our small Boat to Boons not long before dark making no stop whatever. we Continued on our way all night. we past several rivers in the night and being a sleep I took no Memorandum of—especially the Big & Little sandy which makes in on the south side of the Ohio.

May 17th Sunday being a fine clear cool morning. We met a Keel Bottom Boat an[d] Canoe going from Limestone [upriver] to the Point who Hailed us and advised us to Keep near the Middle of the River as they had seen some skins hung out to dry which they supposed that it was Indians not far from the mouth of the Siotha [Scioto] River which we pass'd soon after about Ten O'clock which makes in on the north side of the Ohio. The wind began to rise and cloud up—The Country began now to appear very Broken. We Continued on our way nothing happening to—retard our Passage. we arrived Just above the Mouth of Limestone where we unloaded our Horse boat and fastened the others near the shore about two OClock in the morning for fear the Landing was too crowded with Boats and in case we should miss the right Landing it would be attended with some difficulty to Land—Here I can say that I never felt more satisfaction in finis[h]ing any undertaking than the Present, as a continual uneasiness had hung over me for many days—not so much on my own acct. as my sister and her young and tender family's not doing well.

Appendix 7. Christmas Program, Hickam Field, 1944

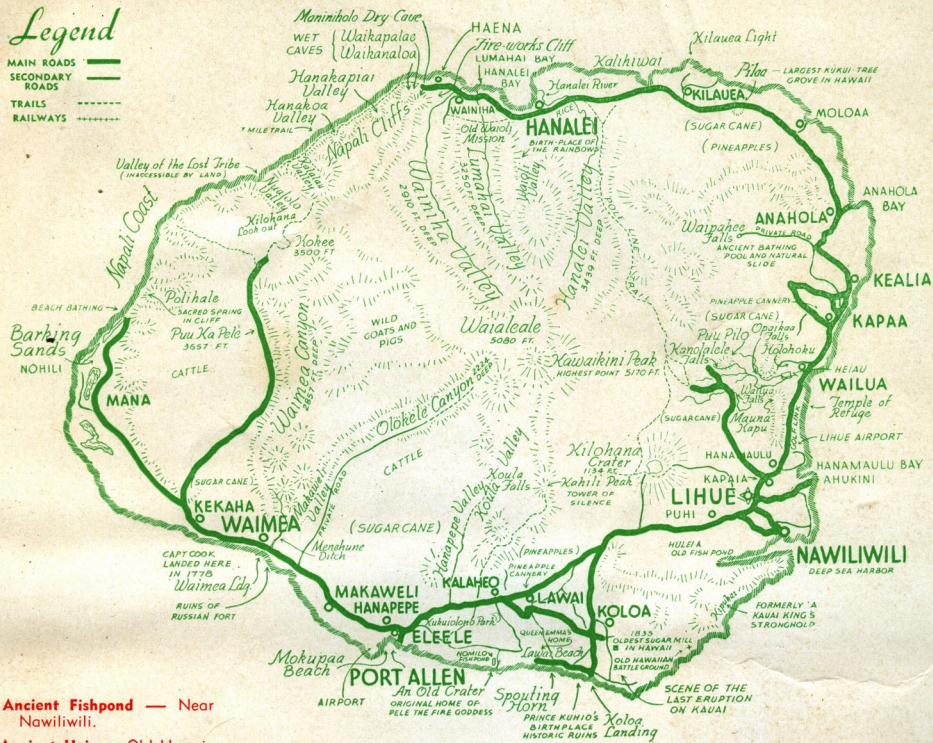
A memento saved by Sgt. Bill Hudnall from his service in Hawaii during World War II.



ISLAND OF KAUAI

Legend

MAIN ROADS ———
SECONDARY ROADS - - - - -
TRAILS
RAILWAYS + + + + +



Ancient Fishpond — Near Nawiliwili.

Ancient Heiau—Old Hawaiian temple inland above Wailua Falls.

Aviation Field — Lihue Airport is at Wailua.

Barking Sands — Believe it or not! At Mana, on western coast.

Dry Cave of Haena—Near end of northern highway. Drive in.

Fireworks Cliff — Napali, locale of ancient man-made fire falls.

Hanalei Bathing Pavilion—Bathing and picnic facilities at public beach.

Heiau and Birthstone — A reconstructed Hawaiian temple of special interest, near Wailua.

Hanalei Valley — Marks scenic vantage point.

Hoary Head Mountains — South of highway near Lihue.

Hole in Mountain—Legend says a Hawaiian chief did it with his spear. Near Anahola.

Kalalau Trail—Hiking Trail starting from northern end of Na Pali.

Kalihiwai Bay—North Kauai beauty spot.

Kilauea Light—On promontory northeastern part of island.

Kilohana Crater — Extinct crater, 1134 feet high. Near Lihue.

Kukui Grove — Largest in Islands. At Pila.

Kukuiohono Park—Extensive private park near Kalaheo on southern road.

Lawai Beach — One-time home of Queen Emma.

Menehune Ditch—Menehunes built it in one night! Near Waimea.

Molokaa Beach—Site of old native village.

Na Pali Coast—Northwestern Kauai, Napali: literally, "the cliffs."

Oldest Sugar Mill—At Koloa in 1835 was erected the first one in the Islands.

Opaikaa Falls—Inland from eastern highway.

Poipu Bathing Pavilion — Southern coast, near Koloa.

Prince Kuhio's Birthplace — With its heiau ruins, set aside as a park. At Hoai, on southern coast.

Puu Ka Pele — Mountain peak (3657 feet) on western rim Waimea Canyon.

Queen Victoria's Face—Nature's sculpture. Hoary Head range, south of Lihue.

Ruins of Russian Fort—Built 1817 at mouth of Waimea River.

Sleeping Giant — Mountain range silhouette. Eastern Kauai. Near Wailua.

Southern Cross Take-off — At Mana.

Spouting Horn — Musical salt-water geyser on southern coast.

Wailua Falls — 4 miles inland from Kapaa.

Wailua Park—A civic park in a coconut grove.

Wailua River—The highway crosses its mouth on eastern coast.

Waimea Canyon — Kauai's grandest scenic attraction.

Waioli Mission—Established at Hanalei in 1834.

Waipaho (Slippery Slide) — Waterfalls form a natural shoot-the-chutes.

Wainiha Beach — Golden sands lined by Hala trees. Hanalei district.

Wet Cave of Haena—Near the end of the highway on northern coast.

ISLAND OF MAUI



Scale of Miles

Legend

MAIN ROADS
SECONDARY ROADS
TRAILS
RAILWAYS
HAWAII NATIONAL PARK

Avocado Orchard — Near Haiku.

Bamboo Forest — On scenic auto drive near Keanae.

Cattle Country — District surrounding Ulupalakua in southern part of island.

Cinder Cone — Near old lava flows at southern part of island.

Country Club — Near Spreckelsville.

Ditch Trail — Horseback trip cutting inland from scenic drive.

Haleakala — House of the Sun.

Hama Village — South of Hana at eastern end of island.

Hawaii Island — Visible from southern part of Maui.

Iao Valley — Hawaii's "Yosemite."

Kaanapali Battlefield — Historic site. Northwestern coast.

Kahakuloa Village — Hawaiian settlement on northern coast.

Kahekili's Leap — Legend says a Hawaiian by that name used to jump off this 300-foot cliff every morning before breakfast!

Kahoolawe Island — Visible from Amalfi Drive.

Kauwili Hill — Ancient stronghold of Hawaiian chieftains in the Hana district.

Keanae Church — Hawaiian church in a picturesque setting.

Kepaniwai — "Blocked Stream." In 1790 when Kamehameha crushed Maui forces, the slaughter was so great that bodies dammed Iao Stream.

Kipahulu Waterfall — Beauty spot in Hana district.

Koolau Gap — Northern opening of Haleakala crater.

Kula Pipe Line — Water supply project in Kula district.

Lahainaluna School — Founded in 1831. In back of Lahaina.

Lanai Island — The "pine-apple island" can be seen from Amalfi Drive.

Largest Banyan — Largest in Islands. At Lahaina.

La Parouse Bay — On southern coast. Named for early French explorer.

Last Lava Flow — Southern coast. More than 250 years old.

Maalea Airport — Near Kihai. Passenger plane terminal.

Maliko Gulch — Runs to the sea through Hamakuapoko.

Malo's Tomb — Burial place in back of Lahainaluna of David Malo, Hawaiian scholar and patriot.

Molokai Island — Visible from West Maui coast.

Molokini Light — Visible from drive to southern part of Maui.

Molokini Islet — Visible from roadway near Makana.

Municipal Golf Links — At Waiehu.

Needle of Iao — Verdant peak in Hawaii's "Yosemite."

Old Lava Flows — To the sea along southern coast.

Old Prison — At Lahaina.

Polo Field — Take Pukalani Road.

Road of Kihapilani — Ruins of ancient paved road.

Royal Tombs — Of Queen Keopulani and King Kaumuali'i and other chiefs in the Lahaina Cemetery.

Rubber Trees — Near Hana.

Ukumehame Canyon — Mouth of canyon is along Amalfi Drive near Olowalu.

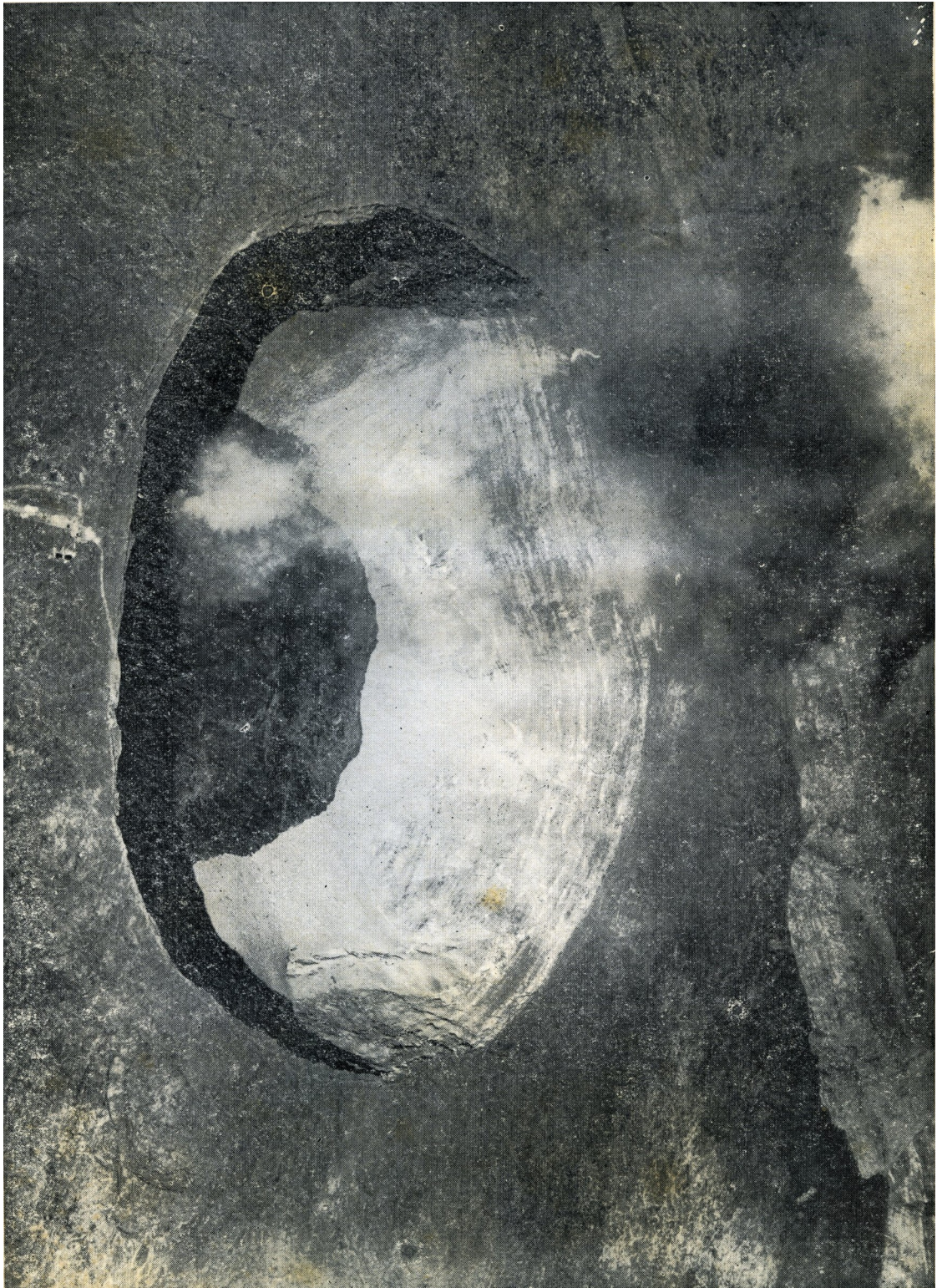
Waianapanapa — Tropical Valley in Hana district.

Waihee Valley — North of Wailuku.

Waikapu Valley — Seen from road south of Wailuku.

Wailua Falls — Northern coast. On scenic drive.





Christmas Dinner December 25, 1944

Menu

Fresh Fruit Cup

Roast Turkey

Chestnut Dressing

Giblet Gravy

Cranberry Sauce

Mashed Potatoes

Candied Sweet Potatoes

Whole Kernel Corn

Buttered Peas

Lettuce and Tomato Salad

Celery

Olives

Pickles

Apples

Oranges

Bananas

Mixed Nuts

Mints

Hard Candies

Parker House Rolls

Butter

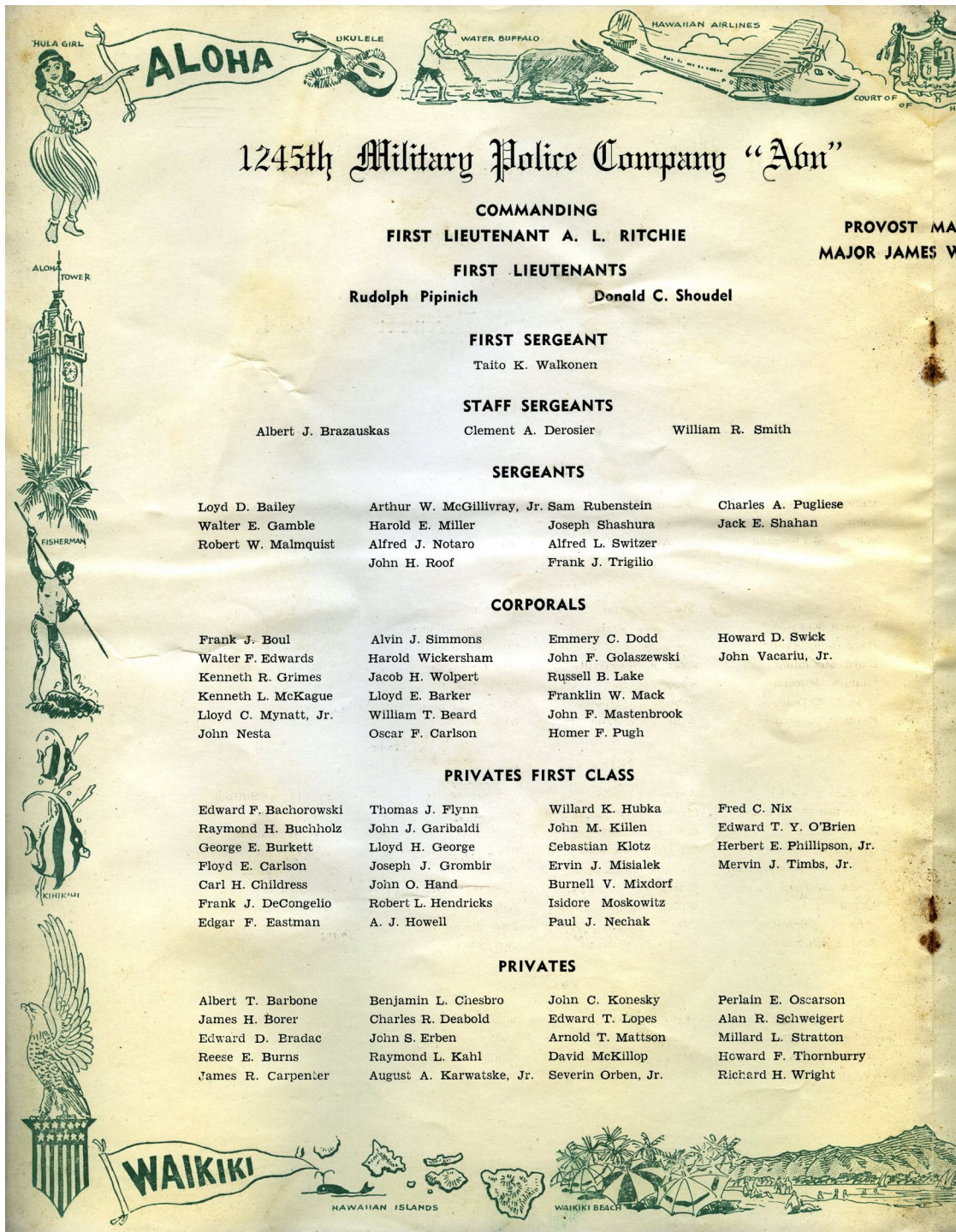
Coffee

Mince Pie

Ala Mode

Cigarettes

Cigars



1245th Military Police Company "Abu"

COMMANDING
FIRST LIEUTENANT A. L. RITCHIE

PROVOST MARSHAL
MAJOR JAMES W. HARRIS

FIRST LIEUTENANTS
Rudolph Pipinich **Donald C. Shoudel**

FIRST SERGEANT
Taito K. Walkonen

STAFF SERGEANTS
Albert J. Brazauskas **Clement A. Derosier** **William R. Smith**

SERGEANTS

| | | | |
|---------------------|----------------------------|-------------------|---------------------|
| Loyd D. Bailey | Arthur W. McGillivray, Jr. | Sam Rubenstein | Charles A. Pugliese |
| Walter E. Gamble | Harold E. Miller | Joseph Shashura | Jack E. Shahan |
| Robert W. Malmquist | Alfred J. Notaro | Alfred L. Switzer | |
| | John H. Roof | Frank J. Trigilio | |

CORPORALS

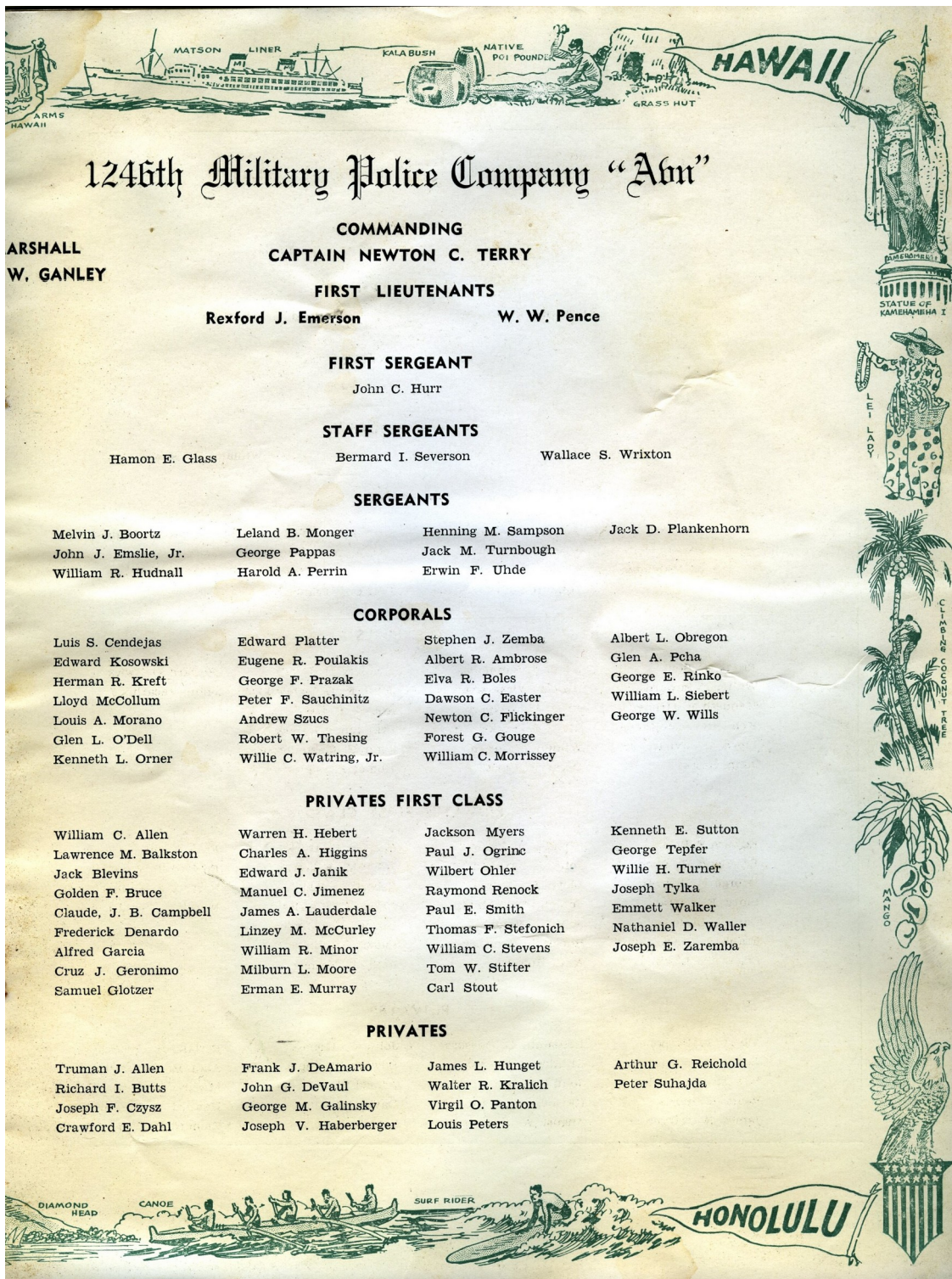
| | | | |
|----------------------|-------------------|---------------------|-------------------|
| Frank J. Boul | Alvin J. Simmons | Emmery C. Dodd | Howard D. Swick |
| Walter F. Edwards | Harold Wickersham | John F. Golaszewski | John Vacariu, Jr. |
| Kenneth R. Grimes | Jacob H. Wolpert | Russell B. Lake | |
| Kenneth L. McKague | Lloyd E. Barker | Franklin W. Mack | |
| Lloyd C. Mynatt, Jr. | William T. Beard | John F. Mastenbrook | |
| John Nesta | Oscar F. Carlson | Homer F. Pugh | |

PRIVATES FIRST CLASS

| | | | |
|-----------------------|---------------------|--------------------|----------------------------|
| Edward F. Bachorowski | Thomas J. Flynn | Willard K. Hubka | Fred C. Nix |
| Raymond H. Buchholz | John J. Garibaldi | John M. Killen | Edward T. Y. O'Brien |
| George E. Burkett | Lloyd H. George | Sebastian Klotz | Herbert E. Phillipson, Jr. |
| Floyd E. Carlson | Joseph J. Grombir | Ervin J. Misialek | Mervin J. Timbs, Jr. |
| Carl H. Childress | John O. Hand | Burnell V. Mixdorf | |
| Frank J. DeCongelio | Robert L. Hendricks | Isidore Moskowitz | |
| Edgar F. Eastman | A. J. Howell | Paul J. Nechak | |

PRIVATES

| | | | |
|--------------------|--------------------------|--------------------|----------------------|
| Albert T. Barbone | Benjamin L. Chesbro | John C. Konesky | Perlain E. Oscarson |
| James H. Borer | Charles R. Deabold | Edward T. Lopes | Alan R. Schweigert |
| Edward D. Bradac | John S. Erben | Arnold T. Mattson | Millard L. Stratton |
| Reese E. Burns | Raymond L. Kahl | David McKillop | Howard F. Thornburry |
| James R. Carpenter | August A. Karwatske, Jr. | Severin Orben, Jr. | Richard H. Wright |



1246th Military Police Company "Abn"

ARSHALL
W. GANLEY

COMMANDING
CAPTAIN NEWTON C. TERRY

FIRST LIEUTENANTS
Rexford J. Emerson W. W. Pence

FIRST SERGEANT
John C. Hurr

STAFF SERGEANTS
Hamon E. Glass Bermard I. Severson Wallace S. Wrixton

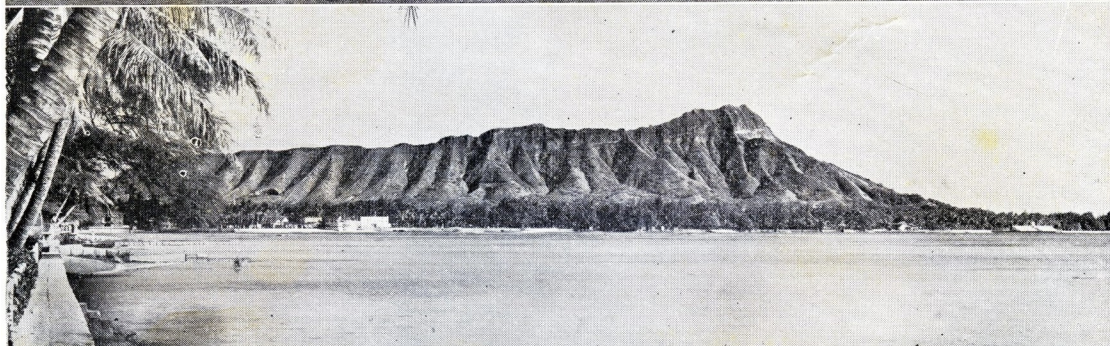
SERGEANTS
Melvin J. Boortz Leland B. Monger Henning M. Sampson Jack D. Plankenhorn
John J. Emslie, Jr. George Pappas Jack M. Turnbough
William R. Hudnall Harold A. Perrin Erwin F. Uhde

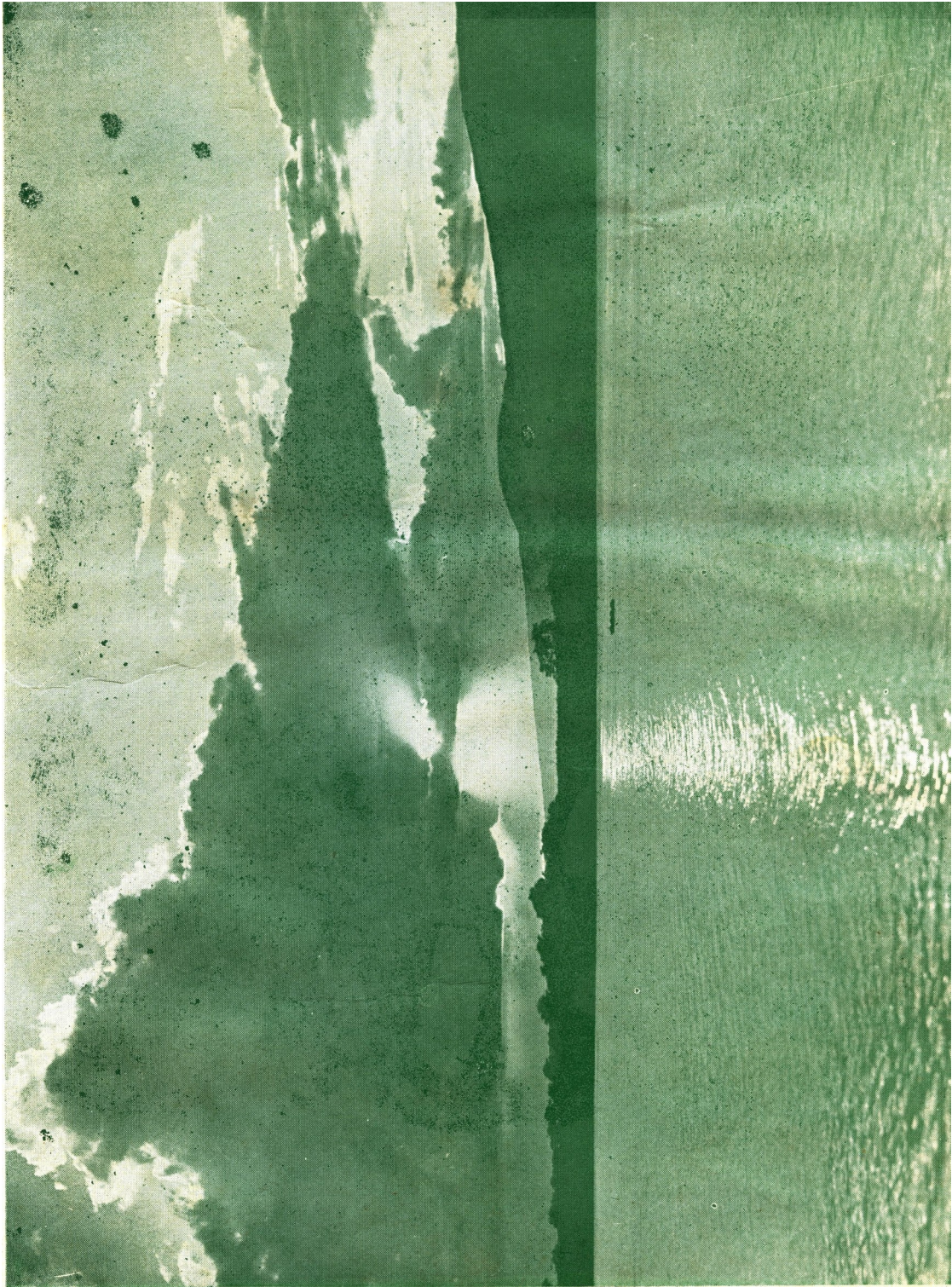
CORPORALS
Luis S. Cendejas Edward Platter Stephen J. Zemba Albert L. Obregon
Edward Kosowski Eugene R. Poulakis Albert R. Ambrose Glen A. Pcha
Herman R. Kreft George F. Prazak Elva R. Boles George E. Rinko
Lloyd McCollum Peter F. Sauchinitz Dawson C. Easter William L. Siebert
Louis A. Morano Andrew Szucs Newton C. Flickinger George W. Wills
Glen L. O'Dell Robert W. Thesing Forest G. Gouge
Kenneth L. Orner Willie C. Watring, Jr. William C. Morrissey

PRIVATES FIRST CLASS
William C. Allen Warren H. Hebert Jackson Myers Kenneth E. Sutton
Lawrence M. Balkston Charles A. Higgins Paul J. Ogrinc George Tepfer
Jack Blevins Edward J. Janik Wilbert Ohler Willie H. Turner
Golden F. Bruce Manuel C. Jimenez Raymond Renock Joseph Tylka
Claude, J. B. Campbell James A. Lauderdale Paul E. Smith Emmett Walker
Frederick Denardo Linzey M. McCurley Thomas F. Stefonich Nathaniel D. Waller
Alfred Garcia William R. Minor William C. Stevens Joseph E. Zarembo
Cruz J. Geronimo Milburn L. Moore Tom W. Stifter
Samuel Glotzer Erman E. Murray Carl Stout

PRIVATES
Truman J. Allen Frank J. DeAmario James L. Hunget Arthur G. Reichold
Richard I. Butts John G. DeVaul Walter R. Kralich Peter Suhajda
Joseph F. Czysz George M. Galinsky Virgil O. Panton
Crawford E. Dahl Joseph V. Haberberger Louis Peters







ISLAND OF OAHU

Scale of Miles

Legend

- MAIN ROADS
- SECONDARY ROADS
- TRAILS
- RAILROADS
- RAILROADS

Ancient Heiau—A short distance from the main highway near Kailua is the Ulupo Heiau (or temple) said to have been built by Menehunes.

Ancient Village—Stone remnants of an old Hawaiian fishing village near Waimanalo.

Blow Hole—A novel salt-water geyser on the eastern coast.

Coral Gardens—At Kaneohe and Haleiwa.

Hanauma Bay—Picturesque cove in Koko Head Park, with camping facilities.

Hau Trees—Identified on Pali road.

Hawaiian Village—Showplace and Hawaiian school, Waikiki district.

Kahana Beach—This beautiful bay was an important fishing center in olden times.

Kailua Beach—Public bathing beach and pavilion.

Kamani Grove—These trees, mentioned in many Hawaiian chants, are found along the highway near Kaaawa.

Kawela Bay—Beach home district in rural Oahu.

Kipapa Gulch—Between Schofield and Honolulu—the scene of a historic battle.

Koko Crater—Rugged extinct crater (1,205 feet high) north of Koko Head.

Koko Head—Scenic landmark point at eastern end of the island.

Kolekole Pass—Large gap in the Waianae mountain range near Schofield.

Lanai Island—Seen from Kalaupapa highway on clear days.

Makapuu Point—Eastern point of the island has Oahu's welcoming lighthouse for ships from North America.

Moanalua Valley—Seen from Schofield road near Moanalua Park.

Stevenson's Banyan—On Tutuila street in Waikiki district. Identified with sojourn of R.L.S.

Tantalus Summit—Marked from Tantalus auto drive.

Upside Down Falls—Visible from Pali road.

Waiahole Valley—One of the many beautiful valleys on the windward side of Koolau range.

Waiau Pool—Near Pearl Harbor.

Waikakalua—Gulch near Schofield.

Waimanalo Beach—At island's eastern end.

Waimea Bay—Beauty spot along north coast highway.

Waimea Valley—Interesting country for the hiker.

Nanakuli Beach—Public beach on west coast.

Old King's Highway—This ancient road, built prior to the arrival of the Missionaries, parallels a section of Kalaupapa highway.

Old Royal Fish Ponds—Near Heeia.

Old Sugar Mill—The ruins of one of Hawaii's early mills (1868), near Kaaawa.

Mt. Olomana—A verdant peak near Waimanalo.

Paeo Fish Pond—Remains of legendary pond near Laie.

Pearl Harbor—West of Honolulu.

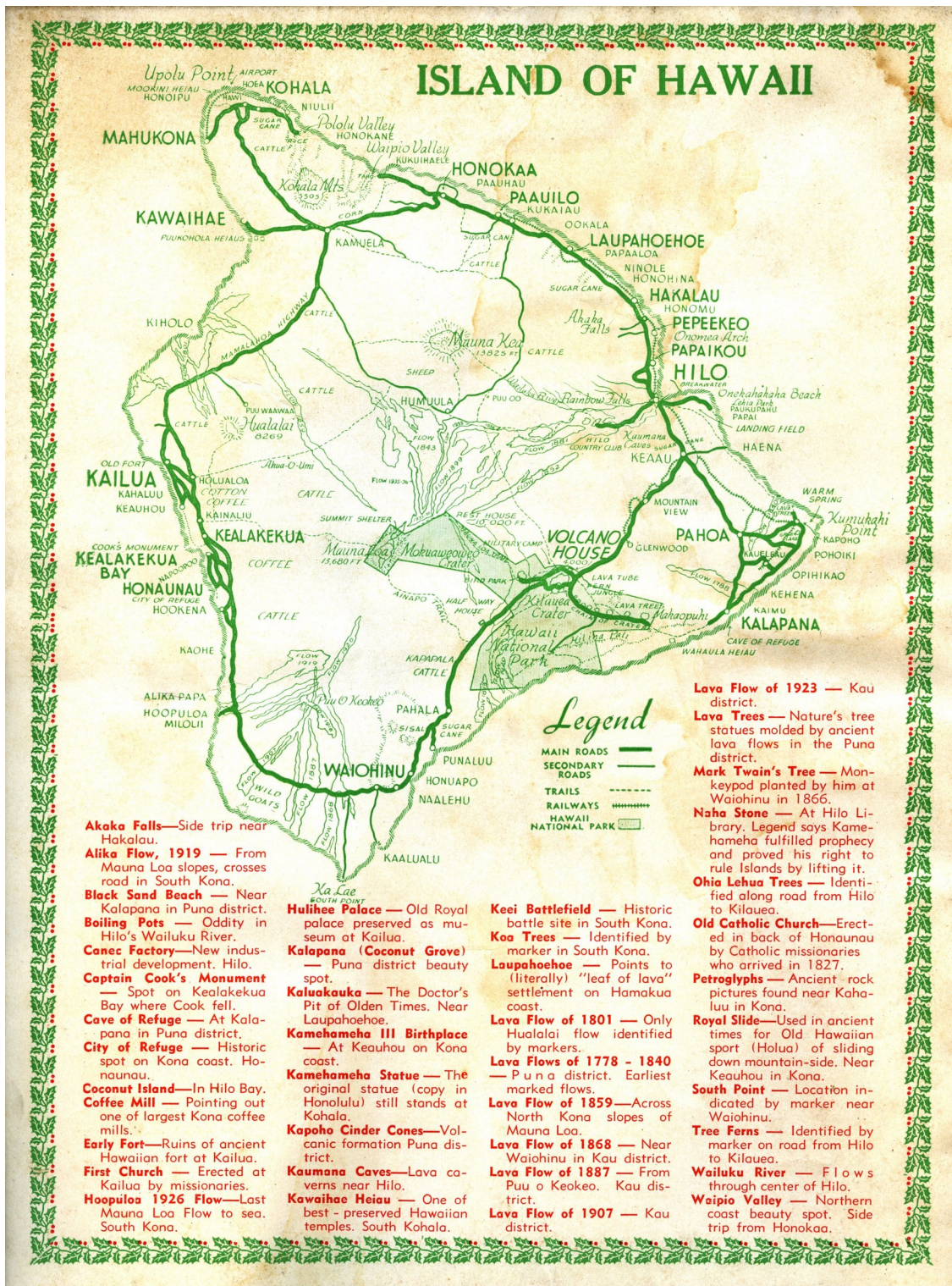
Pohaku Hoohanou—"Stone aborning" in the Waialua district. Legend attaches supernatural importance to it.

Pride of India Trees—Rows of these exotically beautiful tall shade trees line the highway near Waialua.

Puhala Grove—Trees identified near Kahana Bay.

Rabbit Island—Volcanic islet off Makapuu point.

Sacred Falls—This beautiful spot is within short hiking distance of the main highway near Hauula.





This photograph was in a separate folder along with the Christmas program. The soldier is not identified but framing his picture with scenes of Hawaii indicates he was probably killed there. It is included here to honor his memory.

Appendix 8. Miscellaneous Stories, Pictures, and Documents

James Hudnall and Polly Drake

On February 6, 1798, James Hudnall,⁸¹⁷ the widower of Polly Drake Hudnall, filed suit in Powhatten County, against the administrators of James Drake, Jr.'s estate. The deceased was the father of Polly Drake Hudnall, and his widow, Molly Drake, was an executor of his estate. Not permitted by law to file for any of the real estate involved in his father-in-law's estate since his wife was deceased at the time of the suit, he filed for personal property on behalf of his dead wife, which included several valuable enslaved persons. His wife, alive at the time of her father's death, had died before the estate was settled.

Polly had eloped with James Hudnall on August 30, 1796, in Powhatan County.⁸¹⁸ The administrators attempted to disallow the claim on the basis that the couple, having eloped, were not legally married. James produced evidence in the form of an affidavit filed by the clerk of the court of Buckingham County that James and Polly had been married by Rene Chastain.

A jury trial regarding the legality of the marriage was requested, and the jury returned a verdict that Polly and James were legally married. Judgment was in favor of the plaintiff, James Hudnall, awarding him 1/13 of the personal property estate. The executors appealed because the estate was significant and there was some residual ill will toward James over the elopement. Polly, born in 1775, had died shortly after the marriage and the family appears to have blamed James for her early death. The appeal was heard in Richmond, Virginia, on May 1, 1805. The appellate court ruled in favor of James and he was awarded more than \$165.

James married a second time to Rhoda Chastain, the daughter of Rene Chastain. Together they established the Green River Union Church in Richardsville, Kentucky. James died in Warren County, Kentucky in 1851 at the age of 79.

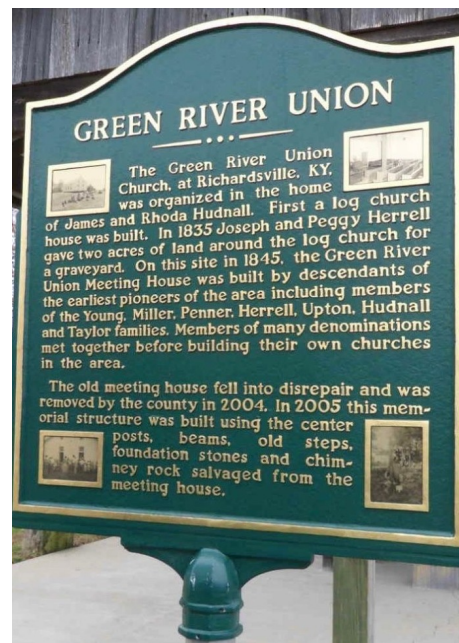
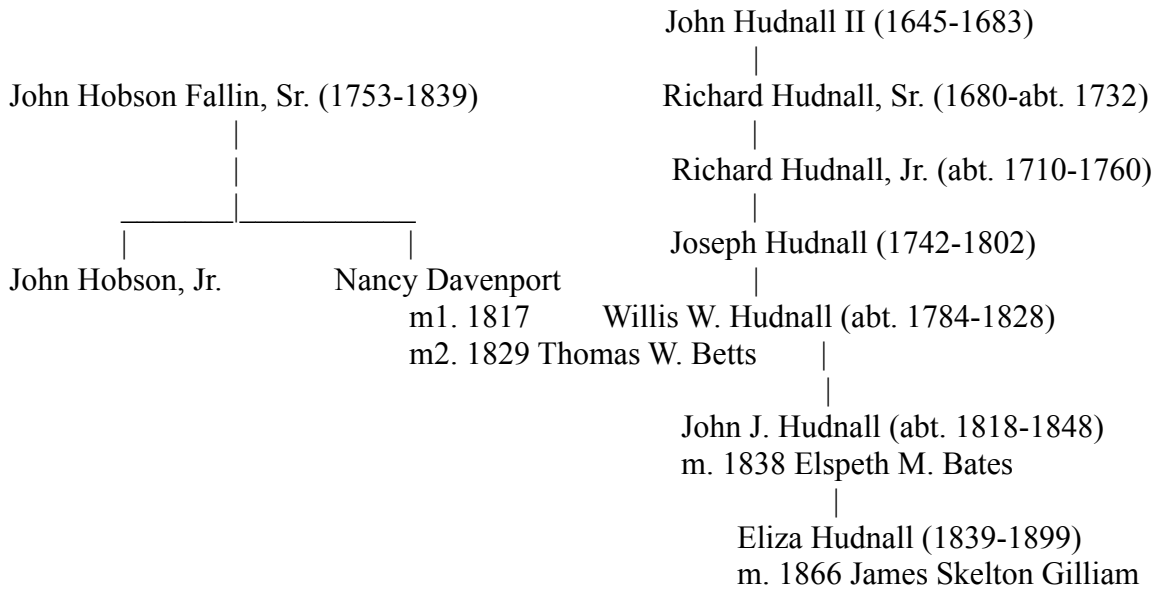


Illustration 215: Kentucky
Historical Marker 263.

⁸¹⁷ *John I → John II → Richard, Sr. → Richard, Jr. → James, Sr. → James Hudnall, Jr.*

⁸¹⁸ *Virginia, Compiled Marriages, 1660 – 1800. Virginia Select Marriages, 1785 – 1940. FHL film number 33067.*

Hudnall – Fallin – Bates – Gilliam Connection



John H. Fallin, Sr., born March 25, 1753, was a very wealthy man in Northumberland County. He was appointed a Lieutenant in the Virginia Militia shortly after the Revolutionary War began. Bounded on the north by the Potomac, on the east by the Chesapeake Bay, and on the south by the Rappahannock River, the five counties of the Northern Neck of Virginia were, for all practical purposes, a military camp during the war. Troops from British ships anchored in the extensive waterways could easily slip ashore and raid the local plantations and recruit enslaved persons to spy on troop movements. Assigned to guard the Chesapeake Bay and Wicomico River areas and having no family at the time, Mr. Fallin was frequently called out to duty.⁸¹⁹ One of his main duties was to guard ‘the boats and canoes to prevent communication between the Negroes and the enemy.’⁸²⁰ He served for the duration of the war and was commissioned a Captain of the militia in 1782.⁸²¹ An influential member of the white community, he served as a Justice of the county court for twenty years and was appointed an elector from Northumberland in the presidential election of 1808.

⁸¹⁹ *Virginia had very strict rules for its militia. The entire force was bound to take the field at a moments notice. Anyone who failed to do so, without good cause, was treated as a deserter.*

⁸²⁰ *Pension application, John Hobson Fallin, Sr., page 5.*

⁸²¹ *John Fallin, Sr., received \$160.20 per year pension, from March 4, 1831, to his death on January 31, 1839. John Taliaferro acted as his attorney. Pension Office, Richmond, Book E, volume 62, page 14. June 20, 1851.*

Willis W. Hudnall was the great-great grandson of John Hudnall II. Born around 1784, he inherited his father Joseph's Northumberland County plantation in 1802. Joseph's will appointed William Davenport as Willis' guardian and specified that Joseph's sister, Frances Harvey, should keep Willis for three years. Joseph left 400 pounds of pork, nine barrels of Indian corn, and money to Frances for the upkeep of Willis and one of his sisters.

Serving in Captain Thomas T. Attwell's Company, 37th Regiment of Virginia Militia, Willis was called up for two days during the War of 1812.⁸²² In addition he may have served in the 4th Regiment of Virginia Militia. On December 15, 1817, he married Nancy Davenport Fallin, the daughter of Nancy Davenport and John Hobson Fallin, Sr. In 1820 Willis was the owner of 13 enslaved persons.

Willis Hudnall and his wife Nancy had one child, John J. Hudnall. At some point Willis moved farther south where he became 'an extensive trader in slaves'⁸²³ in Mississippi and Arkansas. He died very unexpectedly in 1828 without a will and left behind a considerable estate. John Fallin applied for and was appointed executor of the estate, which proved difficult and expensive to administer as several outstanding debts owed to the estate were in distant areas in Mississippi and New Orleans.

Willis' widow Nancy Hudnall married Thomas W. Betts in 1829. Impatient for a quick settlement of the estate, Betts, on behalf of himself and his wife, sued her father, John Fallin, in June 1830 for her widow's dower: one third of the slaves for her lifetime, plus one third of the rest of the estate. The suit accused Nancy's father of conspiring with unknown persons to defraud the Betts, of refusing to give an account of the estate, of portraying the estate as small when plaintiffs believed it to be considerable, and of lending out money from the estate and keeping the interest earned. The plaintiffs won the suit but the action caused a predictable rift in the family. When John Fallin died on January 31, 1839, his will disinherited Nancy Fallin Betts in no uncertain terms, and his entire estate was left to his son, John Hobson Fallin, Jr., who never married but remained a constant presence in the life of his nephew, John J. Hudnall.

John grew up very attached to his uncle and his grandfather. He attended the University of Virginia studying Natural Philosophy and Law in 1836-1837. On October 1, 1838, he married Elspeth Bates, the daughter of Fleming and Elizabeth Whitehill Moore Bates. Fleming Bates was the county clerk for Northumberland and the brother of Edward Bates, who would become United States Attorney General under President Lincoln.

In 1839 John J. Hudnall purchased 100 acres of 'Oakley' plantation. An area located in present day Heathsville, his acreage extended from the old jail, which is still standing,

⁸²² *Virginia Militia in the War of 1812, Volume II.*

⁸²³ *Suit in Chancery Court, Northumberland County, 1830, Betts v. Fallin.*

along Route 360 to the old Northumberland High School. By all accounts, he and Elspeth were very happy.⁸²⁴

Elspeth gave birth to their only child, Eliza Bates Hudnall, on September 24, 1839. Elspeth, considered a free spirit for her time, never regained her health, and died in October 1841. John J. went south to Arkansas and died there in 1848. His estate was retained in trust for Eliza by John Fallin. Raised almost entirely by her grandmother, Elizabeth Bates, Eliza remained very close to her great uncle and guardian John Hobson Fallin, Jr.⁸²⁵ One of the wealthiest men in Northumberland, he managed to remain so even after the Civil War.

An educated and intelligent woman, Eliza Bates Hudnall married Dr. James Skelton Gilliam on October 1, 1866. James, from Petersburg, Virginia, was 5' 9¼", with a florid complexion, brown hair, and blue eyes. On June 16, 1861, he enlisted in the Army of the Confederacy. Elected a Major on May 20, 1862, he later served as a Lieutenant Colonel in the 9th Regiment, Virginia Infantry. Suffering from dropsy and general disability, he resigned his commission on June 19, 1863, while with Pickett's Division. Well enough to serve as Ordinance Sergeant afterwards, he was released following Lee's surrender when he took the oath of allegiance at Point Lookout, Maryland, on June 13, 1865.

For more on this branch of the family, see A Quiet Glory, the Life and Times of Dr. James Skelton Gilliam, Civil War Surgeon, Beloved Country Doctor of Northumberland and Lancaster Counties, Virginia.

⁸²⁴ *A Quiet Glory, the Life and Times of Dr. James Skelton Gilliam, Civil War Surgeon, Beloved Country Doctor of Northumberland and Lancaster Counties, Virginia*, Susan Anthony Talbert and Darian A. Talbert, Singing Cat and Mule Publishing, Heathsville, Virginia, 2011, page 136-140.

⁸²⁵ *John Fallin, Jr., purchased the old Clerk's Office in Heathsville about 1851. In 1869, the office became the saddle and harness shop of Ezekiel Wells.*

Ten Likely Negroes, &c., FOR SALE.

BY virtue of an order and decree of the Probate Court, in and for the county of Hot Spring, at the April term thereof, 1849, the undersigned, as executor of the last will and testament of John J. Hudnall, deceased, will, at the late residence of said deceased, in the county aforesaid, on the 18th instant, at public auction and outcry, to the highest and last bidder, sell the following named *NEGROES*, to wit: Steptoe, aged 22 years; Sam, aged 20 years; Jim, aged 20 years; Ann, aged 21 years; Peggy, aged 19 years; Cyrus, aged 5 years; Garmiel, aged 3 years; Saul, aged 2 years, and Armstead, aged 1 year. Also, the following tract of Land, to wit: 400 acres, known as the Rambo Farm, west of the Ouachita river, in said county. Also, a lot of Horses, Mules, Cows, Hogs and Sheep, and all the household and kitchen furniture belonging to said estate, upon the premises. The negroes will be sold for cash or credit, as may seem best on the day of sale. The Land, one-fourth cash, and the balance twelve months credit. All the personal property, when the amount is over five dollars, on nine months credit. And at the same time and place aforesaid, will be sold at public or private sale, a Negro Man, about 25 years of age, as the property of Roger Bates. Terms made known at the time of selling.

Persons having claims against said estate, will present them, properly authenticated, for payment to the undersigned. All of said property is likely and valuable, and will be sold without fail. Further conditions and terms of sale will be made known at the time and place thereof.

JOHN H. FALLIN,
By his Attorney in fact,
D. S. COVINGTON.

April 3, 1849.

14-2w

Illustration 216: Estate Sale, Washington Telegraph, Washington, Arkansas, April 4, 1849, page 3.

Ezekiel Wayles Hudnall Seeks Employment at University of Virginia

Ezekiel Wayles Hudnall,⁸²⁶ the son of James and Mary Ann Wayles Hudnall and a great-great grandson of John Hudnall II, wrote to Mr. Nelson Barksdale of Buckingham County on March 26, 1819, proposing to work as a painter at the University of Virginia.

The proposal can be found in the papers of Thomas Jefferson and included that Hudnall would supply materials and provisions, at a cost of 12½ cents per coat per square yard for plain painting, 75 cents for fancy painting, including “Mahogany, Marble Satin Woods, Stone colour etc,” and venetian blinds depending on their size; he offered to install glass supplied him at a range of stated prices, including 17 cents per pre-cut 14- by 16-inch pane; and asked that mail be addressed to him at New Canton. Ezekiel listed five local references who could vouch for his neatness and promptness. He does not appear to have been hired.

(Recipient’s Copy at University of Virginia, Charlottesville: Thomas Jefferson Papers, endorsed by Thomas Jefferson: “Painter & Glazier Hudnall, E.W. of Buckingham”; Recipient’s Copy of address cover in Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston, with Polygraph Copy of TJ to Francis W. Gilmer, 28 June 1819,⁸²⁷ on verso, addressed: “Mr. Nelson Barksdale Charloll'sville,” stamped, postmarked New Canton, 29 Mar.)⁸²⁸

Arthur Carter, Soldier, U.S. Colored Infantry 1863-1865

While researching Arthur Carter, the slave freed by James Hudnall in his will in 1851, information was discovered regarding a mulatto who joined the U.S. Colored Infantry from Warrenton, Fauquier County, Virginia. Although it turned out that the slave freed by James Hudnall was not the Civil War soldier in question, the soldier’s story is included here so that he may not be forgotten.

Black men who joined the Union Army were not considered soldiers by the Confederacy, but as slaves in insurrection. Any black soldier captured during the war was subject to execution or being sold into, or back into, slavery.⁸²⁹ Hence it was very dangerous for a black soldier to participate in battle. Nevertheless, they did so by the thousands. When pension laws were passed, these men were once again passed over. Black ex-soldiers were granted a mere one half of the pensions granted white ex-soldiers.

⁸²⁶ Thomas Jefferson’s wife was Martha Wayles, a possible connection not pursued.

⁸²⁷ (a.t.o.p.) <https://founders.archives.gov/documents/Jefferson/03-14-02-0447>

⁸²⁸ *Papers of Thomas Jefferson: Volume 14, 14:195, 14:196n.*

⁸²⁹ *Confederate General Order Number 60, issued August 21, 1862.*

Arthur Carter enlisted in the 1st Regiment of U.S. Colored Infantry, Company B, at Warrenton, Virginia, on May 19, 1863, for a three year term. Described as a mulatto, eighteen years old, 5' 5¼" tall, with gray eyes and brown hair, whose face was pox marked, he had likely suffered from smallpox as a child. While serving as a teamster, he was wounded in action in the right leg and the left arm at the Battle of Chaffin's Farm, September 30, 1864.⁸³⁰ He was taken to Hampton Hospital, Alexandria, Virginia. The left arm wound was between the wrist and the elbow limiting his range of movement, and the leg wound left him with a limp for the rest of his life. Described in personnel papers as intelligent, he was retained as an orderly at Campbell Hospital in Alexandria. Mustered out at Roanoke Island on September 29, 1865, he filed for a pension on December 20, 1883, from Gordonsville, Virginia.⁸³¹ Although he never fully recovered from his wounds, Arthur made his living as a barber and had at least two children: a son, Willie Carter, born in August 1875; and a daughter, Lillie Carter, born in June 1877. When his death was reported on April 19, 1910, Arthur Carter was dropped from the pension roll.



Illustration 217: St. Stephen's Church, Heathsville, Virginia. Built 1881.
© R. Hudnall

⁸³⁰ *The Battle of Chafin's Farm and New Market Heights was fought from September 29-30, 1864.*

⁸³¹ *Application 502350, certificate number 277166. FHL film 5,079,801.*



Illustration 218: St. Peter's Parish Church, Berkhamsted, England. Courtesy of Michael Maggs.

TO be LETT and entered on at Michaelmas next, A Farm at Hudnall in the Parish of Edgeborough in Buckinghamshire, containing above 130 Acres of good Arable and Pasture Land, with a Right of Common on Hudnall Common, which is enclosed; all lying contiguous to the Farm Yard. The Premises consist of a large Dwelling House, a Garden, and Orchard; Two new Barns, a Stable, Cowhouses, and other convenient Out-Buildings. Hudnall is about 28 Miles from London, pleasantly situated, and within five Miles of Hemstead and Berkhemstead, both Market Towns. For further particulars, enquire at No. 17, in Bucklersbury, London.

Illustration 219: Farm rental at Hudnall. Reading Mercury, July 8, 1771.

No. 189. 1655? London, Petition of Anna Jones to the Admiralty Commissioners.
Wants the release of her son John, aged 14, who was enticed aboard the William at Gravesend and bound for Virginia or Barbados..

Illustration 220: Public Records Office, 1655-1656.

This Indenture made this eight day of July 1719
 one thousand seven hundred & nineteen by & between Mary Hopkins of the County of Lancaster of the one party and John Hudnall of the other party witnesseth that the said Mary Hopkins for & in consideration of the sum of six hundred pounds of Gold and silver to her by these parties and her self as a sortment unto her above
 John Hudnall to serve him his heirs Executors or Assignes in any and all Services as he shall in his said Service be. Shall think to employ her in from the
 twenty fifth day of December next ensuing until the term of five years
 fully completed and ended and the said John Hudnall for him of this Indenture doth promise and agree with the said Mary that during the time of her service to find and provide for her sufficient meat & drink washing lodging and apparel and at the expiration of her time to pay or allow unto her accordingly as for
 servants are allowed that are Imported into this Country at Wages our said
 day and year above written.
 Signed and sealed in the presence of
 John Cooke John Meredyth Mary De Hopkins
 John Hudnall

Attest
 A Court held for Lancaster County the 8 day of July 1719 James Somers Esq. Recorder of the said
 County of the Court was acknowledged by Mary Hopkins & John Hudnall and all things
 of the said Indenture is ordered to be recorded & is recorded of Wm J. M. Somers

Illustration 221: Indenture between John Hudnall III and Mary Hopkins, 1719.

Train Kills Soldier

While trying to board a rapidly moving freight train at Handley, Sunday, Private Hudnall, M Co., Second West Virginia Infantry of Charleston, fell beneath the wheels and lost his arm and one leg, dying at the Sheltering Arms Hospital before daybreak Monday morning.

The unfortunate young man was a brother of Mrs. Roy Moss, of this city, who left immediately upon receipt of a telegram of the occurrence accompanied by her husband to attend the funeral rites on Tuesday.

Illustration 222: The Raleigh Herald, November 22, 1912, page 1.

WILLIAMSBURG, *August 25.*

LAST Night an Express arrived from Pittsylvania County, who brings the melancholy Intelligence that several Families have lately been cut off at Sinking Creek, on the Line between this Colony and North Carolina, by Parties of Choctaw, Shawanese, and Delaware Indians; and that it was reported there were ten Nations who had leagued to go to War against the Settlements, some of them very powerful.—We hear the Express was sent by Colonel Gordon of Pittsylvania, requesting a Supply of Arms and Ammunition (of which, it seems, the back Inhabitants are in great Want) the young Men there having declared their Readiness to go out in their Country's Defence, and for the Protection of their Properties and Friends from the Cruelty and Depredations of the Savages.

Lord Dunmore, we hear, with about 1500 Men under his Command, was to march in a few Days for the Mouth of New River, where he is to be joined by Colonel Lewis and Colonel Preston with a Body of 12 or 1500 Men more; their Destination is said to be against some of the Indian Towns.

ROBERT MUNFORD and MATTHEW MARRABLE, Esquires, are elected Representatives for the County of Mecklenburg; and BENJAMIN LANGFORD and ——— PERKINS, Esquires, for Pittsylvania.

Illustration 223: News from Sinking Creek, Williamsburg Gazette, August 25, 1774, page 2.

WHEREAS my wife *Phillis*, late of Stafford county, hath eloped from her bed and board, for no reason known to me, unless occasioned by a certain *John Withers, jun.* who lately moved to a place called *Sinking creek*, in *Botetourt county*, to which place I expect the said *Phillis* is gone. I forewarn all persons from dealing with her on my account, as I will pay no debts she hereafter contracts.

|| WILLIAM STURDEV.

Illustration 224: Elopement of John Withers, Jr., and Phillis Sturdev. Purdie's Virginia Gazette, June 20, 1777, page 1.



Illustration 225: Descendants of Lewis Ralph Hudnall, Sr., 1951.

Descendants with husbands, wives, children, and Jimmy the dog.
Missing: Alberta Hudnall, Delores Faulkner, and Joan Hudnall.



Illustration 226: Marmet Grade School Class, about 1923.

Lucy Alberta Hudnall, back row, fourth from left.



Bill Hudnall,
2nd from right,
3rd row from back.

Illustration 227: Marmet Junior High Class, about 1937.



Illustration 228: Marmet Grade School, First Grade 1946-1947.

Katherine Ann Smith, second row from top, third from right.



Illustration 229: Marmet Baseball Team, 1907.

Standing left to right: Will Forsythe, Maude Harrold, Myrtle Adkins, Betty Reynolds, Nellie Curry, Mose Beckenstein, Hattie Grogan, Bill Lively, Mattie Griffin, Myrtle Harrold, unidentified. Seated: Johnny Matthews, T. Earl Campbell, Ronnie Curry, Howard Cochran.

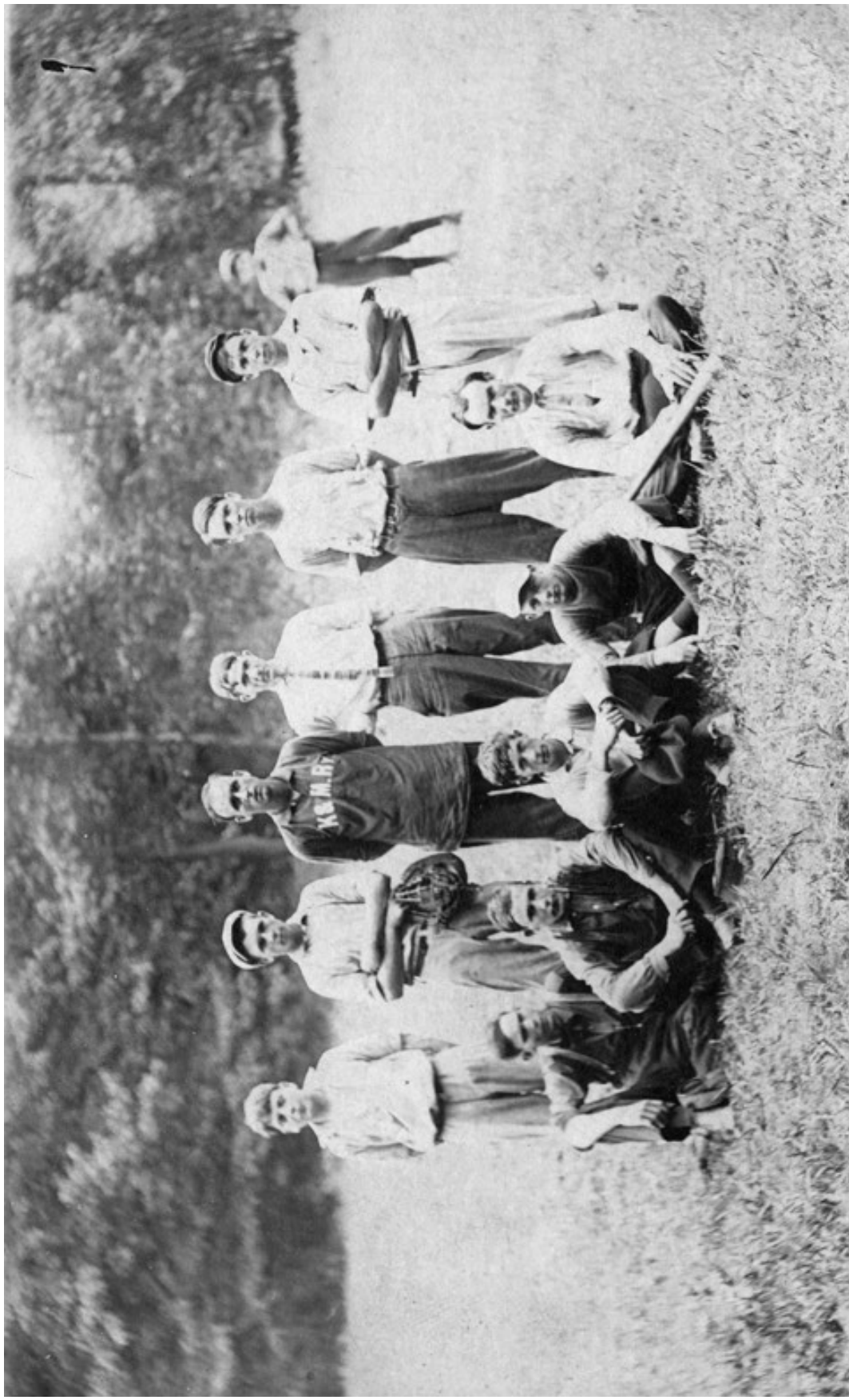


Illustration 230: K&M Railway baseball team, about 1920.

Lewis Ralph Hudnall, Sr., standing middle, wearing K & M Ry shirt.



Illustration 231: Marmet Senior League Baseball Club, 1949.

Front row: Buzzy Peal, batboy, George Casey, infield, Charley Wallace, shortstop, Clayton Kimble, left field, Bud Sharp, infield, Bob Gates, batboy. Second row: Alex Lavender, manager, Click Coleman, Claude Pack, catcher, Snake Hoylman, Frank Clark, second base, Gordon Woody, third base, Buc Lavender, center field. Last row: Tom Hall, right field, Jack "Pappy" Spencer, pitcher.



Illustration 232: Hammock Reunion, 1930.

Booker Hammock, seated, center. Lewis Ralph Hammock, one row back to left. Mary Jane Hudnall, possibly behind Booker.



Illustration 233: Marmet Junior High School Band, 1953.

Katherine Ann Smith, back row, second from left.



Illustration 234: Rebuilt Hudnall Garage, Marmet, 1947.

Family Group Sheets

John Hudnall I and Mary Partin/Webb

| | | | |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------|---|--|
| Husband: Hudnall, John I | | | |
| Birth | between 1600 and 1616 | Berkhamsted, Hertfordshire, England | |
| Death | 1659 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America | |
| Father | | | |
| Mother | | | |
| Marriage: | | | |
| Marriage | | | |
| Wife: Partin/Webb, Mary | | | |
| Birth | | | |
| Death | 1684 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America | |
| Father | | | |
| Mother | | | |
| Children | | | |
| 1M | Hudnall, John II | | |
| | Birth | 1645 | St. Stephens Parish, Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | 1683 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Spouse | Downing, Margaret | |
| | Marriage | before 1670 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Spouse | Genesis, Alice | |
| | Marriage | about 1676 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| 2M | Hudnall, Partin | | |
| | Birth | about 1648 | |
| | Death | by 1704 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| 3M | Hudnall, Thomas | | |
| | Birth | about 1655 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |

| | | | |
|----|--------------------|------------------|--|
| | Death | after 1670 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| 4F | Hudnall, Mary | | |
| | Birth | about 1657 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | after 1703 | Somerset County, Maryland, British Colonial America |
| | Spouse | Cotman, Benjamin | |
| 5M | Hudnall, Henry | | |
| | Birth | about 1658 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | 1694 | Wicomico, Northumberland, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| 6F | Hudnall, Elizabeth | | |
| | Birth | about 1659 | |
| | Death | after 1680 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Spouse | White, Edward | |

John Hudnall II and Margaret Downing

| Husband: Hudnall, John II | | |
|---------------------------|-------------------|--|
| Birth | 1645 | St. Stephens Parish, Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| Death | 1683 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| Father | Hudnall, John I | |
| Mother | Partin/Webb, Mary | |

| Marriage: | | |
|-----------|-------------|---|
| Marriage | before 1670 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |

| Wife: Downing, Margaret | | |
|-------------------------|-------------------|--|
| Birth | | |
| Death | before 1677-06-05 | |
| Father | | |
| Mother | | |

| Children | | | |
|----------|-----------------|------------------|--|
| 1M | Hudnall, Joseph | | |
| | Birth | 1675-02-04 | St. Stephens Parish, Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | 1709 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Spouse | Downing, Margery | |
| | Marriage | about 1706 | St. Stephens Parish, Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |

John Hudnall II and Alice Genesis

| | | | |
|---------------------------|-------------------|--|--|
| Husband: Hudnall, John II | | | |
| Birth | 1645 | St. Stephens Parish, Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America | |
| Death | 1683 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America | |
| Father | Hudnall, John I | | |
| Mother | Partin/Webb, Mary | | |
| Marriage: | | | |
| Marriage | before 1677 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America | |
| Wife: Genesis, Alice | | | |
| Birth | | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America | |
| Death | 1736 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America | |
| Father | | | |
| Mother | | | |
| Children | | | |
| 1M | Hudnall, John III | | |
| | Birth | 1679-04-10 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | 1754 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Spouse | Calfee, Sarah | |
| | Marriage | about 1698 | |
| | Spouse | Calfee, Judith | |
| | Marriage | 1744 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| 2M | Hudnall, Richard | | |
| | Birth | 1680-11-01 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | 1732 | St. Stephens Parish, Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |

| | | | |
|----|------------------|----------------|--|
| | Spouse | Unknown, Mary | |
| 3F | Hudnall, Deborah | | |
| | Birth | 1682-11-07 | St. Stephens Parish, Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | 1757 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Spouse | Mahane, Thomas | |
| | Marriage | about 1698 | |

John Hudnall III and Sarah Calfee

| Husband: Hudnall, John III | | |
|----------------------------|------------------|---|
| Birth | 1679-04-10 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| Death | 1754 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| Father | Hudnall, John II | |
| Mother | Genesis, Alice | |

Marriage:

| | | |
|----------|------------|--|
| Marriage | about 1698 | |
|----------|------------|--|

Wife: Calfee, Sarah

| | | |
|--------|------------|--|
| Birth | about 1680 | |
| Death | about 1736 | |
| Father | | |
| Mother | | |

Children

| | | |
|-----------|-------------------------|---|
| 1M | Hudnall, William | |
| | Birth | about 1702 Lancaster County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | 1762 Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| 2M | Hudnall, Thomas | |
| | Birth | about 1704 |
| | Death | 1740 Prince William County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Spouse | Champion, Winifred |
| | Marriage | about 1730 |
| 3F | Hudnall, Ann | |
| | Birth | 1703-03-14 Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | about 1705 |
| 4M | Hudnall, Richard | |
| | Birth | about 1703 |

| | | | |
|----|-------------------------------|-----------------|--|
| | Death | 1752 | |
| | Spouse | Nutt, Eliza | |
| 5M | Hudnall, Joseph, Sr. | | |
| | Birth | about 1704 | Lancaster County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | 1787 | Fauquier County, Virginia, USA |
| | Spouse | Withers, Mary | |
| | Marriage | about 1732 | |
| 6M | Hudnall, John | | |
| | Birth | about 1709 | |
| | Death | before 1738 | |
| 7F | Hudnall, Frances | | |
| | Birth | about 1710 | |
| | Death | | |
| | Spouse | Champion, Moses | |
| | Marriage | about 1725 | |
| 8M | Hudnall, James (possible son) | | |
| | Birth | about 1711 | |
| | Death | | |

John Hudnall III and Judith Calfee Whay

| | | |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------|--|
| Husband: Hudnall, John III | | |
| Birth | 1679-04-10 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| Death | 1754 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| Father | Hudnall, John II | |
| Mother | Genesis, Alice | |
| Marriage: | | |
| Marriage | 1744 | Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| Wife: Calfee, Judith | | |
| Birth | | |
| Death | 1775 | St. Stephens Parish, Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| Father | Calfee, Henry ? | |
| Mother | Bezam, Eleanor ? | |
| Children | | |
| 1F | Hudnall, Alice | |
| | Birth | 1745-11-07 Northampton County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | 1773 ? |
| 2F | Hudnall, Nancy | |
| | Birth | about 1746 Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | about 1765 Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Spouse | Hudnall, Ellis |
| | Marriage | 1763-02-18 Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| 3F | Hudnall. Winifred | |
| | Birth | 1750-03-15 Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | 1756-10-02 Northumberland County, Virginia, British Colonial America |

Joseph Hudnall, Sr. and Mary Withers

| | | |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------|---|
| Husband: Hudnall, Joseph, Sr. | | |
| Birth | about 1704 | Lancaster County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| Death | 1787 | Fauquier County, Virginia, USA |
| Father | Hudnall, John III | |
| Mother | Calfee, Sarah | |
| Marriage: | | |
| Marriage | about 1732 | |
| Wife: Withers, Mary | | |
| Birth | 1711-09-29 | Stafford County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| Death | about 1765 | Fauquier County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| Father | Withers, James | |
| Mother | Keene, Elizabeth | |
| Children | | |
| 1M | Hudnall, John | |
| | Birth | 1734-06-08 Prince William County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | 1815 Caswell County, North Carolina, USA |
| | Spouse | Jennings, Jemima |
| | Marriage | about 1766 |
| 2F | Hudnall, Elizabeth | |
| | Birth | 1736-01-18 Prince William County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | 1815-09-15 Virginia, USA |
| | Spouse | Morgan, William |
| | Marriage | 1760-01-26 Fauquier County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| 3M | Hudnall, Joseph, Jr. | |
| | Birth | 1738-02-08 Prince William County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | after 1820 |

| | | | |
|-----------|-----------------------------------|------------------|---|
| | Spouse | Taylor, Mary Ann | |
| | Marriage | 1759-11-29 | Fauquier County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| 4F | Hudnall, Frances (Frankee) | | |
| | Birth | 1740-03-09 | Prince William County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | 1829 | Fauquier County, Virginia, USA |
| 5F | Hudnall, Nancy Anne | | |
| | Birth | 1742-05-05 | Prince William County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | 1811 | Fauquier County, Virginia, USA |
| 6F | Hudnall, Alice | | |
| | Birth | 1745-05-02 | Prince William County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | 1806-11-26 | Woodford, Pike County, Kentucky, USA |
| | Spouse | Cloke, George | |
| | Marriage | 1772-06-29 | Fauquier County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| 7M | Hudnall, William | | |
| | Birth | 1747-10-26 | Prince William County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | before 1789 | Virginia, USA |
| 8M | Hudnall, James | | |
| | Birth | 1749-02-16 | Prince William County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | 1798 | Northumberland County, Virginia, USA |
| | Spouse | Harding, Jemima | |
| | Marriage | 1771 | Northampton County, Virginia, British Colonial America |

Joseph Hudnall, Jr. and Mary Ann Taylor

| Husband: Hudnall, Joseph, Jr. | | |
|-------------------------------|----------------------|---|
| Birth | 1738-02-08 | Prince William County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| Death | after 1820 | |
| Father | Hudnall, Joseph, Sr. | |
| Mother | Withers, Mary | |

| Marriage: | | |
|-----------|------------|---|
| Marriage | 1759-11-29 | Fauquier County, Virginia, British Colonial America |

| Wife: Taylor, Mary Ann | | |
|------------------------|-------------------|---|
| Birth | about 1740 | Prince William County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| Death | | |
| Father | Taylor, Benjamin | |
| Mother | Waters, Elizabeth | |

| Children | | | |
|-----------|---------------------------|---------------------------|---|
| 1M | Hudnall, Richard | | |
| | Birth | before 1769 | Fauquier County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | before 1797 | During Revolutionary War? |
| 2M | Hudnall, Thomas | | |
| | Birth | about 1760 | Fauquier County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | 1843 | Alexander, Athens County, Ohio, USA |
| | Spouse | Stricklin, Mary Ann | |
| | Marriage | about 1783 | |
| 3F | Hudnall, Elizabeth | | |
| | Birth | about 1765 | Fauquier County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | about 1833 | Elkhardt County, Indiana, USA |
| | Spouse | Proctor, John Edward, Sr. | |
| | Marriage | 1786-12-21 | Fauquier County, Virginia, USA |

| | | | |
|-----------|--------------------------|-----------------------|---|
| 4M | Hudnall, William | | |
| | Birth | about 1767 | Fauquier County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | 1848 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| | Spouse | Cockrell, Rosanna | |
| | Marriage | 1793-02-14 | Fauquier County, Virginia, USA |
| 5F | Hudnall, Nancy | | |
| | Birth | about 1766 | Fauquier County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | | |
| | Spouse | Day, John | |
| | Marriage | 1790-08-23 | Fauquier County, Virginia, USA |
| 6F | Hudnall, Molly | | |
| | Birth | about 1768 | Fauquier County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | | |
| | Spouse | Williams, Richard | |
| | Marriage | 1790-12-27 | Fauquier County, Virginia, USA |
| 7M | Hudnall, Nathan | | |
| | Birth | about 1775 | Fauquier County, Virginia, British Colonial America |
| | Death | about 1797 | |
| 8M | Hudnall, Benjamin | | |
| | Birth | about 1776 | Fauquier County, Virginia, USA |
| | Death | 1871 | West Virginia, USA |
| | Spouse | Riley, Nancy | |
| | Marriage | between 1795 and 1796 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| 9F | Hudnall, Frances | | |
| | Birth | about 1777 | Fauquier County, Virginia, USA |
| | Death | by 1812 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| | Spouse | Kelly, Aaron | |
| | Marriage | about 1800 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |

Benjamin Hudnall and Nancy Riley

| Husband: Hudnall, Benjamin | | |
|----------------------------|----------------------|--------------------------------|
| Birth | about 1776 | Fauquier County, Virginia, USA |
| Death | 1871 | West Virginia, USA |
| Father | Hudnall, Joseph, Jr. | |
| Mother | Taylor, Mary Ann | |

| Marriage: | | |
|-----------|-----------------------|-------------------------------|
| Marriage | between 1795 and 1796 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |

| Wife: Riley, Nancy | | |
|--------------------|---------------|------------------------------------|
| Birth | about 1774 | Virginia, British Colonial America |
| Death | after 1830 | Virginia, USA |
| Father | Riley, Edward | |
| Mother | | |

| Children | | | |
|----------|------------------------|-----------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1M | Hudnall, Roland | | |
| | Birth | about 1798 | |
| | Death | after 1830 | |
| | Spouse | Pelham, Lucy | |
| | Marriage | 1821-09-20 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| 2F | Hudnall, Nancy Jane | | |
| | Birth | about 1800 | Mason County, Kentucky, USA |
| | Death | after 1860 | |
| | Spouse | Proctor, Reuben | |
| | Marriage | between 1820 and 1830 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| 3M | Hudnall, Elias (Lewis) | | |
| | Birth | about 1802 | Mason County, Kentucky, USA |
| | Death | after 1854 | Sullivan County, Missouri, USA |
| | Spouse | Unknown, Louisa | |
| 4F | Hudnall, Mary (Polly) | | |
| | Birth | about 1805 | Mason County, Kentucky, USA |
| | Death | after 1870 | |

| | | | |
|-----------|-------------------------------|-----------------------------------|--|
| | Spouse | Proctor, Taylor | |
| | Marriage | between 1820 and 1830 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| 5M | Hudnall, Morgan Taylor | | |
| | Birth | about 1806 | Mason County, Kentucky, USA |
| | Death | 1833-04-02 | |
| | Spouse | Proctor, Nancy | |
| | Marriage | 1826-12-04 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| 6M | Hudnall, Nathan | | |
| | Birth | about 1811 | Mason County, Kentucky, USA |
| | Death | 1897-07-05 | Kellys Creek, Kanawha County, West Virginia, USA |
| | Spouse | Stanley, Margaret | |
| | Marriage | between 1835-09-24 and 1836-09-24 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| 7M | Hudnall, Walter Warder | | |
| | Birth | about 1813 | Mason County, Kentucky, USA |
| | Death | 1911-07-22 | Kellys Creek, Kanawha County, West Virginia, USA |
| | Spouse | Hudnall, Cynthia | |
| | Marriage | 1835-08-28 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| 8M | Hudnall, Fielding | | |
| | Birth | about 1819 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| | Death | | |
| | Spouse | Hudnall, Martha Jane | |
| | Marriage | 1854-08-10 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| 9F | Hudnall, Evaline | | |
| | Birth | about 1824 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| | Death | 1906 | |
| | Spouse | Elswick, Michael | |
| | Marriage | 1845-01-21 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |

Morgan Taylor Hudnall and Nancy Proctor

| | | | |
|---------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------|---|
| Husband: Hudnall, Taylor | | | |
| Birth | about 1806 | Mason County, Kentucky, USA | |
| Death | between 1833 and 1838 | | |
| Father | Hudnall, Benjamin | | |
| Mother | Riley, Nancy | | |
| Marriage: | | | |
| Marriage | 1826-12-04 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA | |
| Wife: Proctor, Nancy | | | |
| Birth | about 1811 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA | |
| Death | about 1885 | | |
| Father | Proctor, William | | |
| Mother | Martin, Anna | | |
| Children | | | |
| 1M | Hudnall, Benjamin Mayberry | | |
| | Birth | about 1828 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| | Death | about 1863 | |
| | Spouse | Gillespie, Matilda | |
| | Marriage | 1851-09-17 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| 2M | Hudnall, William Proctor | | |
| | Birth | 1831-01-09 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| | Death | 1913-06-17 | Kanawha County, West Virginia, USA |
| | Spouse | Gillespie, Wilmot | |
| | Marriage | 1854-10-26 | Campbell’s Creek, Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| 3M | Hudnall, Sinnet | | |
| | Birth | 1834-08-18 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| | Death | 1882-02-20 | Gallipois, Gallia County, Ohio USA |
| | Spouse | Lucas, Clarissa Maria | |
| | Marriage | 1855-03-02 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |

Benjamin Mayberry Hudnall and Matilda Gillespie

| | | |
|--|-----------------------------------|--|
| Husband: Hudnall, Benjamin Mayberry | | |
| Birth | about 1828 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| Death | about 1863 | |
| Father | Hudnall, Morgan Taylor | |
| Mother | Proctor, Nancy | |
| Marriage: | | |
| Marriage | 1851-09-17 | Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| Wife: Gillespie, Matilda | | |
| Birth | about 1834 | |
| Death | 1912-03-17 | Malden, Kanawha County, West Virginia USA |
| Father | Gillespie, Robert | |
| Mother | Cole, Margaret | |
| Children | | |
| 1F | Hudnall, Margaret Julianne | |
| | Birth | 1852-06-06 Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| | Death | 1934-06-22 Glen Ferris, Fayette County, West Virginia USA |
| | Spouse | Brown, James O. |
| | Marriage | 1869-04-05 Kanawha County, West Virginia, USA |
| 2M | Hudnall, William Taylor | |
| | Birth | 1854-05-20 Witcher Creek, Kanawha County, West Virginia USA |
| | Death | between 1860 and 1870 |
| 3M | Hudnall, David Henry | |
| | Birth | 1856-10-26 Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| | Death | 1933-04-01 Kayford, Kanawha County, West Virginia USA |
| | Spouse | Hunter, Willamina |
| | Marriage | 1878-05-28 Kanawha County, West Virginia, USA |
| | Spouse | Atkins, Dora |
| | Marriage | 1923-06-26 Gallia County, Ohio, USA |

| | | | |
|-----------|--------------------------------|--------------------|--|
| 4F | Hudnall, Nancy Ann | | |
| | Birth | 1858-11-12 | Witcher Creek, Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| | Death | before 1870 | |
| 5M | Hudnall, Robert McGarry | | |
| | Birth | 1861-01-13 | Witcher Creek, Kanawha County, West Virginia USA |
| | Death | 1943-06-08 | Charleston, Kanawha County, West Virginia USA |
| | Spouse | Palmer, Lavinia | |
| | Marriage | 1889 | |
| 6M | Hudnall, Jobe Stanley | | |
| | Birth | 1863-05-28 | Witcher Creek, Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| | Death | 1918-11-08 | Bancroft, Putnam County, West Virginia, USA |
| | Spouse | Hammock, Mary Jane | |
| | Marriage | 1883-12-25 | Kanawha County, West Virginia, USA |

Jobe Stanley Hudnall and Mary Jane Hammock

| Husband: Hudnall, Jobe Stanley | | |
|--------------------------------|----------------------------|--|
| Birth | 1863-05-27 | Witcher Creek, Kanawha County, Virginia, USA |
| Death | 1918-11-08 | Bancroft, Putnam County, West Virginia, USA |
| Father | Hudnall, Benjamin Mayberry | |
| Mother | Gillespie, Matilda | |

| Marriage: | | |
|-----------|------------|------------------------------------|
| Marriage | 1883-12-25 | Kanawha County, West Virginia, USA |

| Wife: Hammock, Mary Jane | | |
|--------------------------|--------------------------|---|
| Birth | 1867-05-22 | Malden, Kanawha County, West Virginia USA |
| Death | 1936-10-19 | Nitro, Putnam County, West Virginia USA |
| Father | Hammock, Booker | |
| Mother | Lacy, Angeline Christina | |

| Children | | | |
|-----------|----------------------------------|--------------------|--|
| 1F | Hudnall, Nettie | | |
| | Birth | | |
| | Death | | |
| 2M | Hudnall, William Henry | | |
| | Birth | 1885-12-11 | West Virginia, USA |
| | Death | 1912-04-11 | Middleport, Meigs County, Ohio USA |
| | Spouse | Roush, Alpha Ellen | |
| | Marriage | 1905-06-22 | Winfield, Putnam County, West Virginia, USA |
| 3M | Hudnall, Lewis Ralph, Sr. | | |
| | Birth | 1888-02-26 | Cabin Creek, Kanawha County, West Virginia USA |
| | Death | 1947-06-13 | Clearwater, Pinellas County, Florida, USA |
| | Spouse | Kirk, Altha Burton | |
| | Marriage | 1906-07-03 | Plymouth, Putnam County, West Virginia |

| | | |
|-----------|-----------------------------------|---|
| | | USA |
| | Spouse | Harrold, Virginia Myrtle |
| | Marriage | 1908-11-27 Marmet, Kanawha County, West Virginia, USA |
| | Spouse | Grove, Edith Marie |
| | Marriage | 1943-08-28 Franklin County, Ohio, USA |
| 4M | Hudnall, Mayberry (Berry) | |
| | Birth | 1889-09-15 Malden, Kanawha County, West Virginia USA |
| | Death | 1964-01-26 South Charleston, West Virginia USA |
| | Spouse | Wagner, Caroline Ellen |
| | Marriage | 1909-02-07 Putnam County, West Virginia USA |
| 5M | Hudnall, Benjamin Harrison | |
| | Birth | 1892-07-22 Handley, Kanawha County, West Virginia USA |
| | Death | 1979-04-11 Marietta, Washington County, Ohio USA |
| | Spouse | DeWeese, Thelma Iris |
| | Marriage | 1913-11-09 Bancroft, Putnam County, West Virginia, USA |
| 6F | Hudnall, Lucy Mae | |
| | Birth | 1895-05-15 Putnam County, West Virginia USA |
| | Death | 1979-09-04 Nitro, Kanawha County, West Virginia, USA |
| | Spouse | Johnson, Fulton Huss |
| | Marriage | 1917-05-26 Putnam County, West Virginia USA |
| 7M | Hudnall, George Dewey | |
| | Birth | 1899-09-13 Plymouth, Putnam County, West Virginia USA |
| | Death | 1900-05-01 Putnam County, West Virginia USA |
| 8M | Hudnall, Joseph | |
| | Birth | 1901-05-27 Plymouth, Putnam County, West Virginia USA |
| | Death | 1901-05-27 Plymouth, Putnam County, West Virginia USA |
| 9M | Hudnall, Jobe Stanley, Jr. | |
| | Birth | 1901-05-27 Plymouth, Putnam County, West Virginia |

| | | | |
|------------|--------------------------------|----------------------|--|
| | | | USA |
| | Death | 1958-05-19 | Nitro, Putnam County, West Virginia USA |
| | Spouse | Van Meter, Beulah | |
| | Marriage | 1922-07-01 | Poca, Putnam County, West Virginia, USA |
| 10M | Hudnall, Ray Hogg | | |
| | Birth | 1904-02-25 | Bancroft, Putnam County, West Virginia, USA |
| | Death | 1986-03-13 | |
| | Spouse | Fowler, Ruby Lavilla | |
| | Marriage | 1929-09-16 | Putnam County, West Virginia USA |
| 11M | Hudnall, Lester Harold | | |
| | Birth | 1906-04-08 | Putnam County, West Virginia USA |
| | Death | 1937-10-02 | Nitro, Putnam County, West Virginia USA |
| | Spouse | Miller, Violet | |
| | Marriage | 1928-12-07 | Putnam County, West Virginia USA |
| 12M | Hudnall, Sherman T. | | |
| | Birth | 1908-12-02 | Bancroft, Putnam County, West Virginia, USA |
| | Death | 1910-02-11 | Bancroft, Putnam County, West Virginia, USA |
| 13F | Hudnall, Mary Elizabeth | | |
| | Birth | 1911-06-16 | Bancroft, Putnam County, West Virginia, USA |
| | Death | 1986-03-22 | Kanawha County, West Virginia, USA |
| | Spouse | Giles, Albert Ray | |
| | Marriage | 1928-10-06 | Nitro, Putnam County, West Virginia USA |

Lewis Ralph Hudnall and Virginia Myrtle Harrold

| Husband: Hudnall, Lewis Ralph, Sr. | | |
|------------------------------------|----------------------------|--|
| Birth | 1888-02-26 | Cabin Creek, Kanawha County, West Virginia USA |
| Death | 1947-06-13 | Clearwater, Pinellas County, Florida, USA |
| Father | Hudnall, Jobe Stanley, Sr. | |
| Mother | Hammock, Mary Jane | |

| Marriage: | | |
|-----------|------------|--|
| Marriage | 1908-11-27 | Marmet, Kanawha County, West Virginia, USA |

| Wife: Harrold, Virginia Myrtle | | |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------|--|
| Birth | 1887-08-28 | Cabin Creek, Kanawha County, West Virginia USA |
| Death | 1943-01-29 | Charleston, Kanawha County, West Virginia USA |
| Father | Harrold, Charles Albert | |
| Mother | Harless, Spicy Willard | |

| Children | | | |
|----------|---------------------------|---------------------------|---|
| 1F | Hudnall, Virginia Willard | | |
| | Birth | 1910-02-22 | Putnam County, West Virginia USA |
| | Death | 1971-06-14 | Charleston, Kanawha County, West Virginia USA |
| | Spouse | Burford, William Anderson | |
| | Marriage | 1928-11-19 | Madison, Boone County, West Virginia, USA |
| | Spouse | Smith, Thomas M. | |
| | Marriage | about 1937 | Marmet, Kanawha County, West Virginia, USA |
| 2M | Hudnall, Lewis Ralph, Jr. | | |
| | Birth | 1912-02-02 | West Virginia, USA |
| | Death | 1966-11-08 | Charleston, Kanawha County, West Virginia USA |
| | Spouse | Smith, Janet Kathleen | |
| | Marriage | 1931-08-05 | Dunbar, Kanawha County, West Virginia, |

| | | | |
|-----------|--------------------------------------|---------------------------|--|
| | | | USA |
| | Spouse | Kirk, Elcana | |
| | Marriage | 1960-10-07 | Sam Black Church, Clintonville, Greenbrier County, West Virginia, USA |
| 3M | Hudnall, Alford Franklin | | |
| | Birth | 1914-05-03 | Buffalo, Putnam County, West Virginia, USA |
| | Death | 1988-03-09 | Kanawha County, West Virginia, USA |
| | Spouse | Ferrell, Alma Louise | |
| | Marriage | 1936-08-14 | Oak Hill, Fayette County, West Virginia, USA |
| 4F | Hudnall, Lucy Alberta | | |
| | Birth | 1916-08-15 | Woods, Putnam County, West Virginia, USA |
| | Death | 2002-07-14 | Kanawha County, West Virginia, USA |
| | Spouse | Faulkner, Clarence Edward | |
| | Marriage | 1933-04-22 | |
| | Spouse | Clark, Cecil Edward | |
| | Marriage | 1961-10-05 | Charleston, Kanawha County, West Virginia USA |
| 5M | Hudnall, Albert Edward | | |
| | Birth | 1920-04-28 | Dickenson, Kanawha County, West Virginia, USA |
| | Death | 1954-10-21 | Marmet, Kanawha County, West Virginia, USA |
| | Spouse | Hopkins, Lona Garnet | |
| | Marriage | 1941-07-19 | Gallia County, Ohio, USA |
| 6M | Hudnall, William Russell, Sr. | | |
| | Birth | 1923-03-17 | Kanawha County, West Virginia, USA |
| | Death | 1999-12-29 | Charleston, Kanawha County, West Virginia USA |
| | Spouse | Casey, Marie Elizabeth | |
| | Marriage | 1941-11-24 | St. Agnes Church, Charleston, Kanawha County, West Virginia, USA |

Acknowledgments

This family history would not be possible without the interest and assistance of a number of very special people.

First my husband, Sam Hudnall, for so many things that I can't properly detail all of them. His encouragement to undertake this project, his willingness to go with me to so many places to gather information, his tolerance during the information gathering and writing phases, his patience and time in helping me with the software, and for his correction of, literally, hundreds of mistakes. Sam served as first and final editor of all of the stories. I knew if he found them interesting, then there was truly a story there. Lastly, my thanks to him for taking my family name when we married, for appreciating what the name meant to me, and for wanting to know the history behind his new family.

Secondly, my thanks to my late father and mother, Bill and Marie Casey Hudnall, for being pack rats and saving every picture, every scrap of paper, every letter, every bill that ever found its way into their hands. Without these little nuggets of information, there would be no story, and certainly, no book.

Thanks go out to Susan Weaver-Parrott and her mother Katherine Ann Smith for sharing photos and a diary with me; to Linda Tague for photos and helping me put together the Mann and Malvin connection to the Hudnalls; to Earline Meadows for photos and her help with the Hammocks; to Tom Oatney for his work on maintaining the Hudnall descendants book; to Monica McBee for the French web site on the Hudnalls; and all the others who volunteered to read and help edit, who displayed an interest in all the findings, and to whom I am ever grateful for their assistance. Thanks also to everyone at the West Virginia Archives and History Library in Charleston, the Library of Virginia in Richmond, and the Family History Libraries in Oakland and Salt Lake City. You are all angels without wings.

Alphabetical Index

A

Allason, William.....80, 82
 Allen, Charles.....140
 Allen, Eva Blanche.....202
 Allen, John.....73, 78
 Allen, William.....60, 78
 Aloysius, dog.....226
 Altz, Adam.....140
 Altz, Solomon.....140
 Ambler, Emiline.....104
 Amps, Alice (England).....10
 Ann, enslaved.....266, 270, 274
 Arthur, Gilbert.....119
 Ashton, Charles.....239
 Atkins, Dora.....33, 155, 342
 Ault, Mary.....150
 Avery, enslaved.....72

B

Bacon, Nathaniel.....253, 254
 Bale, Elizabeth Bridget.....75, 78, 80
 Banks, Bernard.....178
 Barker, Isaac Newton.....140
 Barker, John Anthony.....252
 Barker, Joseph Henley.....252
 Barker, Leonard.....73
 Barker, Valentine.....73
 Barksdale, Nelson.....312
 Basham, James.....92, 96
 Bates, Edward.....310
 Bates, Elspeth.....309-311
 Bates, Fleming.....310
 Beckky, enslaved.....75
 Ben, enslaved.....77, 80, 81, 276-278
 Berryman, Arthelia Irene.....288
 Berryman, Ben.....69
 Bess, enslaved.....80
 Betts, Thomas W.....310
 Bezam, Eleanor.....54, 61, 334
 Bias, Alma.....200
 Bicknell, Robert T.....147
 Blackwell, Samuel.....31, 47, 51, 65

Bolen, Samuel.....102, 103, 251
 Bousman, Philip.....146
 Bowling, Willie.....201, 204
 Brady, Sarah.....32
 Brady, Sarah Louisa.....288
 Bristo, enslaved.....75
 Brown, Isaac.....140
 Brown, James O.....33, 154, 155, 342
 Browns Run.....58
 Bruffey, Annie.....170
 Brunskill, John Jr. Rev.....76
 Bryne, Austin Edward.....159, 160
 Buchanan, James.....80
 Buckland, Paul.....216
 Buckle, Henry.....146, 147
 Burford, Halpin Tucker.....197
 Burford, William.....197, 198, 200, 347
 Burnside, Ambrose.....283
 Burnside, Newton.....200
 Burwell, Lewis.....60
 Buster, Claudius.....137
 Buster, George W.....137
 Buster, Thomas J.....136, 137
 Byrne, Edward.....160

C

Calfee, Henry.....54, 60, 61, 70, 334
 Calfee, Judith (Whay)....31, 61, 62, 65, 68, 72, 330, 334
 Calfee, Sarah..31, 54, 61, 65, 330, 332, 335
 Callahan, Alice.....284
 Callahan, Eugene.....284
 Callahan, Mary Jane.....284
 Calle, George Ira.....191
 Calle, Nelle Elizabeth.....191, 192, 194
 Campbell, T. Earl.....188, 321
 Capehart, Joseph.....137, 138
 Carr, Anna.....33, 153, 154
 Carr, James.....33, 153, 154
 Carr, Mary Alice.....33, 153, 154
 Carr, Walter.....33, 153, 154
 Carr, William M.....252

| | |
|---|--|
| Carter, Arthur, enslaved..... | 276-278, 312 |
| Carter, Arthur, U.S. Colored Infantry.... | 313 |
| Carter, Frances Eleanor..... | 273 |
| Carter, George..... | 268, 273, 276 |
| Carter, Marshall..... | 277, 280, 284 |
| Carter, Martha..... | 277 |
| Cartmell, David..... | 140 |
| Casey, Bobbie Shamblin..... | 252 |
| Casey, Charles Patrick..... | 140, 214 |
| Casey, Faye Selbe..... | 220 |
| Casey, George Louis..... | 323 |
| Casey, John Edward..... | 219, 220 |
| Casey, Marie Elizabeth..... | 159, 219-223, 226, 227, 229, 230, 232, 348, 349 |
| Casey, Rose Lamb..... | 219 |
| Cave, Elizabeth..... | 76 |
| Cedar Run..... | 58, 60, 122 |
| Champion, Frances..... | 71 |
| Champion, Moses..... | 31, 62, 69, 71, 333 |
| Champion, Winifred..... | 31, 69, 70, 249, 251, 332 |
| Charles, enslaved..... | 269 |
| Chastain, Rene..... | 308 |
| Chastain, Rhoda..... | 308 |
| Chicago White Sox..... | 282 |
| Chickacoan..... | 29 |
| Chilton, Mary..... | 71 |
| Clark, Cecil..... | 212, 348 |
| Clarke, William..... | 32, 83 |
| Cloke, George..... | 32, 77, 86, 251, 336 |
| Cocke, Alice (England)..... | 8-11 |
| Cocke, Catesby..... | 60 |
| Cocke, Elizabeth (England)..... | 10, 11 |
| Cocke, Thomas..... | 35 |
| Cockrell, Anderson..... | 118 |
| Cockrell, John..... | 40 |
| Cockrell, Rosanna..... | 32, 87, 118, 338 |
| Cohill, Maggie..... | 160 |
| Cole, Margaret..... | 152, 342 |
| Coles, Edward..... | 38 |
| Comiskey, Charles..... | 281 |
| Cook, Nora Catherine..... | 214 |
| Corum, Lucy..... | 280 |
| Cotman, Benjamin..... | 31, 43, 44, 328 |
| Courts, Elizabeth Riding..... | 84, 85 |
| Courts, George..... | 32, 83, 85 |
| Cowan, Evalina..... | 288 |
| Cowan, Mary..... | 32, 86, 89, 257, 258, 287, 288 |
| Cowan, Robert..... | 257 |
| Cramer, Susanna..... | 104 |
| Credency, Lettis..... | 57 |
| Crop, enslaved..... | 77, 81 |
| Crowe, Apolonia..... | 239 |
| D | |
| Daniel Webster, enslaved..... | 268, 269 |
| Daniel, enslaved..... | 80 |
| Davenport, Judith..... | 61 |
| Davenport, William..... | 310 |
| Davis, Matthew B..... | 105 |
| Davy Crock, enslaved..... | 268, 269 |
| Day, John..... | 32, 118, 338 |
| de Touqueville, Alexis..... | 148 |
| DeWeese, Thelma Iris..... | 34, 164, 165, 345 |
| Dick, enslaved..... | 80 |
| Dickinson, William..... | 136 |
| Dinah, enslaved..... | 80 |
| Dixon, Lucy..... | 104 |
| Don Pedro, enslaved..... | 268, 269 |
| Downing, John Hitch..... | 32, 89, 90, 258, 260, 261, 265, 286-288 |
| Downing, Margaret..... | 31, 46, 47, 51, 327, 329 |
| Downing, Margery..... | 31, 47, 51, 329 |
| Downing, Samuel..... | 40 |
| Downing, Sarah Ann..... | 32, 287 |
| Downing, William..... | 46, 47, 51 |
| Drake, Polly..... | 308 |
| Duncan, Harry..... | 178 |
| E | |
| Eades, Arethea..... | 201 |
| Elk Marsh..... | 60 |
| Elswick, Michael..... | 33, 130, 133, 252, 340 |
| Emmett, Elizabeth..... | 78 |
| Eve, enslaved..... | 276-278 |
| Eve, Thomas..... | 52 |
| F | |
| Fairfax Proprietary..... | 54 |
| Fairfield Parish..... | 51 |

| | |
|---------------------------------------|---|
| Fallin, John Hobson (1753-1839) | 250, 309, 310 |
| Fallin, John Hobson (abt. 1804-1867) | 309-311 |
| Fallin, Nancy Davenport | 309, 310 |
| Farland, George | 146 |
| Faulkner, Clarence "Buddy" | 211, 213, 348 |
| Faulkner, Delores Ilene | 212, 213, 215, 317 |
| Ferrell, Alma Louise | 206, 207, 348 |
| Ferrell, Hobart | 206 |
| Fielding, enslaved | 269 |
| Fields, Abraham | 78, 91, 257 |
| Fields, Eleanor | 78, 91, 257 |
| Fields, Elizabeth | 78 |
| Fisher, Samuel | 276 |
| Fowler, James Isaac | 167 |
| Fowler, Ruby Lavilla | 34, 167, 346 |
| Fowler, Tarleton | 284 |
| Frank, enslaved | 75, 82, 259 |
| Frazier, Constance Hope | 163 |
| G | |
| Gallagher, Lawrence (Rev.) | 192, 219 |
| Genesis, Alice | 31, 47, 48, 52, 239, 240, 327, 330, 332, 334 |
| Genesis, Ezekiel | 39, 42, 48, 239, 240 |
| George, enslaved | 69 |
| Gibson, William | 105 |
| Giles, Albert | 34, 170, 346 |
| Giles, enslaved | 266 |
| Giles, James William | 170 |
| Gill, Sarah | 31, 51, 72, 250 |
| Gillespie, Lucinda | 152 |
| Gillespie, Matilda | 33, 152-155, 341, 342, 344 |
| Gillespie, Robert "Robin" | 150, 152, 342 |
| Gillespie, Wilmot | 33, 150, 341 |
| Gilliam, James Skelton Dr. | 309, 311 |
| Goad, Martha Elizabeth "Patsy" | 242, 243 |
| Goad, Tabitha | 242 |
| Goad, William | 242, 250 |
| Grant, Rachel | 135 |
| Grant, Ulysses S. | 135 |
| Grass, Augustus | 146 |
| Grayson, Minor | 283 |
| Great Wagon Road | 256 |
| Green, Robert | 283 |
| Greenwood, Daniel | 78, 91, 257 |
| Greenwood, Elizabeth | 32, 78, 89, 91, 95, 257-259, 261, 262, 264, 276, 285-287 |
| Greenwood, Nimrod | 257 |
| Grove, Lemuel F. | 178 |
| H | |
| Hale, J.M. | 201 |
| Halstead, Anna | 206 |
| Hambrick, Minnie Barbara | 191 |
| Hamilton Parish | 29, 30, 60, 76, 83, 89, 94, 95, 265 |
| Hammock, Abram | 244 |
| Hammock, Booker | 157, 244, 246-248, 324, 344 |
| Hammock, John C. | 241, 242 |
| Hammock, Lewis Ralph | 248, 324 |
| Hammock, Mary Jane | 33, 34, 157-159, 162, 167, 171, 241, 324, 343, 344, 347 |
| Hammock, Nathaniel | 244, 245 |
| Hammock, Richard | 241 |
| Hammock, Spencer | 242-245, 251 |
| Hammock, Taliaferro "Toliver" | 243-246 |
| Hammock, Taliaferro (bro. of Spencer) | 242, 243, 251 |
| Hammock, William | 241 |
| Hammock, William O. | 241 |
| Hammons, John | 149 |
| Hannah, enslaved | 80 |
| Hansford, Felix | 146 |
| Hansford, John Jr. | 137 |
| Harding, Jemima | 32, 87, 89, 336 |
| Harding, Judith | 72 |
| Harding, William | 240 |
| Harless, Spicy Willard | 172, 175, 197, 347 |
| Harriman, John | 137, 146 |
| Harrison, Isabelle | 162 |
| Harrold, Charles Albert | 172, 347 |
| Harrold, Kader | 101 |
| Harrold, Maude Lillian | 190, 321 |
| Harrold, Virginia Myrtle | 34, 171, 172, 174-178, 181, 183, 185, 186, 189-191, 197, 211, 213, 214, 219, 252, 321, 345, 347 |

- Harvey, William F..... 161
- Haydon, Grace..... 108, 112
- Haydon, Thomas..... 108
- Hayle, Thomas..... 236, 238
- Hedrick, Mary Ann..... 244, 246
- Henry Clay, enslaved..... 276-278, 280, 281
- Herndon, Edward..... 80
- Hessey, James Chester..... 161
- Hester, Isaac..... 42
- Hiener, Martha Anna..... 165
- Hiener, Raymond Howard..... 165
- Hill, Ezekiel..... 42, 240
- Hix, David..... 140
- Hooe, Rice..... 75
- Hopkins, Lona Garnet. 214, 215, 217, 220, 348
- Hopkins, Mary..... 57, 315
- Hopkins, Robert Frederick..... 214
- Hord, Ambrose..... 263, 264, 273, 275
- Hord, Emma..... 270
- Hord, Priscilla..... 284
- Hord, Samuel..... 263, 264, 270, 274, 275
- Hubbard, Thomas..... 137, 138
- Huda..... 6
- Huda's Hill..... 6
- Hudnall, Albert (1793-1851) 32, 86, 89, 91, 257-259, 262, 264-270, 274
- Hudnall, Albert Edward. 34, 171, 175, 214-218, 220, 222, 229, 348
- Hudnall, Alexander (abt. 1805-1866).... 32, 86, 89, 91, 257-261, 277, 278, 287
- Hudnall, Alford Franklin 34, 171, 174, 183, 187, 193, 206-208, 219, 348
- Hudnall, Alice (1745-1806). 32, 75, 77, 78, 82, 86, 87, 259, 336
- Hudnall, Alice (dau. of John III) 31, 62, 63, 65, 68, 72, 334
- Hudnall, Anderson..... 105, 251
- Hudnall, Ann (dau. of John III). 31, 70, 71, 332
- Hudnall, Anne (dau. of Henry)..... 43, 44
- Hudnall, Benjamin..... 134, 137, 141
- Hudnall, Benjamin (abt. 1776-1871) 32, 33, 110, 119, 120, 122, 124-131, 255, 256, 338, 339, 341
- Hudnall, Benjamin Franklin. 133, 152, 251
- Hudnall, Benjamin Harrison. 34, 157, 158, 162, 164, 165, 345
- Hudnall, Benjamin Mayberry 33, 134, 147, 152, 153, 155, 341, 342, 344
- Hudnall, Betty Lou..... 34, 167
- Hudnall, Bonnie..... 195
- Hudnall, Charles Albert..... 214, 215, 217
- Hudnall, Cleo..... 34, 162, 163
- Hudnall, Columbia..... 274, 281
- Hudnall, Cynthia..... 33, 132, 340
- Hudnall, David Henry..... 33, 152, 155, 342
- Hudnall, Deborah (1682-1757). 31, 53, 331
- Hudnall, Delbert Russell..... 34, 162, 163
- Hudnall, Donald..... 34, 167
- Hudnall, Donley Harrison..... 34, 164
- Hudnall, Doris Mae..... 34, 165
- Hudnall, Drusilla..... 102, 105
- Hudnall, Elias "Lewis". 33, 125, 130, 131, 339
- Hudnall, Eliza (1839-1899)..... 309, 311
- Hudnall, Elizabeth..... 34, 134, 167
- Hudnall, Elizabeth (1736-1815) 32, 75, 78, 82, 85, 259, 335
- Hudnall, Elizabeth (1783-1853).... 101, 105
- Hudnall, Elizabeth (1814-1876)..... 32, 89, 257, 276-278, 287
- Hudnall, Elizabeth (abt. 1765-abt. 1833) 32, 96, 108-112, 117, 131, 337
- Hudnall, Elizabeth (Clarke)..... 32, 83
- Hudnall, Elizabeth (dau. of John I). 31, 37, 45, 240, 328
- Hudnall, Elizabeth Keene..... 32, 87-89
- Hudnall, Ellis..... 72, 334
- Hudnall, Evaline.... 33, 120, 130, 133, 252, 340
- Hudnall, Evelyn..... 34, 167
- Hudnall, Ezekiel Wayles. 52, 251, 252, 312
- Hudnall, Fencil..... 34, 159, 161
- Hudnall, Fielding... 33, 130, 133, 146, 147, 340

Hudnall, Frances (1710-?)....31, 62, 65, 69-71, 333
 Hudnall, Frances (abt. 1777-bef. 1812).32, 119, 338
 Hudnall, Frances (Fanny) (1816-1865). 32, 89, 257, 258, 261, 276-278, 287, 288
 Hudnall, Frances (Frankee) (1740-1829)32, 75, 78, 82, 85, 86, 89-91, 118, 257, 259-261, 268, 336
 Hudnall, Frances (Harvey).....310
 Hudnall, Genevieve.....34, 159, 161
 Hudnall, George Brinton McClellan...281, 282
 Hudnall, George Dewey. .34, 157, 166, 345
 Hudnall, Hannah (Courts).....32, 83, 85
 Hudnall, Harold.....193
 Hudnall, Haskell.....34, 162, 163
 Hudnall, Henry (abt. 1658-1694)....31, 37, 39, 43-45, 47, 233, 328
 Hudnall, Henry (England).....8, 9, 11
 Hudnall, Henry (See also Henry Clay)..277
 Hudnall, Homer Ray.....34, 162
 Hudnall, Howard Earl.....34, 162
 Hudnall, Hugh (England).....8, 9, 11, 12
 Hudnall, Ira Stanley.....34, 171, 195, 196
 Hudnall, James (1749-1798) 32, 75, 78, 87, 89, 260, 261, 336
 Hudnall, James (1771-1851).....308
 Hudnall, James (1800-1851) 32, 86, 89, 91, 257-259, 262, 263, 276-282, 284, 285, 312
 Hudnall, James (possible son of John III)31, 71, 333
 Hudnall, Jemima (Withers).....32, 83, 84
 Hudnall, Jess W.....252
 Hudnall, Joan.....195, 317
 Hudnall, Jobe Stanley III.....34, 167
 Hudnall, Jobe Stanley Jr. 34, 157, 158, 166, 167, 345
 Hudnall, Jobe Stanley Sr.. 33, 34, 152, 157-159, 162, 171, 241, 343, 344, 347
 Hudnall, John (1804-1827) 32, 89, 91, 257-259
 Hudnall, John (abt. 1770-1817). 32, 78, 85-87, 89-91, 95, 257-262, 264, 276, 285-288
 Hudnall, John (England).....9
 Hudnall, John (son of John III)..31, 70, 333
 Hudnall, John (son of Joseph Sr.)....32, 75, 77, 78, 81, 83-85, 89, 90, 249, 261, 335
 Hudnall, John I (abt. 1606-1659)....30, 31, 35-37, 42, 233, 234, 239, 327, 329, 330
 Hudnall, John II (1645-1683)....31, 37, 39, 42, 46-53, 72, 240, 251, 312, 327, 329, 330, 332, 334
 Hudnall, John III (1679-1754)....31, 46, 48, 54-58, 60-65, 68-70, 72, 77, 83, 249, 251, 315, 330, 332, 334, 335
 Hudnall, John J.....309, 310
 Hudnall, John Smith.....249
 Hudnall, Joseph (1675-1709)....31, 51, 72, 329
 Hudnall, Joseph (1802-1878)....32, 86, 89, 91, 257-262, 285, 286
 Hudnall, Joseph (1901-1901) 34, 157, 166, 345
 Hudnall, Joseph (son of Thomas) 101, 105, 106
 Hudnall, Joseph Jr. (1738-aft. 1820) 31, 32, 51, 75, 77, 78, 82, 89, 92-98, 100, 102, 105, 106, 108, 110, 118-120, 249, 259-261, 335, 337, 339
 Hudnall, Joseph Sr. (abt. 1704-1787)....31, 32, 62, 65, 69, 70, 73, 75-78, 80-83, 85-87, 89-92, 118, 249, 257, 259, 260, 268, 333, 335, 337
 Hudnall, Joseph Winston.....286
 Hudnall, Judah.....102, 103
 Hudnall, Julia Ann.....214, 217
 Hudnall, Kenneth Burl.....34, 162, 163
 Hudnall, Lester Harold...34, 157, 158, 167-169, 346
 Hudnall, Lester Jr.....34, 167
 Hudnall, Lewis Ralph Jr. 34, 171, 175, 177, 183, 187, 193, 197, 200-205, 216, 347
 Hudnall, Lewis Ralph Sr.34, 157, 162, 171, 172, 174-178, 181-184, 188, 195, 197, 201, 206, 211, 214, 219, 221, 222, 248, 252, 317, 322, 344, 347

Hudnall, Lucy Alberta....34, 171, 174, 211-213, 215, 218, 317, 318, 348
 Hudnall, Lucy Mae 34, 157, 158, 165, 166, 345
 Hudnall, Margaret Julianne...33, 152, 154, 155, 342
 Hudnall, Martha Jane.....33, 133, 340
 Hudnall, Mary "Polly"...33, 125, 130, 131, 339
 Hudnall, Mary (dau. of John I)...31, 37, 41, 43, 44, 328
 Hudnall, Mary (dau. of Thomas)....101-103
 Hudnall, Mary Ann.....202
 Hudnall, Mary Elizabeth 34, 157, 158, 170, 346
 Hudnall, Mary Jo.....34, 162, 163
 Hudnall, Maxine Faye.....34, 162, 163
 Hudnall, Mayberry "Berry"...34, 157, 158, 161, 162, 345
 Hudnall, Molly.....32, 118, 338
 Hudnall, Molly (Hutcheson).....32, 83
 Hudnall, Morgan Taylor 33, 112, 120, 125, 130, 134-142, 144-148, 150, 249, 340-342
 Hudnall, Nancy.....32, 118, 338
 Hudnall, Nancy (dau. of John III)...31, 62, 63, 65, 68, 72, 334
 Hudnall, Nancy (Whitlemore).....32, 83
 Hudnall, Nancy Ann.....33, 152, 156, 343
 Hudnall, Nancy Ann (1810-1851)...32, 86, 89, 91, 257-261, 265, 276-278, 286, 287
 Hudnall, Nancy Anne (1742-1811). 32, 75, 78, 82, 86, 90, 118, 257-261, 336
 Hudnall, Nancy Jane 33, 125, 130, 131, 339
 Hudnall, Nathan.....135, 137, 146, 148
 Hudnall, Nathan (1811-1897) 33, 125, 130-132, 255, 340
 Hudnall, Nathan (abt. 1775-abt. 1797)..32, 82, 94, 95, 118, 259, 261, 338
 Hudnall, Nettie.....157, 159, 344
 Hudnall, Partin (son of Henry)...43-45, 233
 Hudnall, Partin (son of John I)...31, 37, 42-44, 46-48, 233, 240, 327
 Hudnall, Paul Edward.....34, 165, 252
 Hudnall, Philip Monroe.....133, 251
 Hudnall, Ray Hogg. 34, 157, 158, 167, 346
 Hudnall, Rebecca Lee.....223
 Hudnall, Richard (1680-1732)...31, 52, 330
 Hudnall, Richard (1710-1760).....31, 52, 53
 Hudnall, Richard (abt. 1703-1752)..31, 71, 332
 Hudnall, Richard (bef. 1769-bef. 1797) 32, 92, 100, 249, 337
 Hudnall, Richard Alexander (1818-1891)32, 89, 257, 258, 265, 288
 Hudnall, Robert Chilton.....252
 Hudnall, Robert McGarry 33, 152, 156, 343
 Hudnall, Robert Ray.....34, 167
 Hudnall, Robin M. Dr.....150
 Hudnall, Roland.....33, 125, 130, 131, 136, 339
 Hudnall, Ruth Ellen.....34, 162, 163
 Hudnall, Scytha (Humbers).....32, 83
 Hudnall, Sherman T.....34, 157, 170, 346
 Hudnall, Sinnet.....33, 134, 149-151, 341
 Hudnall, Sophia (Petts).....32, 83
 Hudnall, Stanley S.....251
 Hudnall, Susannah.....102, 104
 Hudnall, Taylor (see Hudnall, Morgan Taylor).....134
 Hudnall, Thelma Estella.....34, 165
 Hudnall, Thomas (abt. 1704-1740)..31, 54, 65, 69, 70, 249, 251, 332
 Hudnall, Thomas (abt. 1760-1843)..32, 96, 100-103, 105, 106, 108, 109, 249, 337
 Hudnall, Thomas (England).....9
 Hudnall, Thomas (son of John I) 31, 37, 43, 327
 Hudnall, Thompson.....102
 Hudnall, Vesta "Vestie".....155
 Hudnall, Virginia Willard 34, 171-173, 175, 177, 181, 183, 187, 191, 197-200, 347
 Hudnall, Walter Warder. 33, 125, 130, 132, 146, 152, 340
 Hudnall, William (1702-1762). 31, 54, 62, 63, 65, 69, 332
 Hudnall, William (1747-bef. 1789). 32, 75, 78, 81, 87, 89, 90, 260, 336
 Hudnall, William (1775-1797)....32, 87, 89

- Hudnall, William (1795-1858). 32, 86, 89, 91, 257-266, 268-278
Hudnall, William (abt. 1767-1848). 32, 87, 110, 118, 119, 338
Hudnall, William Franklin.....34, 164
Hudnall, William Harrison.....132
Hudnall, William Henry 34, 157, 159, 161, 196, 344
Hudnall, William M.....102, 104, 106
Hudnall, William Proctor33, 134, 147, 150, 341
Hudnall, William Russell Jr.....223
Hudnall, William Russell Sr.....3, 34, 171, 175, 181, 194, 200, 217-229, 232, 252, 319, 348, 349
Hudnall, William Taylor. 33, 152, 155, 342
Hudnall, William Thomas (abt. 1731-abt. 1813).....69, 70
Hudnall, Willis W.....52, 309, 310
Hudnall, Winifred (dau. of John III)31, 62, 63, 65, 72, 334
Huff, Carrie Belle.....247
Hughes, Adolph.....110
Hughes, Edward.....105, 131, 137
Humbers, John.....32, 83
Hunter, Willamina.....33, 155, 342
Hutcheson, John.....32, 83
- J**
Jack, enslaved.....69
Jarrett, Owen.....140
Jean, enslaved.....63, 65
Jefferson, Thomas.....251, 312
Jeffries, John.....32, 83
Jenkinson, Nettie.....160
Jennings, Augustine.....83
Jennings, Jemima.....32, 83, 84, 90, 335
Jenny (Ginna), enslaved. 81, 82, 259, 260, 268, 269
Jenny, enslaved.....56
Jimmy, dog.....317
Johnson, Fulton Huss.....34, 165, 166, 345
Johnson, James.....34, 166
Johnson, Jessie.....34, 166
Johnson, Joseph Stanley.....34, 166
Johnson, Mary.....34, 166
Johnson, Nellie Christine.....34, 166
Johnson, Nimrod.....263
Jones, John.....37, 38, 43
Judah, enslaved.....77
Jugg, enslaved.....80
- K**
Kanawha River Wicket Lock and Dam System.....173
Keene, Elizabeth73, 75, 77, 78, 80, 81, 91, 335
Keene, Matthew (abt. 1653-1731)...75, 78, 80
Keene, William.....75
Kelly, Aaron.....32, 119, 338
Kellys Creek. 110, 118, 121, 129-132, 255, 256
Kennedy, Helen C.....192
Kenner, Mathew.....61
Kenny, John Joseph. 34, 171, 172, 189, 190
Kenny, Tennyson Harrold.....34, 171, 172, 175, 183, 189-194
Kentucky Flatboat.....120
Kersey, Joseph.....105
Key, Marshall.....126, 129
Kinser, Isiah.....171
Kirk, Altha Burton...34, 171, 172, 195, 344
Kirk, Elcana.....202-204, 348
Kirk, William Compton.....202
Knapp, Anna.....159
- L**
Lacy, Angeline Christina.....157, 246, 247, 344
Lacy, David.....246, 247
Lacy, Jane.....246, 247
Lathey, Janette.....105
Lathey, John.....109
Lathey, John Taylor.....105
Lathey, William.....105, 107
Latrobe, Benjamin Henry.....143
Lawson, Curry.....201, 204
Lee, Richard Henry.....92-94, 100, 259
Leeds Parish.....93, 94
Letty, enslaved.....266

| | | | |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------|------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Lewis, Willie Mae..... | 197 | Westwood..... | 263, 270, 276-278, 280-284 |
| Lincoln, Abraham..... | 310 | Wilfred..... | 263, 270, 274, 276-278, 281 |
| Lindsay, David Rev..... | 239, 240 | William Tucker..... | 263, 266, 268-270, 274 |
| Lindsay, Susanna..... | 239 | Mann Family..... | 262, 263 |
| Little Jude, enslaved..... | 108 | Mann, Betsy..... | 262-265, 270, 276, 277, 279, 284 |
| Litton, Jeremiah Harrison..... | 247 | Mann, Eliza..... | 262-266, 268-270, 274 |
| Livsey, Emily..... | 192 | Mann, Hannah..... | 263 |
| Lucas, Clarissa Maria..... | 33, 150, 151, 341 | Mann, Hannah (abt. 1813-1850)..... | 263, 264 |
| Lucy, enslaved..... | 93 | Mann, Molly..... | 263, 276 |
| Ludlum, Mary Jane..... | 178 | Mann, Peter..... | 263 |
| M | | Mann, Polly..... | 263, 264, 275 |
| Madden, Edith Marie Grove..... | 34, 171, 178, 181, 182, 345 | Manuever Boat..... | 173 |
| Madden, Horace Burr..... | 178 | Marcus, enslaved..... | 93 |
| Madden, James..... | 178-180 | Marlow, John..... | 263 |
| Maddox, Thomas..... | 43 | Marshall, Thomas..... | 256 |
| Mahane, Samuel..... | 39, 53 | Martin, Anna..... | 110, 134, 341 |
| Mahane, Thomas..... | 31, 53, 331 | Martin, Job..... | 132 |
| Malvin, Braxton..... | 284 | Martin, Rachel..... | 132 |
| Malvin, John..... | 273 | Martin, Ulysses..... | 216 |
| Malvin, John Walker..... | 273 | Mary Henry, enslaved..... | 269 |
| Malvin, Lizzie..... | 275 | Matt, enslaved..... | 78, 80 |
| Malvin, Sophia..... | 273 | Mauzy, Henry..... | 75, 80 |
| Malvin, Thomas..... | 280, 284, 285 | Mauzy, Henry Sr..... | 78 |
| Malvin, Zeph Turner..... | 273, 275 | Maxey, Charles..... | 236 |
| Manchin, A.J..... | 229 | Maxy, William B..... | 140 |
| Mann / Hudnall..... | | May, John..... | 255, 256 |
| Blucher..... | 268-270, 274 | McCallister, Estil..... | 166 |
| Drayton..... | 265, 268-270, 275 | McDonald, James..... | 73 |
| Edward S..... | 263, 276-278, 282 | McDonald, James Jr..... | 78 |
| Eliza..... | 273 | McGhee, Frances M..... | 250 |
| Elizabeth..... | 276-279, 284 | Mece, Lucy..... | 244 |
| Frances Ann..... | 263, 268-270, 273 | Mees, Catherine "Caty"..... | 242, 243 |
| Horace..... | 268, 275 | Mees, Philip..... | 242 |
| John..... | 263, 276-278, 281 | Mees, Sarah Sally..... | 242-245 |
| Joseph Walker..... | 270 | Meese, Mayo..... | 243 |
| Julius..... | 268, 269, 274 | Midland Trail..... | 256 |
| Ludwell..... | 263, 265, 268-270, 275 | Miller, Edward Welch..... | 167 |
| Mildred..... | 276-279, 285 | Miller, Violet..... | 34, 167, 168, 346 |
| Roah "Rush"..... | 251, 263, 276-278, 281 | Miller, William Owen..... | 168 |
| Roberta..... | 284 | Mills, Rachel..... | 215 |
| Romulus..... | 268-270, 274 | Mohr, Clifford C..... | 161 |
| Susannah..... | 263, 265, 268-270, 275 | Moor, Roger..... | 52 |
| Thomas..... | 263, 276-281, 284 | Moore, Elizabeth Whitehill..... | 310 |

| | | | |
|---|-------------------------|-----------------------------------|--|
| Morehead, Charles..... | 83 | Palmer, Nargaleseazer..... | 49 |
| Morehead, John..... | 60 | Palmer, Rebecca..... | 49 |
| Morgan, Charles..... | 32, 85 | Palmer, Rebecca Jameson..... | 52, 53 |
| Morgan, Charles S..... | 148 | Palmer, Thomas..... | 49 |
| Morgan, James..... | 32, 85 | Parsons, Samuel..... | 143 |
| Morgan, John..... | 32, 85 | Partin, Avis..... | 236 |
| Morgan, William (son-in-law of James Hudnall)..... | 32, 88 | Partin, Margaret..... | 235, 237, 238 |
| Morgan, William (son-in-law of Joseph Hudnall, Sr.)..... | 32, 75, 78, 85, 335 | Partin, Robert..... | 234-236, 238 |
| Moriah, enslaved..... | 269 | Partin/Webb, Mary..... | 31, 36-40, 233, 234, 239, 327, 329, 330 |
| Morris, John..... | 110, 130, 132, 146, 256 | Pauley, Bill..... | 230, 232 |
| Morris, Polly..... | 110, 130, 256 | Payne, Rice..... | 274, 278 |
| Morris, William..... | 135 | Peg, enslaved..... | 80 |
| Moses, enslaved..... | 269 | Pelham, Lucy..... | 33, 131, 339 |
| Mott, Sidney..... | 181 | Petts, Loppy..... | 32, 83 |
| Mountjoy, Thomas..... | 78, 80 | Phalen, Grace Lee..... | 195, 196 |
| Murphy, Elizabeth..... | 131 | Pickett, Martin..... | 93, 98, 259 |
| Myers, Essie..... | 245 | Pigg River Invincibles..... | 244 |
| N | | Pitfold, Elizabeth (England)..... | 11, 12 |
| Nan, enslaved..... | 63, 65 | Poe, Jay Alfred..... | 170 |
| Nan, enslaved (Proctor)..... | 108 | Presly, Elizabeth..... | 40 |
| Napier, Rene..... | 69, 70 | Presly, Peter..... | 40, 60 |
| Neale, Granny..... | 38 | Price, Bernard..... | 176, 177 |
| Neale, Richard..... | 52 | Price, Lillian..... | 206 |
| Neavil, Joseph..... | 60 | Priss, enslaved..... | 80 |
| Nelmes, Patience..... | 43 | Proctor, Frances..... | 110 |
| Nelmes, Thomas..... | 43 | Proctor, George..... | 108 |
| Nesham, Benjamin..... | 44 | Proctor, Jeremiah..... | 256 |
| Noeltner, James Francis..... | 161 | Proctor, John..... | 134, 135 |
| Nornitt, Richard..... | 51 | Proctor, John Edward Jr..... | 110-112, 117 |
| Northern Neck Proprietorship..... | 54 | Proctor, John Edward Sr.... | 32, 33, 96, 102, 108-117, 119, 124, 130, 131, 249, 256, 337 |
| Nutt, Eliza (Elizabeth)..... | 31, 71, 333 | Proctor, Nancy..... | 33, 134, 135, 137, 149, 150, 152, 340-342 |
| Nutt, Richard..... | 72 | Proctor, Nathan..... | 135, 136, 256 |
| O | | Proctor, Reuben..... | 33, 131, 135, 136, 339 |
| Old Sam, enslaved..... | 268, 269 | Proctor, Spencer..... | 133 |
| Overwharton Parish..... | 29, 73 | Proctor, Taylor..... | 33, 131, 340 |
| Oxford, Thomas..... | 78 | Proctor, William..... | 110, 119, 134, 341 |
| P | | Pryor, Tipton..... | 146 |
| Palmer, Benjamin..... | 48 | Pullen, Thomas..... | 49 |
| Palmer, Isaac..... | 49 | R | |
| Palmer, John..... | 47 | Ranney, James Garfield..... | 182 |
| Palmer, Joseph..... | 31, 47, 48 | Rawley, Elizabeth..... | 57 |
| Palmer, Lavinia..... | 33, 156, 343 | | |

| | | | |
|----------------------------|--|------------------------------------|---|
| Reager, Mary A..... | 32, 288 | Smith, Thomas M..... | 198, 199, 347 |
| Reeves, Donald H..... | 161 | Snoke, Emma M..... | 178 |
| Rice, Winifred..... | 61 | Snow, Samuel..... | 49 |
| Riley, Edward..... | 60, 108, 123, 124, 256, 339 | Snow, Spencer..... | 49 |
| Riley, Nancy..... | 32, 33, 110, 119, 120, 122, 124, 125, 129-131, 134, 256, 338, 339, 341 | Sophia, enslaved..... | 276-278, 280, 284 |
| Roger, enslaved..... | 80 | Spangler, John..... | 104 |
| Rosebrock, Charles..... | 140 | Spangler, Rebecca..... | 110 |
| Roush, Alpha Ellen..... | 34, 159-161, 196, 344 | Spicer, William..... | 98, 250 |
| Roush, Aquella..... | 159 | Spinks, Jabez..... | 146 |
| Routes West..... | 121 | St. Stephen's Parish..... | 40, 52, 72 |
| S | | Stanley, Harris..... | 119, 132 |
| Saffall, Thomas..... | 35, 36, 46 | Stanley, Margaret "Peggy"..... | 33, 132, 340 |
| Saffall's Creek..... | 46 | Stockton, Aaron..... | 135, 137, 146, 148 |
| Sall, enslaved..... | 84 | Stone, Thomas..... | 60 |
| Sam, enslaved..... | 75, 81, 82, 259, 260, 268 | Strang, John Nicholas..... | 182 |
| Sanders, Ebenezer..... | 37, 40, 44 | Stricklin, Mary Ann..... | 32, 101, 102, 337 |
| Sanders, Edward Dr..... | 31, 37, 38, 43, 233 | Stubblefield, Catherine..... | 84 |
| Sanders, Edward Jr..... | 37, 40, 44, 233 | Sturdev, Philiss..... | 316 |
| Scandlan, Robert..... | 78, 80 | Summers, Lewis..... | 140 |
| Scotland Mill..... | 52 | Susey, enslaved..... | 69 |
| Selbe, Faye Elizabeth..... | 219 | Sweeney, Patrick (Rev.)..... | 220, 229 |
| Selbe, John Ervin..... | 252 | T | |
| Shamblin, Bobbie Lee..... | 140 | Tardy, Walter William..... | 215 |
| Shamblin, Martha..... | 161 | Tardy, William Ernest..... | 215, 252 |
| Shaw, John..... | 239, 240 | Taylor, Benjamin..... | 92, 98, 337 |
| Shaw, Rebecca..... | 239, 240 | Taylor, Burch..... | 160 |
| Shiflett, Bessie Fene..... | 167 | Taylor, Frances..... | 92, 96 |
| Shockoe Hill Cemetery..... | 145 | Taylor, George L..... | 160, 161 |
| Shrewsbury, Joel..... | 136, 146 | Taylor, John..... | 253, 254 |
| Shumate, Mary..... | 277 | Taylor, Mary Ann..... | 32, 92, 95, 97, 100, 105, 249, 253, 336, 337, 339 |
| Shy, William..... | 178 | Taylor, Nellie..... | 106 |
| Simon, enslaved..... | 81, 82, 259 | Taylor, Patricia Ann..... | 161 |
| Sims, James..... | 146 | Telephone Pioneers of America..... | 163 |
| Slaughter, Charles D..... | 140 | Thomas, William..... | 31, 38, 40, 239 |
| Smith, Benjamin H..... | 141 | Thompson, Orlando..... | 32, 287 |
| Smith, Frances..... | 70 | Thornton, Ella..... | 198 |
| Smith, George W..... | 112 | Timberlake, Eppa..... | 93, 259 |
| Smith, Janet Kathleen..... | 200-203, 205, 347 | Tinn Pott Church..... | 82, 94 |
| Smith, Jasper Elige..... | 202 | Tom, enslaved..... | 80 |
| Smith, Katherine Ann..... | 198, 202, 223, 320, 325 | Tompkins Farm..... | 132 |
| Smith, Kesiah..... | 119 | Tompkins, William..... | 135, 137, 140, 146, 148 |
| Smith, Reuben..... | 198 | Tranberg, Dewitt Calle..... | 192 |
| | | Tranberg, Dewitt Marshall..... | 192 |

| | | | |
|-------------------------------|--------------------|---------------------------------|---|
| Tranberg, Skjold Dewitt..... | 192 | Whay, Judith (Pickering)..... | 61, 68 |
| Turner, James..... | 146 | Whay, Nancy..... | 68 |
| U | | Whay, Richard..... | 61, 68, 71 |
| Union/Loyal Leagues..... | 283 | Wherret, Susan..... | 46 |
| Unknown, Louisa..... | 33, 131, 339 | White, Edward..... | 31, 44, 45, 240, 328 |
| Unknown, Mary..... | 31, 52, 331 | Whitlemore, Lewis..... | 32, 83 |
| Usher, Ann..... | 236 | Whitzell, Adam..... | 140 |
| V | | Wicomico Parish..... | 46, 52, 53, 239 |
| Van Meter, Beulah..... | 34, 167, 346 | Wilderness Trail..... | 256 |
| Vance, David..... | 242 | Williams, Richard..... | 32, 338 |
| Vance, Elizabeth..... | 243 | Winney, enslaved..... | 69, 75, 80, 81 |
| Vance, Jacob..... | 242 | Winny, enslaved..... | 87 |
| Vance, Lusta..... | 202 | Winter, Ward..... | 203 |
| Vance, Philip..... | 243 | Wise, Rhoda Inez..... | 167 |
| Varney, Grevil..... | 11 | Withers, Ann..... | 75, 78 |
| Vickers, James..... | 137, 138 | Withers, Bridget..... | 78, 81 |
| Vigilance Committee..... | 133 | Withers, Eleanor..... | 81 |
| Virginia Company..... | 15, 16, 18-20, 235 | Withers, Elijah..... | 32, 83, 84 |
| W | | Withers, Elizabeth..... | 78, 91, 257 |
| Wagner, Caroline..... | 34, 161, 162, 345 | Withers, James (1680-1746)..... | 73, 75, 77, 78, 80, 91, 335 |
| Wagner, Jacob..... | 161 | Withers, James Jr..... | 75, 80 |
| Walnut Lodge..... | 51 | Withers, Jesse..... | 273 |
| Ward, Moses F..... | 138 | Withers, Jesse Howard..... | 268, 273 |
| Warner, Daniel, enslaved..... | 264, 265 | Withers, John..... | 77, 78, 80-82 |
| Warner, George..... | 33, 154 | Withers, John Jr..... | 316 |
| Waters, Elizabeth..... | 337 | Withers, Keene..... | 76, 78 |
| Watts, Elizabeth..... | 239 | Withers, Martha..... | 73, 78 |
| Watts, J. Blackburn..... | 206 | Withers, Mary..... | 31, 32, 73, 75-78, 80-83, 91, 333, 335, 337 |
| Wayles, Martha..... | 312 | Withers, Million..... | 78 |
| Wayles, Mary Ann..... | 52, 251, 312 | Withers, Thomas..... | 77, 80, 81 |
| Weaver, John Richard..... | 198, 202 | Withers, Ursula..... | 73, 78, 81 |
| Webb, Apolonia..... | 239 | Withers, William..... | 80-82 |
| Webb, Lucy..... | 71 | Withers, William Allen..... | 252 |
| Weiss, Bradford..... | 201 | Woodyard, Levi..... | 146 |
| Wells, Ezekiel..... | 311 | Woolfolk, Sophia..... | 32, 285, 286 |
| West and Shirley Hundred..... | 235, 236 | Workman, Andy..... | 216 |
| Whay, Elizabeth (Haynie)..... | 61, 68 | | |
| Whay, John..... | 61 | | |